
00140795

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 26 March, 2016

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
BOMBAY BRANCH
LIBRARY



T. V. L. del.

WILLIAM MARQUIS OF HERTFORD.

The Portrait from the original by Vandyck, at the Grove.

LIVES

OF THE

FRIENDS AND CONTEMPORARIES

OF

LORD CHANCELLOR CLARENDON:

ILLUSTRATIVE OF PORTRAITS IN HIS GALLERY.

By LADY THERESA LEWIS.

"Of all the woes which civil discords bring,
And Rome o'ercome by Roman arms, I sing."
Lucan's Pharsalia, by ROWE, b. i.

IN THREE VOLUMES.—VOL. III.

With Portraits.

140795
a

LONDON:
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.
1852.

WWA b 2

923.242
Lole / Liv
.140795



LONDON: PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET.

CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

LIFE OF MARQUIS OF HERTFORD.

(CONTINUED.)

CHAPTER XII.

Lord Hertford remains in Wales — He is desirous of being employed about the King's person — He is appointed one of the Commissioners for the Treaty of Oxford — He is about to resume his command in the West — Prince Rupert prevails on the King to supersede him, and to appoint Prince Maurice in his place — The King afterwards consents to appoint Prince Maurice Lieutenant-General under him — Lord Hertford leads his Army into Somersetshire — He takes Taunton and Bridgewater — He encounters Sir William Waller's Army near Wells — Battle of Lansdown — Lord Hertford occupies Devizes — He and Prince Maurice leave the Army, and go to Oxford — Prince Maurice returns with a body of Horse — Battle of Roundway Down Page 1

CHAPTER XIII.

The King's troops occupy Bath — Plan of the attack on Bristol — Prince Rupert and Lord Hertford assault it on different sides — Surrender of Bristol — Lord Hertford appoints Sir Ralph Hopton Governor of the city — Prince Rupert claims the appointment for himself — The King compromises the dispute by making Prince Rupert nominal Governor, and Sir Ralph Hopton acting Lieutenant-Governor — Sir Ralph Hopton acquiesces in this arrangement — The King recalls Lord Hertford from his command in the West, and leaves Prince Maurice at the head of the army — The King promises to appoint Lord Hertford Groom of the Stole — Injurious effects of his recall on the King's cause - - 24

CHAPTER XIV.

The armies are separated — Prince Maurice commands in the West — Lord Carnarvon takes Weymouth — Difference between Prince Maurice and Lord Hertford as to the appointment of the Governor — The King ultimately confirms the appointment of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper — The Earls of Bedford, Clare, and Holland join the King. — The Queen desires the appointment of Lord Holland as Groom of the Stole — The King fulfils his promise of conferring the office on Lord Hertford — Lord Holland leaves the King, and returns to the Parliament's quarters — Lord Hertford resigns the office of Governor to the Prince of Wales. — He is installed Chancellor of the University of Oxford Page 44

CHAPTER XV.

Jealousies among the Parliamentary Generals — The King attempts to open a Negotiation for Peace through Lord Essex — He sends a letter to Lord Essex by Lord Beauchamp — Lord Essex refers the King to the Parliament — Siege and Relief of Basing House — Treaty of Uxbridge — Lord Hertford acts as one of the Commissioners — His opinion on Church Government — The King leaves Oxford, and joins the Scottish Army — Surrender of Oxford — The King is removed to Hampton Court — Lord Hertford is displaced from the office of Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and Lord Pembroke is reinstated — The King attempts to escape, and takes refuge in the Isle of Wight — He is lodged in Carisbrook Castle - - - - - 60

CHAPTER XVI.

Negotiations at Newport for a Treaty — The Royal and Parliamentary Commissioners meet — Lord Hertford attends as one of the King's Commissioners — Manner in which the discussions are conducted — The Negotiations are concluded — The King is seized, and removed to Hurst Castle — His Execution — Statement that Lord Hertford and other peers offered their lives for the King — Its authority — The King is buried at Windsor — His funeral is attended by Lord Hertford - 82

CHAPTER XVII.

History of the 'Icon Basilike,' as given by Mrs. Gauden — Correspondence of Dr. Gauden and Lord Clarendon on the same subject — The manu-

script is said to have been first shown to Lord Capell, and afterwards carried to the King at Newport by Lord Hertford — Silence of Lord Clarendon as to the authorship of the 'Icon' — The King knew nothing of its publication - - - - - - - Page 102

CHAPTER XVIII.

Lord Hertford induces Charles to remove from France to Germany, and furnishes him with money—He loses his eldest son—Cromwell sends for him, and asks his advice—Death of Cromwell, and character of his government—The King's Restoration—Lord Hertford meets him at Canterbury—He is invested with the Garter, and is restored to the Chancellorship of Oxford—He is created Duke of Somerset, and soon afterwards dies—His character—His children—His portraits - 117

APPENDIX - - - - - - - - - 143

An Account of the Origin of the Collection of Portraits in the Gallery, and a Descriptive Catalogue of the Pictures - - - - 239

LIFE OF MARQUIS OF HERTFORD

(CONTINUED).

CHAPTER XII.

Lord Hertford remains in Wales. — He is desirous of being employed about the King's person. — He is appointed one of the Commissioners for the Treaty of Oxford. — He is about to resume his command in the West. — Prince Rupert prevails on the King to supersede him, and to appoint Prince Maurice in his place. — The King afterwards consents to appoint Prince Maurice Lieutenant-General under him. — Lord Hertford leads his Army into Somersetshire. — He takes Taunton and Bridgewater. — He encounters Sir William Waller's Army near Wells. — Battle of Lansdown. — Lord Hertford occupies Devizes. — He and Prince Maurice leave the Army, and go to Oxford. — Prince Maurice returns with a body of Horse. — Battle of Roundway Down.

Lord Hertford remained for more than two months in Wales. It was about Christmas time when he again took the field, and marched with 2000 men to join the King at Oxford. North Wales, being of great importance in furnishing supplies of men and provisions to Chester and Shrewsbury, was placed by the King under the same government as those parts. South Wales was committed to the care of Lord Herbert (eldest son to the Marquis of Worcester), whom the King made his Lieutenant-General, adding Monmouthshire to his commission. Many objected to this appointment, not because Lord Herbert was personally unpopular, but because his being a Catholic raised at once a prejudice against his holding command; it roused the

animosity of other powerful families, between whom and his own there had been perpetual feuds, and thus cooled their zeal in the King's service. The offence created by his appointment was also aggravated by the conduct he displayed towards Lord Hertford during his residence in Wales, "where," says Lord Clarendon, "out of vanity to magnify his own power, he had not "showed that due regard to that of the other which he "should have had."[1]

It was about the time of Lord Hertford's return to England that the King's forces at Chichester had been obliged, after a blockade of ten days, to lay down their arms and surrender to Sir William Waller. This loss was somewhat balanced by the gain of Cirencester, then strongly garrisoned and in the possession of the Parliamentary troops.[2]

[1] "Lord Herbert raised, partly at his father's expense, a considerable "army, consisting of 1500 foot and 500 horse. About the middle of Fe- "bruary he marched towards Gloucester and blocked up that town on one "side, but Sir William Waller, after taking Chichester and Malmesbury, "advanced towards Gloucester, surprised Lord Herbert's army, and, with- "out giving or receiving a blow, they delivered up themselves and their "arms upon the promise of quarter."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 467.

Lord Herbert (afterwards Marquis of Worcester), in a statement, drawn up in 1662, of the services rendered by him and by his father to Charles I., alludes to the assistance afforded to Lord Hertford:—"How came the "then Marquis of Hertford, after his defeat in the west, with recruits to "his Majesty at Oxford but through my father's means and mine? The "forces that I sent with him had cost me 8000*l.*, and 2000*l.* my father "had lent him."—Document in possession of the Duke of Beaufort, quoted by Mr. Eliot Warburton in his Memoirs of Prince Rupert, vol. ii. p. 105.

[2] During the absence of Lord Hertford, Lady Hertford appears to have been subjected to depredations from the Parliamentary troops, and on the 7th of December is entered in the Commons Journal "the humble petition "of Frances Lady Marchioness of Hertford, concerning some goods of "hers seized by Captain Swanley at her jointure house at Netley. The

It had been intended that Lord Hertford should join his forces to Prince Rupert's in order to recover Cirencester, but heavy rains had fallen, which rendered the roads difficult to pass, and "some mistake arose in the "orders between the two generals, so that design was "disappointed,"[1] and the honour of taking Cirencester in the beginning of February, 1642-3, remained for Prince Rupert alone.[2]

"goods were ordered to be delivered into the custody of the Earl of Essex, "to be disposed of as his Excellency shall think fitting."—Commons' Journals, vol. ii. p. 880.

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 416.

[2] "That night Prince Rupert came again to the Court, from whence he "went towards Cirencester on Friday morning, as before was said; he "came in sight of Cirencester on Saturday about nine of the clock, expect- "ing to have met there with the forces of the Lord Marquis of Hertford, "who, by reason of their long and troublesome march (in which they "found more difficulties than was first expected), could not reach the "place till towards evening; before which time—the Prince's horse and foot "being much wearied, as well with their long march from Oxford thither "as their long standing on the place, having in all that time neither sleep "nor victuals; and the approaches to the town being found so dangerous by "the overflowing of the waters, that the foot companies which came with "the Lord Marquis could not come near the works without manifest hazard "(though they desired very eagerly to give the onset)—it was thought "fitting to return, and not expose their wearied forces to the present danger, "which a dark night, accompanied with so many disadvantages, might "bring upon them. So that this action ended without loss upon either "side, save that some five or six musketeers, coming severally out of the "town to dare the Prince, and draw him within reach of gun-shot, were "killed upon the place for their foolish bravery, and that Captain John "Villiers (a brother of the Lord Viscount Grandison's) having lost his "way, and falling into the hands of some of the Parliament scouts, was "taken prisoner."—Mercurius Aulicus, 1642, p. 12.

Prince Rupert appears to have tarnished the honour of his victory on this as in other instances by the little restraint that was placed on his troops in gathering the fruits of their victory. "The town yielded much "plunder, from which the undistinguishing soldier could not be kept, but "was equally injurious to friend and foe, so that many honest men, who "were imprisoned by the rebels for not concurring with them, found

Whether Lord Hertford had been discouraged by the want of success in his first campaign in the West, or that he was mortified at the conduct of Lord Herbert towards him in Wales, or that he foresaw the unnecessary trial to which all who were placed in military command would be exposed when called upon to combine in action with the King's nephews, does not appear, but the King's intercepted letter to the Queen, dated January 23, 1642-3, shows that Lord Hertford was at that time anxious to serve in some other capacity than that of Lieutenant-General.

The King, having detailed in this letter some of his proposed arrangements, alludes to Lord Hertford having once looked to be Captain of the Pensioners, but adds, "Now, I believe, he expects either to be Treasurer or "of my Bedchamber. I incline rather to the latter, if "thou like it."[1]

This appointment about the King's person was not made till some months later, but it can hardly be regarded as a pleasing proof of Charles's conjugal affection that he should thus have submitted the appointment of men serving his cause with such devoted zeal to the caprices of the Queen's personal preference or dislike.

In the month of March hostilities ceased, and a treaty was set on foot at Oxford. All now professed to

"themselves at liberty and undone together: amongst whom John Plot, "a lawyer of very good reputation, was one; who, being freed from the hard "and barbarous imprisonment in which he was kept, when he returned to "his own house found it full of soldiers and twelve hundred pounds in "money taken from thence, which could never be recovered."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 417.

[1] See the King's letter to the Queen, above, vol. i. p. 275.

desire a peaceable adjustment of past differences: doubtless, many on both sides were perfectly sincere in their professions, and the blame of its failure was imputed by each party to the other. Lord Hertford acted as one of the King's Commissioners on this occasion, and was likely to have been amongst those who laboured for peace; but after the negotiation had continued from the 4th of March to the 15th of April, the treaty was broken off, the Parliamentary Commissioners returned to London, and hostilities speedily recommenced.[1]

Lord Hertford's first campaign in the West had certainly not been attended with any great success, but he had in no way lost the confidence and respect of the gentlemen of those counties over which he still held his commission as Lieutenant-General; and most of the principal gentry of Somersetshire, being now assembled at Oxford, united in petitioning the King that he might be again sent into the West.[2] It was at Sir Edward Hyde's[3] lodgings that these gentlemen were daily appointed to meet, where they conferred amongst themselves and with Lord Hertford as to the fittest arrangements for an immediate march. The King declared what troops he could spare and what ammunition should be ready.

"Every man subscribed what he would provide "before he went out of the town, and what he would "undertake to have ready in several counties where his "interest lay, and some brought in money towards car-

[1] Vide Life of Lord Falkland, vol. i. p. 151.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, Appendix A of vol. iv. p. 601.

[3] Now become Chancellor of the Exchequer.

"rying on the work, so that in a few days a great ad-
"vance seemed to be made."[1]

News now arrived at Oxford of successes in the West; the Earl of Stamford had been sent by the Parliament at the head of an army into Cornwall. On the 16th of May he was defeated near Stratton by a force greatly inferior to his own in numbers, ill-provisioned and ill-provided with ammunition, but highly disciplined, of most determined, even desperate courage, and commanded by Sir Ralph Hopton and Lord Mohun.[2]

The fame of this victory and the disposition now evinced in these western counties to espouse the King's cause created a sudden desire in many who had received commissions to raise regiments for the King's army (which they had not yet been able to execute) to join the new army for the West; and malcontent officers sought to withdraw such troops as they had from the service in which they were engaged, that they might go where they expected better success and quicker promotion. Lord Hertford willingly accepted all offers that should strengthen his forces, and consented to making general officers for a royal army. This measure unfortunately offended some of his old friends, who had raised that body in Cornwall which had performed so many gallant actions, and who, conscious of being fitter for command than the newly-made general officers, were little inclined either then or afterwards to submit to their rule.

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. Appendix A, p. 601.

[2] The number of foot was 2400, and was divided into four parts. Sir John Berkeley and Sir Bevil Greenvil, Sir Nicholas Slanning, Colonel Trevannion, Colonel Thomas Basset and Colonel William Godolphin shared in the command of these divisions.

Lord Hertford's position as commander of a royal army was not viewed without displeasure by Prince Rupert. He had always looked upon Lord Hertford's power and reputation as somewhat eclipsing his own, and his jealousy was now increased by the importance of this command, and by finding that some of the troops then serving under him were to be withdrawn to swell the army of Lord Hertford. His influence with the King, unhappily always great, was immediately used to persuade him to supersede Lord Hertford as head of the army,—an appointment made by the King himself, at the solicitation of the most zealous and powerful adherents to the royal cause in the counties where Lord Hertford was to command,—and to nominate his younger brother, Prince Maurice, as successor.

It is difficult to conceive that family affection, or even the blindness that arose from royal pride, could have so infatuated Charles as to make him believe that a young man twenty-one years old, a foreigner, and one who as yet had only had the command of a single regiment, ought on the grounds of his connexion with the Crown to take the place of a commander chosen as Lord Hertford had been. Yet Charles was easily persuaded to believe that Lord Hertford ought willingly to resign his command and serve under one "who was the grandson of James, and his own nephew."[1] It was a great proof that he had yet to learn the character of his people, the danger of his own position, and the nature of the war in which he was engaged, when he perceived not that the

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. Appendix A, p. 603.

strength of his army depended no longer on his royal will, but on the opinion of his subjects, and that he must owe his supplies of men and of arms to the personal influence, the active exertions, and the affluent circumstances and generous contributions of those who supported his cause.

In the choice of a general, the selection of a man of power and influence in the country became as necessary to the chance of success as the selection of one who was skilled in war. No doubt the difficulty of finding these qualifications combined in one person proved often a serious embarrassment in the choice of military commanders; but the nepotism that invested his own relations with imaginary capabilities and qualities did not assist the King to overcome this difficulty. The issues of the war proved that neither their exalted rank, nor their military disposition and great personal courage, nor the indomitable energy and spirit which won for Rupert the doubtful honour of becoming a by-word of terror, ever outweighed the numberless evils produced by the introduction of these two young foreigners into a country which was divided by questions of civil and religious rights, and who came as soldiers of fortune to fight against an enemy, not to assist in re-establishing the falling influence of the Crown or to aid in rekindling the failing affection of the people to the person of the King.

The King fixed on Sir Edward Hyde to communicate to Lord Hertford his wishes respecting Prince Maurice; but Hyde at once excused himself from undertaking so graceless a task, and candidly represented to

the King that Lord Hertford had accepted the command solely out of affection for his Majesty's service; that he loved his ease and abhorred any fatigue, and had no calling beyond that of abundant courage for a military career; that it would be easy therefore to induce him to resign his post if the King wished it, but "that, if he would have him engaged in the enterprise, "he would not find that he would take any inferior "command."[1]

The King, it seems, was not entirely convinced by Hyde's opinion, but, finding it confirmed by others or by Lord Hertford himself having been sounded on the subject, he was satisfied that he must forego Lord Hertford's military services if he was to be superseded by the Prince. The King felt this sacrifice would be too great, and "judging," says Lord Clarendon, "that "the presence of the Marquis was absolutely necessary "for the disposing and reconciling all those western "counties to his service, his (Lord Hertford's) fortune, "which was very great, lying in many of them," he appointed his nephew Prince Maurice to be Lieutenant-General under the Marquis.[2]

The characters of the two Lieutenant-Generals were as opposite to each other as their ages, their habits, their tastes, and their manners were dissimilar. The Prince was rude and silent with men of high station, pleased and familiar when mixing with low company: little gifted by nature and unimproved by cultivation, he strove to maintain the dignity of his birth by haughtiness of manner, and, though ambitious of military command,

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. Appendix A, p. 603. [2] Ibid.

he understood no more of the science of war than how to fight stoutly when occasion required. Lord Hertford was "of a very civil and affable nature,"[1] and knew well how to pay the respect demanded by birth or station; but he was also a man of good understanding, of cultivated mind, and of a lofty character. When too much was expected from him by others, he would give less than was due. With dispositions so opposite it would have required the intervention of some third person of remarkable judgment and discretion to prevent misunderstandings: none such accompanied them, and there were but too many willing to foment discord between them, so that "at their leaving Oxford," says Lord Clarendon, "it was not hard to divine that that "subordination would not last long nor produce any "good effects."[2]

It was about the middle of May when the army, headed by the Marquis of Hertford, Prince Maurice, the Earl of Carnarvon, and Colonel Thomas Howard, set out from Oxford on their march for the West. They stayed for some few days at Salisbury,[3] and from thence proceeded into Dorsetshire, where they were joined by new regiments of foot and horse raised by the gentlemen of those counties. No sooner had Lord Hertford reached the West than he was met with the melancholy

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. Appendix A, p. 603. [2] Ibid.

[3] "Saturday, May 27.—This day it was advertised from Salisbury that "the Lord Marquis Hertford, having caused the gentry of those parts and "many of the most substantial yeomen to come thither to him, had "very much increased his strength both in men and arms, insomuch "that it was thought by some who attended there that he had more than "twice the number which he carried with him."—Mercurius Aulicus, p. 280.

intelligence of the death of his near relation, Mr. Rogers, who from private friendship towards himself, joined to zeal for the King's service, had exerted his influence with great success in the county of Dorset.[1] His death was a serious loss both to Lord Hertford and to the cause, and threw a damp over those who under his guidance had been willing to tender their assistance.[2]

About the middle of June they reached Chard, a town in Somersetshire, on the borders of Devonshire, where, according to agreement, they were joined by the Cornish forces, making altogether an army of about 7000 men, with an excellent train of artillery, well provided with ammunition, and above all bearing so good a reputation for conduct and discipline as to give hopes of further increasing their numbers. Lord Hertford's commissions for all the general officers of a royal army had been filled up at Oxford, and no high commands were reserved for the Cornish officers, who

[1] Lord Hertford's mother was Honora, daughter of Sir Richard Rogers, of Brianston, Dorsetshire. See above, vol. ii. p. 283.

[2] "In the Marquis's first entrance into the west he had an unspeakable "loss, and the King's service a far greater, by the death of Mr. Rogers, a "gentleman of a rare temper and excellent understanding, who, besides "that he had a great interest in the Marquis, being his cousin-german, "and so, out of that private relation as well as zeal to the public, passionately inclined to advance the service, had a wonderful great influence "upon the county of Dorset, for which he served as one of the knights in "Parliament, and had so well designed all things there, that Poole and "Lyme (two port towns in that county, which gave the King afterwards "much trouble), if he had lived, had been undoubtedly reduced. But by "his death all those hopes were cancelled, the surviving gentry of that "shire being, how well affected soever, so unactive, that the progress that "was that year made there to the King's advantage owed little to their "assistance."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 108.

had deserved so much, and who now united their forces to a smaller army than their own.[1] This was a trial, and was not unnaturally resented by the Cornish troops: but whatever might be the secret feelings of their superior officers at finding such arrangements had been made, they rose at once above all selfish considerations, silenced the murmurs of the inferior officers and soldiers, and with true public spirit co-operated heartily with those whom they had joined. This disinterested conduct was fully appreciated by Lord Hertford and the Prince, who strove, it is said, "to bethink themselves of all expedients which might prevent any future "misunderstandings."[2]

The campaign was now to begin, and its opening was attended with brilliant and almost bloodless success. Taunton was the first place they attempted. So soon as the army approached the town two of its principal inhabitants were sent out to treat; but without waiting for the result of the negotiation the garrison fled to Bridgewater, and the following day, under the influence of the same panic, they left Bridgewater also. Mr. Luttrell, the owner of Dunster castle, who had firmly resisted Lord Hertford the preceding year, now delivered up the castle to the King; and thus in three days Lord Hertford found himself, with scarcely a struggle, the master of Taunton, of Bridgewater, and of Dunster castle. Sir John Stawell was appointed governor of

[1] "A general, lieutenant-general of the horse, general of the ordnance, "a major-general of horse and another of foot, having been already named, "the chief officers of the Cornish army were at best now in the condition "of private colonels."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 109.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 110.

Taunton; Mr. Francis Windham, to whose dexterous management of Mr. Luttrell they owed the surrender of Dunster, was named governor of that castle; and Mr. Edmund Windham, high sheriff of the county, was to be governor of Bridgewater.

A short time was necessarily required for the settlement of new garrisons in these places, and the army took up their quarters in Taunton for about seven or eight days. This pause from more active duties proved unfortunate to their good reputation. The Cornish army had been absolutely restrained from all licence by their commanding officers, and had been trained by Sir Ralph Hopton, their chief commander, in such strict observance of their duties, that the fame of their good discipline and their religious conduct was equal to that of their courage.[1] But the cavalry that formed part of Lord Hertford's army had been unused to restraint, and, finding themselves in plentiful quarters, behaved in such a manner as to afford ample ground for the reproaches of the enemy, and so blemished the reputation of the army as to hinder the levying of regular supplies for the payment of the forces.

Nor was this the only evil consequence that arose from their misconduct; it brought out also in strong opposition the difference no less of character than of principle of the two Lieutenants-General. Lord Hertford, in his capacity of military commander, had not forgotten that he was an Englishman, and that it was against his own countrymen that he was now fighting, and he anxiously desired to restrain the soldiers from

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 111.

committing offences against the country. Prince Maurice, who in part commanded the horse, sympathised only with the feelings of the soldiers, and, careless of the miseries entailed upon the country by plunder and licence, sought to win for himself by personal popularity that power over the army which had not been accorded him by commission. This circumstance naturally tended to increase the feelings of dislike or mistrust with which they might have started from Oxford, even though it produced no open breach between them.

The garrisons once settled, the western army hastily advanced to the eastward in search of the enemy now gathered together within twenty miles of them and headed by Sir William Waller.[1] Sir William Waller's chances of supplies from Bristol and the adjacent parts were better than Lord Hertford's prospects from the more open country; Lord Hertford was therefore anxious to come to an engagement without loss of time. His first step towards this object was moving to Somerton. A regiment of his dragoons, placed a mile from that town, were attacked before break of day by some of Sir William Waller's forces. The King's army was instantly drawn out, and brisk skirmishing ensued, continuing till they reached the town of Wells. Here Lord Hertford, with all the foot and train, remained; but Prince Maurice, the Earl of Carnarvon, Sir Ralph Hopton, and Sir John Berkeley continued the pursuit

[1] "Sir William Waller was a member of the House of Commons "and a gentleman of a family in Kent. He had been well bred, and, "having spent some years abroad, and some time in the armies there, "returned with a good reputation home."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 113.

to the top of Mendip Hill (overlooking Wells), where the enemy halted till the pursuers were on a level with them, then faced about and continued to retreat. The King's cavalry still pursued them over the hills, and on entering a narrow lane the Earl of Carnarvon charged them with such spirit that he routed the whole body of their horse, and harassed them in their flight for above two miles. But this success was near being purchased at too dear a rate. A strong party of dragoons and horse had been sent by Sir William Waller to the assistance of his troops, and now surprised the Earl of Carnarvon, who, routed and pursued in his turn, was obliged to retrace his steps as best he could, and in haste to warn the Prince of their danger. The Prince, however, determined to charge the enemy on their advance, and the Earl of Carnarvon succeeded in again rallying his broken regiment to join with him in the charge: desperate fighting ensued, the Prince was cut down from his horse and severely wounded in the head; but fresh troops came speedily to their relief; the enemy was totally routed, and again pursued till dusk by the Earl of Carnarvon. Sixty or eighty men were lost on the King's side, three times as many on that of the Parliament. The Earl of Carnarvon returned to head-quarters at Wells, where Lord Hertford had remained. There they rested for many days, allowing time for Prince Maurice's sword-cuts to be healed, and to consult as to the next move to be made.[1]

The troops were impatient to come to some decisive action with Sir William Waller, and it was resolved

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 115-118.

that Lord Hertford and the Prince should advance to Frome, and from thence to Bradford, within four miles of Bath. Daily skirmishes now took place. On the first advance from Wells Sir William Waller dispersed Sir James Hamilton's regiment of dragoons, and on the approach to Bath the King's forces had the advantage in a sharp encounter which cost the enemy the loss of a hundred men and two field-pieces. Sir William Waller's head-quarters being at Bath, he had greatly the advantage of position and supplies. Lord Hertford's troops were obliged either to keep together by lodging in the field and to endure the privation of food, or else to weaken their strength by dispersing themselves to obtain provisions by force. Under these circumstances it was as obviously the policy of Lord Hertford to engage Sir William Waller to a battle as it was that of Sir William Waller to profit by his advantages and decline that risk.

With a view to carry out their plan of operations Lord Hertford and the Prince drew out their forces to Marsfield, five miles beyond Bath, towards Oxford. Sir William Waller's intention was to prevent the western army from joining the King, and Lord Hertford trusted he would be provoked by this move to quit his advantageous position and engage at once, for the purpose of intercepting the passage of their forces. No sooner, however, were Sir William Waller's troops displayed on Lansdown, which looked towards Marsfield, than, abandoning the prudent policy that had dictated their first plan of drawing him away from his quarters, and over-confident in their own strength, they allowed them-

selves to be drawn into an engagement at great disadvantage. On the 5th of July, 1643, the great battle of Lansdown was fought. Early in the morning Sir Arthur Haslerig's regiments of cuirassiers completely routed Lord Hertford's horse,[1] but later Prince Maurice and the Earl of Carnarvon rallied them again, and in turn routed the victors: various was the fortune of that hard-fought battle during the day, but at length a third repeated charge, headed by Sir Bevil Greenvil, gave them the hill, the breast-works on the top were taken, and the whole body of horse, foot, and cannon ascended and planted themselves on the ground they had won. The gallant Sir Bevil Greenvil and many of the officers round him perished in the moment of triumph;[2] nor was this the only misfortune that clouded the dearly-bought victory. Sir Ralph Hopton, notwithstanding he had been shot through the arm during the battle, was riding up and down the following morning to visit the wounded and direct the troops, when a waggon of ammunition,

[1] "Sir William Waller having received from London a fresh regiment "of five hundred horse, under the command of Sir Arthur Haslerig, which "were so completely armed that they were called by the other side the "regiment of lobsters, because of their bright iron shells with which they "were covered, being perfect cuirassiers, and were the first seen so armed "on either side, and the first that made any impression upon the "King's horse, who, being unarmed, were not able to bear a shock with "them; besides that they were secure from hurts of the sword, which "were almost the only weapons the other were furnished with."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 120.

[2] "Waller, with his whole army, was fought with by Greenvile and "Slanning at Lands Down, in the west. Greenvile did gallant service and "was slain there; so was Leake, the Lord Deincourt's son, with the ene-"my's colours about his arm, and many others of quality. On Waller's "part the foot were dispersed and cut off, many officers and arms lost."—Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 67.

near which he was standing, was from some accident blown up. Many were killed, many more maimed, and Sir Ralph Hopton was so severely injured that he was carried off the field for dead.[1] The army, more cast down at the moment with this misfortune than elated with their victory, returned to their quarters at Marsfield.[2]

Sir William Waller marched to Bath after his defeat in great confusion, but his loss had not been greater than

[1] In Appendix B, Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 606, Lord Clarendon speaks of this accident as having happened in the evening after the battle; but in vol. iv. p. 126, he speaks of it as their "morning's misfortune:" the battle did not in fact end till 12 at night; it probably, therefore, occurred at the early dawn.

[2] It is sometimes difficult to recognise the same event in the different newspapers of the times, so much was every victory magnified and every defeat concealed, according to the various parties by which it was described. On the King's side, the 'Mercurius Aulicus,' edited by Dr. Heylin, first appeared at Oxford on the 1st of January, 1642-3, and was conducted with great ability. The 'Belgicus,' published at the Hague, was also written on the King's side, and distributed on the English coast. On the Parliament's side appeared the 'Mercurius Civicus,' the 'Parliament Scout,' &c., and on each side these papers are filled with reproaches to the other for intentional misstatements or gross exaggerations. In the following account from 'Mercurius Civicus' it is difficult to recognise the battle of Lansdown:—

"The most remarkable bloody rencounter that hath been yet fought "between the two parties was on Wednesday last, July 5, near Tongg, "two miles from Marshfield and eight miles from Bristol . . . . The cer- "tainty of the numbers is not known,—thought not less than 2000, whereof "the greatest part were Hoptonians, and not above 200 or 300 of Sir "William Waller's. The men of note that were slain this Wednesday "are as follows, viz. the Marquis of Hertford's son, &c. &c. . . ."—Vide 'Mercurius Civicus,' London Intelligencer, from Thursday, July 6, to Thursday, July 13, 1643.

The mention of the death of Lord Hertford's son is repeated in the 'Parliament Scout;' but as falsely enumerating amongst the slain those who had escaped unhurt is a subject of frequent complaint in 'Mercurius Aulicus' against their adversaries, and as the death of Lord Hertford's son is not mentioned by 'Mercurius Aulicus' or by Lord Clarendon, the information cannot be relied on.

that of the King's army, and, encouraged by the news of the accident that had befallen his enemies by the blowing up of the powder, and reinforced with fresh troops, he determined on following Lord Hertford to Chippenham. No battle, however, took place, and Lord Hertford advanced towards Devizes.[1] Sir William Waller, despairing of overtaking him, "sent a trumpet to the "Marquis, with a letter offering a pitched field at a "place of his own choosing out of the way."[2] Lord Hertford considered this only as a stratagem to delay their march; "he therefore carried the trumpet three "or four miles with him, and then sent him back with "such an answer as was fit."[3] Detached parties continued to attack the rear of Lord Hertford's army, though always repulsed with loss: the skirmishes continued till he reached Devizes in safety.

A difficulty now arose from their position in effecting the retreat of the army to Oxford. Sir William Waller had dispersed his warrants over "the country, signifying "that he had beaten the Marquis, and requiring the "people to rise in all places for the apprehension of his "scattered and dispersed troops."[4] This produced great effect—it was thought he had obtained a victory, and people flocked again to his standard, and his army was considerably strengthened. The situation of Devizes was such that Lord Hertford's army could only proceed to Oxford over an open country where the strongest in horse would prevail. His cavalry had suffered much in the engagement on Lansdown, and the

[1] Then called "*The* Devizes."
[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 128. [3] Ibid. [4] Ibid.

assistance of fresh troops was felt to be absolutely necessary to effect a retreat to the King's quarters: "Here-upon," says Lord Clarendon, "it was unanimously "advised and consented to that the Lord Marquis and "Prince Maurice should that night break through with "all the horse to Oxford,"[1] in order to return with fresh relief to Devizes. Devizes was an open town, its only defence consisting of hedges and small ditches; but by judicious arrangement of their forces and barricading the avenues to prevent the entrance of Sir William Waller's horse, it was thought it might hold out till the succours from Oxford could arrive.

Sir Ralph Hopton remained at Devizes; he was now sufficiently recovered to hear and speak, but he could neither yet see nor stir from the house.[2] The loss of his presence was severely felt, for the Cornish soldiers were ill inclined to be led by any but their own officers, though all had willingly joined in obeying him. Sir William Waller surrounded the town, and, a common danger having united the officers in their own common defence, they succeeded in restoring discipline, and repulsed his attacks. When forced to treat they proposed such terms as should at least cause delay, and thus increase their chance of relief before they might be obliged to surrender.

Though the course pursued by Lord Hertford and Prince Maurice in quitting Devizes appears to have

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 129.

[2] Lord Clarendon says that "The marks of that ill accident were never "worn out, and deprived him of that gracefulness and lustre in his person "and countenance which he formerly had."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. Appendix B, p. 607.

been agreed to and adopted by the general consent of those whose safety it most concerned, yet at Oxford it was cavilled at, as if they had abandoned their army in having come themselves to call for relief. Without a knowledge of the reasons that guided their determination, no fair judgment of its fitness or wisdom can be formed; but it is impossible to suppose that much individual blame could be justly attached to Lord Hertford or to Prince Maurice for a movement that had been unanimously advised and consented to by competent judges of the circumstances in which they were placed, and whose own lives and honour depended on making a right decision. Their arrival at Oxford created a panic of alarm; and censure but too readily follows disappointment or misfortune. The news from Lansdown had animated the hopes of the Royalists with the belief that the tide of fortune had now turned in their favour. The sudden appearance of Lord Hertford and Prince Maurice at break of day at once reversed these hopes. The rumour ran through the town that the army was totally lost, and, in the dismay or irritation at such a catastrophe, the first impulse was to throw blame on the commanders, according to the prejudices or opinions of those who upheld the Marquis or the Prince. "The old jealousies," says Lord Clarendon, "were presently revived, the friends of either "making all the disadvantageous reports they could of "the other, whilst most men thought neither had done "honourably in abandoning the army and coming themselves to call for help."[1]

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. Appendix B, p. 607.

It might have been thought at Devizes unsafe to trust the mission for relief to any of less authority or influence than the commanders themselves, and the result goes far to justify the course they took.[1] The King was impressed with the urgency of the case and the necessity of sending effective relief. Lord Wilmot was despatched with 1200 horse and some dragoons the very afternoon of their arrival at Oxford (on Monday), and by the following Wednesday, at noon, they appeared upon a plain within two miles of Devizes. Prince Maurice returned with Lord Wilmot to the scene of action, but Lord Hertford, unused to such rapid and rough exercise as riding post from Devizes to Oxford, was so fatigued that he was unable to return with Lord Wilmot and the Prince, and, remaining a few days at Oxford to recruit his strength, he was deprived of the honour of sharing in the triumph that awaited the gallant efforts of Lord Wilmot and the Cornish army at the battle of Roundway Down.[2]

Sir Arthur Haslerig's impenetrable regiment was

[1] A curious account is given in the 'Parliament Scout' of a female spy:—"The Lord Marquis Hertford, not very well liking his condition, is "said to be come in person to Oxford: those foot that he had of the "country people and brought from Oxford with him molter away apace. "He hath a gallant scout in his army, one Mistress Passoway; she rides "like a countrywoman when she is in the Parliament army, and some-"time sells rabbits and other things, but when she is in the Marquis's "army she is a colonel of horse. She was formerly with Captain Howard, "and called herself Captain Leigh. She is a Papist under the Lord "Carnarvon's command."—The Parliament Scout, No. 2, p. 11, 1643.

[2] The battle of Roundway Down was fought "upon the same day and "upon the same time of the day when the King met the Queen upon the "field near Keinton, under Edge Hill, where the battle had been fought "in October before."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 138.

discomfited, and in time the whole body of horse was so routed and dispersed that there was not one of them to be seen on the Down. The foot soon followed, and Sir William Waller fled with a small train into Bristol.[1] Bristol had already sacrificed a large part of its garrison for his assistance in this battle, and on his re-appearance, the sad messenger of his own entire discomfiture, a blow was struck upon the hopes and spirits of its inhabitants that seemed to warn them of the fate that speedily awaited their own town.

[1] The following accounts given by Whitelock and by May show that the Parliamentary writers fully admitted the importance of the victory at Roundway Down:—"Waller follows the King's forces, to whom Wilmot "was sent with fifteen hundred horse; they both met at Roundway Down, "near the Devizes, in Wiltshire, where Waller's horse, upon a panic fear, "fled and left their foot to the mercy of the enemy, who slew a great "number of them and took many prisoners, four brass guns, ammunition, "and baggage. This caused a diminution of the former fame of Waller, "which was raised up near to a competition or emulation with Essex him-"self, and caused some slackening of mutual succours and assistance, to "the prejudice of their common cause."—Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 67.

"So great at this time were the successes which, in all parts, crowned "the King's armies, that they seemed to possess an absolute victory, and "the Parliament to be in danger of being quite ruined. On one side, the "Lord-General's army mouldered away by long sickness and other wants; "the long successful Sir William Waller quite broken in the west."—May's 'Hist. of the Parliament of England,' p. 193.

CHAPTER XIII.

The King's troops occupy Bath.—Plan of the attack on Bristol.—Prince Rupert and Lord Hertford assault it on different sides.—Surrender of Bristol.—Lord Hertford appoints Sir Ralph Hopton Governor of the city.—Prince Rupert claims the appointment for himself.—The King compromises the dispute by making Prince Rupert nominal Governor, and Sir Ralph Hopton acting Lieutenant-Governor.—Sir Ralph Hopton acquiesces in this arrangement.—The King recalls Lord Hertford from his command in the West, and leaves Prince Maurice at the head of the army.—The King promises to appoint Lord Hertford Groom of the Stole.—Injurious effects of his recall on the King's cause.

THE immediate consequence of Sir William Waller's defeat was the easy possession of Bath by the King's army. The garrison had been withdrawn to reinforce that of Bristol, and the victorious troops took up their quarters there till they could receive further orders from Oxford.

After full consideration of his own improved circumstances and the impaired condition of his enemies, the King resolved that the army of the West should be combined with the forces under command of Prince Rupert, and that an attempt should be made on the city of Bristol. The Marquis of Hertford and Prince Maurice were to appear on an appointed day with their whole strength on the Somerset side, whilst Prince Rupert, with the Oxford army, should do the same on the Gloucestershire side of the town.[1] On the 24th of July both armies appeared according to agree-

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 141.

ment.[1] By the manner in which the horse were disposed the approaches of the city were at once closed, so that none could either come out or go in, and ships well laden with plate, money, and other valuables were seized, and all on board, who hoped to have thus escaped from the coming siege, were made prisoners.

The following day Prince Rupert visited the Marquis of Hertford and Prince Maurice, and a general council of the principal officers of both armies was called to debate "in what manner they should proceed, "by assault or approach."[2]

The officers of Lord Hertford's (or, as it was more often called, the Cornish) army were of opinion that it was best to proceed by way of approach. Prince Rupert and all the officers of his army "very earnestly "desired to assault it."[3] Prince Rupert prevailed, and it was agreed that the next morning at break of day the town should be assaulted in three places on the Somersetshire side, and in three places on the Gloucestershire side. Each party had been right in their opinions so far as regarded the sides of the river on which they were severally placed — the Gloucestershire side being well fitted for that mode of attack, and the Somersetshire side being not only far more dangerous to attempt, but almost impracticable to take by storm.

The extraordinary courage and spirit displayed by

[1] Ibid. Rushworth gives the 22nd of July as the date of Prince Rupert "coming before Bristol, and the first assault being on Monday, the 24th:" his account, however, agrees with Lord Clarendon's in making the 26th the day on which Bristol surrendered.—Rushworth, 'Coll.,' vol. v. p. 284.

[2] Ibid. [3] Ibid., p. 142.

the Cornish army showed, as Lord Clarendon says, "an immoderate disdain of danger and appetite of glory,"[1] but could not overcome all the natural disadvantages of their position; and though some of the assailants succeeded in actually mounting the wall, they were at last driven back with great slaughter, and with the loss of many valuable officers who fell in the desperate attempt.[2] "On Prince Rupert's side it was assaulted "with equal courage, and almost equal loss, but with "better success."[3] Lord Grandison, the Colonel-General of the foot, was repulsed at the head of his division and dangerously wounded. Another division, headed by Colonel Bellasis, met with no better fortune; but a third, headed by Colonel Washington, succeeded in finding a weaker place, situated between the two that had been assaulted in vain, forced an entrance, and the horse quickly followed. The enemy, either from fear or by command, quitted their posts, and the Prince, reinforced by a thousand of the Cornish foot, triumphantly entered the suburbs, though not without the further loss of many gallant officers and men, who were shot from the windows. But the suburbs only had been entered, and a more difficult task remained to be performed to get within the town itself, when, to the great relief both of generals and soldiers, the city beat a parley; two officers were immediately sent by Prince Rupert to the Governor (Colonel Fiennes) to

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 144.

[2] Sir Nicholas Slanning, Colonel Trevannion, Sir Brutus Buck, and others are named among those who fell in this assault.

[3] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 144.

treat.[1] The treaty began about two o'clock in the afternoon, and before ten at night articles of surrender were agreed on and signed.[2]

The possession of Bristol was of great importance to the King from its situation and its trade, but its reduction cost a price that made Lord Clarendon deem the words of Pyrrhus after his victory over the Romans at Asculum truly applicable to the taking of this town, "If we win another at this price we are utterly "undone."[3]

It was not only in the loss of able officers and brave men that this success may be said to have been dearly purchased, but in the circumstances that accompanied and followed the surrender of the city. The Cornish army felt themselves unjustly sacrificed both to the daring spirit of Rupert, and to the more advantageous position occupied by his army; and however gallantly they conducted the assaults, it was not without murmurs

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 145.

[2] For the easy surrender of Bristol the governor was afterwards held responsible by the Parliament. Rushworth says—"Colonel Fiennes, the "governor, made a large report on the 3rd of August to the House of "Commons touching this affair, but was afterwards, on the instigation "and prosecution of William Prynn and Clement Walker, called before a "council of war, for thus tamely yielding up so important a garrison; "and was, thereupon, on the 28th of December following, condemned to "die, but afterwards reprieved, and escaped with his life, but quitted his "military employment."—Rushworth, 'Coll.,' vol. v. p. 284.

Lord Clarendon says that, notwithstanding the pardon for life, "the in-"famy of the judgment could not be taken off; by which he became *unfit* "to continue an officer in the army; and the shame of it persuaded him "to quit the kingdom; so that he went for some time into foreign parts, re-"taining still the same disaffection to the government of church and state, "and only grieved that he had a less capacity left to do hurt to either."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 346.

[3] Ibid., p. 149. See Plutarch's 'Life of Pyrrhus,' c. 21.

at having a task imposed upon them which was all but physically impracticable, and which was determined upon against the opinion of their own officers and commanders. Nor was this the only ground of complaint that Rupert's conduct afforded both to the army with which he was co-operating and to its general. Lord Hertford naturally regarded himself as Commander-in-Chief in those counties over which he held the King's commission as Lieutenant-General; yet the treaty was actually entered into by Prince Rupert without his advice, and the articles concluded without even naming him or noticing that he was there. Another and most disgraceful circumstance followed the surrender of the city, and left a stain upon a portion of the King's army that no success could wipe out; the articles agreed on and signed were shamefully disregarded, and plunder and violence followed, for which there was no longer the plea of resistance to be urged in excuse.[1] Finally a quarrel arose between

[1] Nathaniel Fiennes, the unhappy governor of Bristol, holds the Princes guiltless of any share in these outrages. "I must do this right to the "Princes," he says, "contrary to what I find in a printed pamphlet, that "they were so far from sitting on their horses, triumphing and rejoicing "at these disorders, that they did ride among the plunderers with their "swords, hacking and slashing them, and that Prince Rupert did excuse "it to me in a very fair way, and with expressions as if he were much "troubled at it."—Quoted in Eliot Warburton's 'Memoirs of Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers,' vol. ii. p. 267, from a pamphlet in Mr. Bentley's possession.

It is clear that, in Lord Clarendon's opinion, blame was deservedly attached to the officers in command for the manner in which they forbore to punish the offenders; and "because there was but little justice done "upon the transgressors, it was believed to be done by the connivance "from the officers, and more discredited the King's forces and his cause "than was taken notice of or discovered."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 148.

Prince Rupert and Lord Hertford as to the appointment of the new governor to the conquered town, which called forth an unfortunate display of the arrogance of the Prince, and the misplaced partiality of the King.

The royal pride of the two Princes had been offended from the first that a nephew of the King's should be acting as Lieutenant-General under Lord Hertford.[1] Lord Hertford had in consequence been subjected to constant vexations by Prince Maurice's improper assumption of power, and by his attempts to cross and thwart his government and disposition of the country over which he was appointed. Lord Hertford, who was "of the "most gentle nature to the gentle, and as rough and "resolute to the imperious,"[2] had resisted these encroachments on his authority, and would not suffer the young Prince to interfere with the performance of duties in which he was necessarily far better versed than any stranger could be, even if his military genius or high rank could have entitled him to superior command. The conduct of Prince Rupert to Lord Hertford regarding the treaty was the same in spirit, and even an exaggeration of the arrogance and disrespect, that had been often exhibited towards him by Prince

[1] Bishop Warburton thus comments, with some force, on this imaginary cause of affront:—"How could it possibly be thought that a mere soldier "of fortune, a foreigner, scarce of age, was hardly dealt with or degraded "in being appointed lieutenant-general to an English nobleman of the "first quality and credit, who was made general of an army that was to "be raised and kept together by his own interest in the country, and much "at the expense of his own noble fortune?"—Warburton's note: Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 581.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 162.

Maurice, and neither of the Princes were entitled to expect that Lord Hertford should in return treat them with such ceremony as they might deem due to their rank, but which was not required by their position in the service of the King.

At Bristol, says Lord Clarendon, "the Marquis "took himself to command in chief, being a town par- "ticularly within his command, and of which he was "besides Lord Lieutenant."[1] He used his right accordingly, and without communicating his intentions to the Princes declared his appointment of Sir Ralph Hopton as governor of the city. Prince Rupert, however, claimed for himself the right of disposing of this governorship. The town had been successfully entered on the side on which he commanded, whilst the Cornish army had been repulsed, and on this circumstance he grounded his pretensions "that the disposi- "tion of the command and government of it wholly "belonged to him."[2] Much might have been said in answer even to the justice of this ground of pretension; for the mode of attack had been determined on by Prince Rupert in consequence of its being practicable to take the city by assault on the side on which he was encamped, whilst Lord Hertford had but reluctantly yielded to his impetuous counsels, it being equally obvious that from the side on which the Cornish army was placed it was almost hopeless to succeed by that mode of attack. But neither these considerations nor the support he received from the Cornish foot in entering the town interfered with the pretensions which Prince

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 163. [2] Ibid.

Rupert founded on the merits of his own success. He was conscious, however, that the appointment of Sir Ralph Hopton would be too popular with the army to allow of his being "put into the scale with any private "man,"[1] and he therefore determined upon soliciting the honour for himself.[2] By the same messenger who conveyed to Oxford the welcome news of the taking of Bristol, he desired that the King "would bestow "the government of that city reduced by him upon him-"self." The King immediately acceded to his wishes. He was not then aware of there being any dispute between Prince Rupert and Lord Hertford, but his ready consent to his nephew's request betrayed too great indifference to the exercise of the powers with which he had himself invested Lord Hertford to act in certain counties. No sooner had the promise been written to the Prince than an express from Lord Hertford arrived with the detailed account of the taking of Bristol, in which he failed not to give Prince Rupert all the merit that was his due, and at the same time informed the King that he designed Sir Ralph Hopton to be "governor of the new-got city." The King now felt the difficulty into which he had been drawn by his own hasty consent to Prince Ru-

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 163.

[2] Prince Rupert's intention had been "to confer it upon Sir Arthur "Aston, who had been governor of Reading, and lost much reputation "there in respect of his nature and manners, not of his soldiery, which "stood as it did before."—Appendix C of Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 616. "Sir Arthur Aston, who had been at Reading, had the fortune "to be very much esteemed where he was not known, and very much dis-"liked where he was."—Ibid., p. 550.

pert's demands. Lord Clarendon gives in some detail the various arguments and motives by which the King's conduct and opinions were swayed. "He had," says he, "passed his word to his nephew, of whom he was "very tender,[1] and did in truth believe that his title "to dispose the government was very just; he had "likewise a very just esteem of the Marquis, who had "served him with all fidelity, and had clearly declared "himself for him when the doing otherwise would have "been most prejudicial to his Majesty; and it could "not be denied no subject's affection and loyalty gave a "greater lustre to the King's cause than that of the "Marquis."[2] The appointment of Sir Ralph Hopton was also a matter of great importance; he was a person of high merit, "and the most gracious and "popular to that city and the country adjacent; and "after so great service and suffering in the service, "to expose him to a refusal was both against the kind-"ness and goodness of the King's nature, and his politic "foresight into his affairs."[3]

The question between the rights of the Prince and the Marquis agitated the Court and Council in no common degree, and in the eagerness and diversity of their opinions the King saw "how various the inter-"pretation would be abroad of whatsoever he should "determine."[4] It is curious, however, to see how

[1] "Had the King been always as tender of his word as he was of the "follies of those nearest to him, he had never been reduced to these "straits."—Bishop Warburton's notes on Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 581.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 164.

[3] Ibid. [4] Ibid.

much less occupied the Court and Council appear to have been with the real merits of the question than with the policy that should direct the King's judgment and decision. "For the Marquis it was to be said "that he was generally loved, and, where he was not "enough known to be so, his interest and reputation in "the kingdom was thought of wonderful consideration "in the King's business." Many who considered the activity and courage of Prince Rupert in the field as useful to the King's cause by no means liked "to see "him get the possession of the second city of the king-"dom into his hands, or engage himself so much in the "civil government as such a command soberly executed "must necessarily comprehend; and this as it were in "contempt of one of the prime noblemen of the king-"dom, to which order the Prince had not expressed "himself very debonnair."[1] In favour of Prince

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. pp. 164-5. Sir Philip Warwick's account of Prince Rupert, though couched in somewhat courtly terms, confirms Lord Clarendon's description both of his character and the feelings entertained towards him by the leaders of the Royalist party:—

"He showed a great and exemplary temperance, which fitted him to "undergo the fatigue of a war, so as he deserved the character of a sol-"dier: il était toujours soldat, for he was not negligent by indulgences to "his pleasures, or apt to lose his advantages; yet his eagerness to fight, "and that with a well-armed army, who afterwards grew to be well-dis-"ciplined, turned to prejudice. And a little sharpness of temper of body, "and uncommunicableness in society or council (by seeming with a pish to "neglect all another said, and he approved not), made him less grateful than "his friends wished; and this humour soured him towards the counsellors "of civil affairs, who were necessarily to intermix with him in martial "councils. And these great men often distrusted such downright soldiers "as the Prince was, though a prince of the blood, lest he should be too "apt to prolong the war, and to obtain that by a pure victory which they "wished to be got by a dutiful submission, upon modest, speedy, and "peaceable terms, or by addresses of the two Houses to the King. And,

Rupert, some thought that he really had the right of conquest to nominate the governor; that the King's promise had been given; that as he desired the governorship for himself, he could not reasonably be refused; and that Sir Ralph Hopton could not regard it as any disrespect if the Prince himself should take the command to which he was now appointed; "that the "eyes of the army were upon his Highness, whose "name was grown a terror to the enemy, as his "courage and conduct had been very prosperous to the "King; and that if he should now receive a repulse in so "reasonable a pretence it might have an unhappy in-"fluence upon his reputation and interest in the army, "which could receive no diminution without apparent "damage to his Majesty."[1]

The partisans of each thought the other should give way; and whilst the friends of Lord Hertford hoped the King would "by counsel and precept reform and "soften the Prince's understanding and humour, and

"indeed, had the Prince studied more to have removed this jealousy, or "the King more vigorously interposed therein, and been master of both "parties, his arms had probably been much more prosperous than they "were, but neither of them stood in awe of him, and so the consequence "was fatal."—Warwick's 'Memoirs,' pp. 249, 250.

The impression made by their conduct on the Parliament party is pretty strongly exhibited by the following proposition in the treaty of Uxbridge:— "That your Majesty will give your Royal assent to such ways and means "as the Parliament of both kingdoms shall think fitting for the uniting of "the Protestant Princes and for the entire restitution and re-establish-"ment of Charles Lodwick, Prince Elector Palatine, his heirs and suc-"cessors, to his Electoral dignity, rights, and dominions, provided that "this extend not to Prince Rupert or Prince Maurice, or the children of "either of them, who have been the instruments of so much bloodshed "and mischief against both kingdoms."—Rushworth, vol. v. p. 800.

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. pp. 165-6.

"thus persuade him in compliance with his service to "decline the contest, and suffer the Marquis to proceed "in his disposition, which on all parts was acknow- "ledged to be most fitly designed," the friends of Prince Rupert expected some means should be used "to the Marquis to waive his title, and to consent that "the Prince should enjoy his desires." The King resolved to go immediately to Bristol and settle in person a difference which might prove so important in its consequences to his service. There were other reasons which rendered his presence desirable at Bristol; "but," says Lord Clarendon, "there was nothing more "disposed his Majesty to that resolution than to be "absent from his Council at Oxford when he should "settle the differences between the Princes and the "Marquis; for as he was always swayed by his affec- "tion to his nephews, which he did not think par- "tiality, so the Lords, towards whom the Princes did "not live with any condescension, were very solicitous "that the Marquis might receive no injustice or dis- "obligation. And the King, to avoid all counsel in "this particular, resolved to declare no resolution till "he should come himself to Bristol, and so went from "Oxford thither."[1]

But though the King had not publicly declared his resolution, it is clear by the following letter addressed to Prince Rupert on the 28th of July, two days only

[1] Life of Lord Clarendon, vol. i. p. 162. He was only accompanied by the Duke of Richmond, the Lord Falkland, Sir J. Culpepper (Master of the Rolls), and Sir Edward Hyde (Chancellor of the Exchequer).—See Life of Lord Falkland, vol. i. p. 156.

after the surrender of Bristol, that no time was lost by him in admitting the superiority of his nephew's claims over those of Lord Hertford by the hasty recall of the latter:—

"Nephew, Oxford, July 28, 1643.

I did not write to you yesternight, because I employed that time in doing that which I thought more necessary, to wit, recalling of the Marquis Hertford about my necessary affairs, and commanding your brother to stay with that army; for I know you do not expect compliments from me, yet I must not be so forgetful as, now that I have time, not only to congratulate with you for this last happy success of the taking of Bristol, but to acknowlege the chief thanks thereof to belong to you, which, I assure you, adds to my contentment. That which I desire you to remember is, first, to settle the contributions and other ways for raising of moneys; then to take care to have a good account of all the arms and ammunition, but especially the powder; and, lastly, to settle some way for the recruiting both of my horse and foot.

Your most loving uncle and faithful friend,

"CHARLES R."[1]

The King's journey to Bristol seems to have forestalled the return of Lord Hertford to Oxford, and on his arrival there he declared the plan which he had devised to compose the differences between Lord Hertford and his nephews, and by which he thought both parties would be appeased. Prince Rupert was to be gratified "with the name, and the Marquis by making "Sir Ralph Hopton enjoy the thing."[2] Sir Ralph

[1] Eliot Warburton's 'Memoirs of Prince Rupert and the Cavaliers,' vol. ii. p. 268.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 166.

Hopton was treated with marked respect by the King, and to the Marquis "he used all kind and obliging expressions."[1] He spoke to him in private, and asked his consent to fulfil the promise he had made to his nephew; "a promise which he said he had passed "before he had any imagination that his Lordship "otherwise had determined of it;"[2] and no other claim was put forward in favour of Prince Rupert but the fulfilment of the King's own promise. Lord Hertford was silenced by the strong expression of the King's wishes, though but little convinced of the justice of his decision. Prince Rupert was announced Governor of Bristol, and immediately upon his appointment he sent a commission to Sir Ralph Hopton to be his Lieutenant-Governor; at the same time he conveyed to him by a confidential friend the assurance "that, though he "was now engaged for some time, which should not be "long, to keep the superior title himself, he would not "at all meddle in the government, but that he should "be as absolute in it as if the original commission had "been granted to him."[3]

It was matter of great regret to Sir Ralph Hopton that his name should have been brought forward on this occasion and should have become the subject of serious difference and misunderstanding between those whose united service was of great public importance; and however plausible the King's plan of reconciling conflicting claims might appear to some, Sir Ralph Hopton saw at once the embarrassing position in which he was placed by the Prince's offer. He felt that

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 167. [2] Ibid. [3] Ibid.

Lord Hertford's friends, and probably Lord Hertford also, would expect him to refuse the commission offered by the Prince, both as being inferior to what the Marquis had already conferred on him, and as seeming by acceptance to join in the slight that had been just put upon his friend. He found there were some who would be ready to so misconstrue his conduct as to treat his acceptance as an act of retaliation for offences supposed to have been given the preceding year, and to believe that he was influenced by angry recollections—first, of Lord Hertford's having retired into Wales instead of proceeding with the remains of the western army into Cornwall; and again, for the more recent offence "of bringing new officers to command the "army over their heads who had raised it."[1] Sir Ralph Hopton well knew that in neither case had offence been given by Lord Hertford; he knew that in the division of their forces Lord Hertford had acted not only with his full concurrence, but by his own advice; and however galling to the feelings of himself and his army might have been the appointment of new officers over those already in command, he rightly attributed that error to the influence of Prince Maurice, and did full justice to the kindness and esteem with which Lord Hertford had ever treated him, and he returned his friendship by a fast and unshaken devotion.

It is highly probable that, had Sir Ralph Hopton been guided only by the feelings which were most consonant with his generous and disinterested character, he would

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 168.

without hesitation have declined the commission of Lieutenant-Governor, but these were not times when feelings of private friendship or a sensitive apprehension of the misconstruction of motives could be suffered to determine the actions of men on whom the weight of public responsibility was laid. Sir Ralph Hopton had no personal interest in Prince Rupert beyond that which he might feel for the son of the Queen of Bohemia, "to "whom he had always borne an avowed and declared "reverence," and in whose service he had been actively engaged; but he plainly saw that, if he refused to receive this commission, it would produce fresh disturbance and be a serious hindrance to the King's affairs.

It was publicly understood that Lord Hertford had in obedience to the King declined all further contest; and should Sir Ralph Hopton now reject the Prince's offer he would re-open and add new difficulties to the whole question. "He therefore," says Lord Clarendon, "resolved, according to his rare temper throughout this "war, to let him whom he professed to serve choose "in what kind he would be served by him, and cheer-"fully received the commission from Prince Rupert: "upon which all discourse or debate of difference was "for the present determined, what whisperings or mur-"murings soever remained."[1] There is no reason to suppose that these whisperings and murmurings led to any coldness or misunderstanding between Sir Ralph Hopton and Lord Hertford; but this quarrel between Lord Hertford and the Prince led to important results

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 169.

as regarded both his own career and the King's affairs in the West.

The recall of Lord Hertford, with which the King had acquainted Prince Rupert in his letter of the 28th of July, held good. Lord Hertford retired from military service, whilst Prince Maurice remained with the army. That Lord Hertford and Prince Maurice could no longer continue together with advantage to the King's service was plain, and the King judged wisely in determining that they should part: he was not insensible to the value of the services he forewent in withdrawing Lord Hertford from the West, where "the opinion of "the soundness of his religion and integrity of his justice "rendered him by much the most popular man in those "parts,"[1] but he thought he should "sooner reduce his "people by the power of his army than by the per-"suasion of his counsel, and that the roughness of "one's nature might prevail more than the lenity and "condescension of the other, and therefore he sent the "Prince on that employment."[2] The King knew well the "honour and affection" of Lord Hertford, and would "as soon have trusted his crown upon his fidelity

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 172.

[2] Ibid. The opinion of Ludlow as to the King's reasons for displacing Lord Hertford, and placing Prince Maurice at the head of this army, differs but little from the account given by Lord Clarendon:—

"Marquis of Hertford carried the name of General, that thereby the "country might be encouraged to come in; yet Prince Maurice, as he had "then the principal influence over them, so he was soon after placed in "the head of them, as more likely to promote that arbitrary and boundless "prerogative which the King endeavoured to set up over the people."—Ludlow's Memoirs, vol. i. p. 60.

" as upon any man's in his three kingdoms;" and he so far did justice to Lord Hertford's merits that he made to him the best atonement that remained in his power after the decision in favour of the Prince: he treated him with the consideration and sincerity due to his loyalty, and with many professions of personal regard he candidly avowed the reasons which had guided his decision; he declared his wish to "always have his " company," and advice about him, and announced his intention " to make him a gentleman of his bedchamber " and groom of the stole."[1]

But neither the most gracious and confiding openness nor the most flattering expressions of regard from the King could make the being withdrawn from the head of the army he had commanded agreeable to Lord Hertford."[2] Lord Clarendon says, "The Marquis was " satisfied rather because he would not disobey him, " than that he was well pleased with the price of the " obligations."[3] It was clear by the King's letter to the Queen[4] that Lord Hertford had, previous to his entering on his second campaign in the West, preferred to serve the King by his counsel and attendance rather than by heading an army; but he had been placed in that position by circumstances at once honourable to his reputation and gratifying to his feelings; and to be supplanted by the influence of the Princes, who had

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 172.

[2] Bishop Warburton says,—"All may discern plainly that the King " did it to humour Prince Maurice in his impotent passion for being a " general."—Warburton's notes on Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 581.

[3] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 172.

[4] Above, vol. i. p. 275.

thwarted him in his command and slighted his authority, was a trial that might have proved too much for the patience and loyalty even of Lord Hertford, but he was not unmindful that the distractions of the country and the necessities of the King were too urgent to permit the sense of any personal wrong to himself to augment the difficulties that already obstructed the performance of every public duty.

Lord Hertford's position as Commander-in-Chief does not appear to have developed in him any remarkable talent for military service: he was of undaunted courage, but he was too far advanced in life to overcome long-contracted habits of inactivity, and, having no professional experience, he often yielded his own better judgment to the guidance of men of inferior understanding, and was swayed by the advice of those whose minds and information gave them no title to such deference. But even with these defects as a military commander, the King's decision in favour of Prince Maurice was matter of regret to many "wise and honest men;"[1] they looked forward with dread to the consequences not only of the Prince's actual inexperience of the customs and manners of England, but to the aversion he displayed on all occasions to even the consideration of subjects so important; and if fears were entertained by some of undue advantage being taken of Lord Hertford's want of knowledge in military tactics, these fears were not lessened by the prospect of so much power being placed in the hands of a youth necessarily and wilfully ignorant of all that concerned the vital interests of their country, and far

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 172.

more open therefore to the unchecked influence of worse counsellors. Lord Clarendon distinctly states it as his own opinion, that if the Prince had waited on the King in his army, and "had never interposed in any com-" mand not purely martial, and that Lord Hertford had " been sent with those forces into the West with the " Lord Hopton [1] and some other steady persons who " might have been assigned to special provinces, a " greater tide of good fortune had attended that expe-" dition." Prince Maurice had supplanted him in command, but he did not replace him in the affections of those who were to be commanded, nor could he acquire the personal influence in the West of which he had thus deprived the King's service. Bishop Warburton justly observes upon the King's conduct "that the " Marquis of Hertford, who so well knew the country, " and who was so well beloved where he was known, " was displaced to make room for Prince Maurice, who " was a stranger, and became hated as soon as he was known." [2]

[1] Sir Ralph Hopton was created Lord Hopton of Stratton, in honour of his victory there; "he was now left at Bristol to intend his health and to " form that new garrison, which was to be a magazine for men, arms, " ammunition, and all that was wanted."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 172.

[2] Bishop Warburton's notes on Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 588.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Armies are separated. — Prince Maurice commands in the West. — Lord Carnarvon takes Weymouth. — Difference between Prince Maurice and Lord Hertford as to the appointment of the Governor. — The King ultimately confirms the appointment of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper. — The Earls of Bedford, Clare, and Holland join the King. — The Queen desires the appointment of Lord Holland as Groom of the Stole. — The King fulfils his promise of conferring the office on Lord Hertford. — Lord Holland leaves the King, and returns to the Parliament's quarters. — Lord Hertford resigns the office of Governor to the Prince of Wales. — He is installed Chancellor of the University of Oxford.

THE government of Bristol being settled, the next questions that arose were—first, whether both armies should be united and march together when they were to take the field; and secondly, what their plan of operation should be? A pause of ten or twelve days in Bristol had rather tended to weaken their force than to refresh the troops, and the effects of plunder were as destructive of discipline as the siege itself had been destructive to life.[1] The questions respecting the armies were at length solved by its being determined that they should separate[2]—that the army of the West should proceed, under the command of Prince Maurice, to the

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 169. "Those soldiers who had "warmed themselves with the burden of pillage never quietly again sub- "mitted to the carriage of their arms."—Ibid.

[2] Lord Clarendon says there was a reason for the separation of the armies "which was not given," but which evidently weighed much in the scale of the decision,—"that, if both armies had been kneaded into one, "Prince Maurice would have been but a private colonel."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 171.

West, and that the King should go in person with the other army towards Gloucester for the purpose of reducing that town.[1]

The Earl of Carnarvon, as general of the horse in the army of the West, was ordered to advance towards Dorchester. Prince Maurice was to begin his march two days later in the same direction, with the foot and cannon; but before the Prince came up to the cavalry the Earl of Carnarvon had already taken Dorchester and Weymouth. It was not thought necessary that Dorchester should be made a garrison, but Weymouth was considered the seaport of most importance in that county, and was to be kept with great care. A Governor was to be appointed, and this appointment afforded a fresh subject of difference between Prince Maurice and Lord Hertford, and unhappily a fresh opportunity for the King to exhibit his wish to favour whatever pretensions were advanced by his nephews.

The possession of Weymouth had been anticipated with sufficient certainty for Lord Hertford to have promised the governorship of it to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, whenever it should be taken.[2] Not only had this promise been made before the King had withdrawn Lord Hertford from the army, but the town of Wey-

[1] "On Wednesday, the 10th of August, the King ranged his whole "army upon a fair hill in the clear view of the city and within less than "two miles of it, and then, being about two of the clock in the afternoon, "he sent a trumpet with this summons to the town."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 178.

[2] "A young gentleman of that country, of a fair and plentiful fortune, "and one who in the opinion of most men was like to advance the place "by being governor of it, and to raise men for the defence of it without "lessening the army."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 220.

mouth was actually secured before the King had declared to him his intention of so doing. He therefore justly regarded himself as having been the General in whom was vested the right both to make and to fulfil the promise.[1] In expectation of this governorship Sir Anthony had collected on his own account officers and soldiers ready to be called together in defence of the place.

Before the Prince reached Weymouth, the news, however, had reached Sir Anthony that the Marquis was not with the army, and instantly, therefore, on the town being taken, he hastened to Bristol, where Lord Hertford still remained, to claim from him the promised appointment. Lord Hertford was more than anxious to fulfil his promise, he considered it a point of honour to do so, and would have been willing to have given him at once the commission had he not been otherwise advised.

The day on which Sir Anthony arrived at Bristol was that on which the King had commenced his march to Gloucester; but Sir Edward Hyde having been detained at Bristol on business concerning his own office,[2] Lord Hertford and Sir Anthony determined to confer with him on the subject. Sir Anthony eagerly desired his assistance, and expressed his hopes "that, "after so much charge as he had been put to in the

[1] Lord Hertford appears to have exercised the right of appointing governors after he had quitted the command of the western army. The commission granted by him to his relation, Colonel Edward Seymour, to be governor of Dartmouth town and castle, bears date August 12, 1643.—MS. Commission in possession of the present Duke of Somerset.

[2] Vide Life of Lord Falkland, vol. i. p. 147.

"expectation of it, and to prepare for it, he might not "be exposed to the mirth and contempt of the coun- "try."[1] Sir Edward Hyde felt strongly the justice of his claim and the propriety of his petition being granted by Lord Hertford, but he was too well acquainted with the character of Prince Maurice, and too conscious of his power over the King, not to know that without the support of the King's consent Lord Hertford might be insulted by his commission being slighted, and Sir Anthony humiliated by the town not being allowed to submit to him. His advice was therefore to appeal at once to the King, and, by obtaining from his justice and favour the appointment, Sir Anthony would be secure of the governorship which Lord Hertford had destined for him, without risk of further dispute or contumely on the part of the Prince.

Sir Edward Hyde offered to address the King himself on the subject. The offer was accepted, and, to give his own words, "he did write with all the skill "and importunity he could use to the King;" and to give further weight to his application and advice, he wrote also in the same sense to Lord Falkland, advising him "to take Sir John Culpepper with him if "he found any aversion in the King, that they might "together discourse and prevail with him."[2] But neither justice nor argument could prevail over Charles's nepotism.

When Prince Rupert first claimed the right to dispose of the governorship of Bristol, and then asked it for himself, his uncle thought the claim was just, be-

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 221. [2] Ibid., p. 222.

cause founded on the rights of success, and, having once acceded to his wish, he became proof against all arguments on the subject because he had then himself established a right by virtue of his own royal promise. Lord Hertford's power as commander-in-chief had not ceased when his promise was made to Sir Anthony, nor, to his knowledge, when Weymouth was taken. Prince Maurice could claim no privileges by right of conquest, for those would have been due to Lord Carnarvon, nor had the King barred his power of showing justice or favour to Lord Hertford by having made any promise to Prince Maurice that was to be held inviolable; "but," says Lord Clarendon, "his Majesty positively and "obstinately refused to grant it," and in terms no less ungracious than the refusal itself he declared "he "would not, to please the Marquis in an unjust pretence, "put a public disobligation and affront upon his "nephew."[1]

Lord Hertford was deeply mortified by the King's denial. His loyalty was unshaken; that was to him an unalterable duty; but he had served the King with such generous devotion, with such affectionate zeal, that his feelings were acutely wounded at thus finding his wishes disregarded and his petition rejected; and under the painful impression of his services being slighted, and the King's regard for him changed, he not unnaturally expressed his conviction "that he was fallen from all "credit with the King, and was made incapable of doing "him farther service; that his fidelity should never be

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 222.

"lessened towards him, but that, since he was become "so totally useless to the King and to his friends, he "hoped his Majesty would give him leave to retire to "his own house, where, he doubted not, he should be "suffered to live privately and quietly to pray for the "King." [1]

Sir Edward Hyde used his best endeavours to soothe the wounded feelings of Lord Hertford, who had now for the second time been the victim of the King's partiality to his nephews; and he not only sympathised with Lord Hertford as a friend, but, with his usual clear-sighted knowledge of human nature, he appreciated the evil consequences that such conduct might bring upon the King himself. Lord Hertford could not but consider himself ill used; and however incapable he might be of thwarting the King's service from resentment, yet an affront put upon one so generally beloved and respected as he was might easily rouse the indignation of others, and fan into a flame those embers of discontent that with many had hitherto smouldered in secret.

Sir Edward determined therefore to quit Bristol and to go to the King himself, that he might represent to him in its true colours "that affair and the probable "consequences of it." [2] The King at last yielded to his representations, but "it was," says Lord Clarendon, "with very great difficulty that he did so far prevail "with his Majesty" as to obtain a commission for Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper to be Governor of Wey-

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 222.

[2] Ibid., p. 223.

mouth;[1] nor, even when he did prevail, was it because the King was touched by remorse at having wounded the feelings of his devoted and loyal subject, or because he was convinced by the force of Sir Edward Hyde's arguments, but because he entertained some prejudice against the person whom he understood it was Prince Maurice's intention to appoint to that governorship. Lord Hertford was probably not aware of the motives by which the King's decision was swayed, and was therefore gratified by the belief that the commission had been at last given as an act of favour to himself; and if the events of the last few weeks were afterwards held in remembrance by Lord Hertford, it is clear that his generous nature obliterated every feeling of bitterness by which they had been accompanied, and thus afforded another instance in his life of the noble manner in which he was capable of forgiving personal injuries, and the Christianlike spirit that taught him to return good for evil.

Prince Maurice's conduct as commander-in-chief

[1] "Besides the desire to gratify the Marquis," Sir Edward Hyde "did "in truth believe it of great importance to his Majesty's service to engage "a person of such a fortune and interest so thoroughly in his quarrel as "he then believed such an obligation must needs do."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 222.

The events of the following year proved that Sir Edward Hyde had justly estimated the importance of engaging Sir Anthony in the King's service, and judged wisely the probable consequences of offending him. He had not been many months in command at Weymouth before he was removed to make way for Colonel Ashburnham, "and was thereby so "much disobliged, that he quitted the King's party, and gave himself up, "body and soul, to the service of the Parliament, with an implacable ani- "mosity against the Royal interest."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 496.

could have given but little satisfaction to those who wished well to the King's cause. The Earl of Carnarvon had secured Dorchester, Weymouth, and the island and castle of Portland, before Prince Maurice arrived with the foot, and, instead of following up these advantages by proceeding to secure the towns of Lyme and Poole, he remained about Dorchester and Weymouth, his soldiers behaving with the greatest licence, and no care being taken to observe the articles which had been drawn up on the surrender of these towns.

Lord Carnarvon, "who was full of honour and justice "upon all contracts,"[1] quitted his command in disgust and returned to the King, then engaged before Gloucester.[2] The King's cause was materially injured by these

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 214.

[2] Lord Carnarvon fell soon afterwards at the battle of Newbury. Lord Clarendon thus describes his character:—

"He was," says he, "a person with whose great parts and virtue the "world was not enough acquainted. Before the war, though his educa- "tion was adorned by travel and an exact observation of the manners of "more nations than our common travellers use to visit (for he had, after "the view of Spain, France, and most parts of Italy, spent some time in "Turkey and those eastern countries), he seemed to be wholly delighted "with those looser exercises of pleasure (hunting, hawking, and the like) "in which the nobility of that time too much delighted to excel. . . . ". . . He had a mind and understanding very present in the article of "danger, which is a rare benefit in that profession. Those infirmities, and "that licence, which he had formerly indulged to himself, he put off with "severity when others thought them excusable under the notion of a "soldier. He was a great lover of justice, and practised it then most de- "liberately when he had power to do wrong; and so strict in the obser- "vation of his word and promise as a commander, that he could not be "persuaded to stay in the west when he found it not in his power to per- "form the agreement he had made with Dorchester and Weymouth. If "he had lived, he would have proved a great ornament to that profession "and an excellent soldier, and by his death the King found a sensible "weakness in his army."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. pp. 239-40.

disgraceful excesses. The absence of Lord Hertford from the army was regarded as the loss of a powerful security against the exercise of unnecessary severity; the fear of surrender gave additional strength and courage to resist the progress of the Royal forces; and when Lyme and Poole, two small towns, were summoned by Prince Maurice, they returned so peremptory a refusal to surrender, that he resolved not to attack them, but proceed to Exeter.

The attempt upon Gloucester proved a most unsuccessful measure.[1] The town was saved to the Parliament by the skill and activity with which the Earl of Essex marched to its relief, and on the 5th of September the King was forced to raise the siege. On the 18th of September the battle of Newbury was fought; and the King, with faded hopes and clouded prospects, returned to Oxford; where "there appeared nothing "but dejection of mind, discontent, and secret mutiny "in the army, anger and jealousy among the officers, "every one accusing another of want of courage and "conduct in the actions of the field, and they who "were not of the army blaming them all for their "several failings and gross oversights."[2] To fill the measure of disunion was the presence of the Queen;—her insatiatiable yet childish love of power, her tenaciousness of rule over her too yielding husband, and the influence of her favourites in the disposal of patronage, afforded ample food for Court intrigue, and that at a

[1] Life of Lord Falkland, vol. i. p. 160.
[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 259.

time when it much behoved the Court to remember that it was gathered round a falling King, rather for the purpose of struggling against a common danger than of sharing the brilliant gifts of Royal favour.

The arrival of the Earls of Bedford, Clare, and Holland in the King's quarters produced many occasions for difference of opinion as to the manner in which this return to their allegiance should be received: by some ungenerous measures were desired, to rebuke their past disaffection; and unworthy means were suggested by others, to secure their present fidelity. These three Lords had joined the King before he quitted Gloucester; they had charged with great spirit in the King's own regiment of horse at the battle of Newbury; and having returned to Oxford with his Majesty, "they expected," says Lord Clarendon, "to be well looked upon;"[1] but the Earl of Holland was by no means satisfied with his position, nor, on the other hand, was the King disposed to acquiesce in his pretensions. Lord Holland thought that "nothing of former miscarriages "ought to be remembered, that all those were cancelled "by the merit of coming to the King; . . . . he "expected upon his first appearance to have had his key "restored to him, to have been in the same condition "he was in the bedchamber, and in the Council, and in "the King's grace and countenance."[2] The King, on the contrary, naturally expected from him at least some apology for the past, and he remarked to Sir Edward Hyde, whom he knew to be somewhat friendly to Lord

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion. vol. iv. p. 262. [2] Ibid., p. 263.

Holland, that he never "appeared to have the least "sense that he had committed any error."[1]

It does not seem improbable from Lord Clarendon's account of all that passed respecting Lord Holland that, had he formed a more just estimate of his own conduct during the last two years, and had he acted his part more discreetly and respectfully to the King, he would have been reinstated in the office he had formerly held, as well as in the King's favour and confidence. But he had not unnaturally deemed all submission unnecessary, having received a full assurance from the Queen through Mr. Jermyn[2] that all his own expectations would be realized.[3] "The Queen," says Lord Clarendon, "seeing the King's aversion, forebore to "press it, or to own the encouragement she had given "him; nor had she a willingness to oppose so great "a torrent of prejudice as she saw against him, so "that she appeared not to wish what without doubt "she would have been glad of." But the preference both she and Lord Jermyn entertained for Lord Holland, and the encouragement she had given him, indisposed her strongly to Lord Hertford, who was destined to be his successor, and to whose appointment her consent had not been asked. Thus Lord Hertford once more found that his favour with the King was to be assailed by Court intrigue, and shaken by family influence. Already had his feelings been deeply wounded

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 265.

[2] Mr. Jermyn was about this time created Baron Jermyn.

[3] Lord Clarendon thinks he may have exceeded the Queen's commission in the promise made to Lord Holland.

by the conduct of the two Princes, and by their power over their uncle. On his arrival at Oxford he found the Queen ready to enlist against him—her manner to him was changed, and she received him with marked coldness. He had naturally expected the immediate performance of the King's promise that he should fill the office of Groom of the Stole, but the King was silent on the subject, and Lord Hertford's friends suspected that the silence portended a breach of faith to him by the readmission of Lord Holland to this office. The Queen was eager that Lord Hertford should be persuaded to resign his appointment, and Lord Jermyn even spoke with some temper to Sir Edward Hyde on the subject, saying "how unreasonable a thing "it was for the Marquis, who was master of so great "a fortune, to affect such low preferment, and how "generous a thing it would be to quit his pretence."[1] But though Sir Edward Hyde was more favourable than most others at Court to the Earl of Holland being cordially received, he was by no means inclined to join in an intrigue[2] against the just claim of one of the King's most devoted and most important followers. The office had been proposed to Lord Hertford as a proof of the King's wish to secure his constant presence and personal attendance upon himself, and neither the King's offer nor Lord Hertford's

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 264.

[2] These intrigues appear to have been very distasteful to many of the "Lords and persons of quality in the town (Oxford), who did not wish to "see the Court just filled as it had been, or the Queen herself possessed "of so absolute a power as she had formerly."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 265.

acceptance of it could be withdrawn without implying a change of feeling that must have been either lowering to Lord Hertford or offensive to the King.

The political importance of offices at Court must necessarily depend upon the degree to which the exercise of sovereign power remains in the hands of the King himself; doubtless, when legislation practically resides in the two Houses of Parliament, and the responsibility of the Crown falls on the ministers to whom the administration of the government is intrusted, little remains but the honour to those household offices that once derived importance from the easy access they afforded to the ear of the King. Lord Jermyn's attempt to undervalue the office appears to have been founded on its emoluments being unworthy Lord Hertford's acceptance; certainly these (whether paid or not) could but little influence one who like Lord Hertford was rather in a condition to afford assistance in money to the King's cause than to seek any recompence from his regal bounty; but to be near the person of the King was to enjoy both honour and power—honour that was to wipe off the affront put upon him through the instrumentality of the young Princes, and power that enabled him to evince his loyalty by constant attendance and service, by aiding in the counsels and by sharing in the reverses of his royal Master.

The Queen and Lord Jermyn failed in their attempt to make him voluntarily resign what the King had voluntarily offered. Lord Holland persevered in making neither concession nor apology, and the King fulfilled

his promise to Lord Hertford. Lord Holland had probably not expected this result of his silence, and as soon as possible after Lord Hertford's appointment he retired from Oxford to a neighbouring village, and after a few days, under cover of a dark night, and with the help of a good guide, returned to the Parliament's quarters at Uxbridge on the 5th of November.[1]

Lord Hertford now resigned the office of Governor to the Prince of Wales, and was succeeded in that charge by the Earl of Berkshire.[2] On the 31st of October he was installed Chancellor of Oxford,[3] having received from the University the compliment of being chosen in place of Philip Earl of Pembroke.[4]

From the time of Lord Hertford's appointment

[1] Whitelock thus alludes to the jests passed upon the return of the three Earls to the Parliament:—

"It was said in drollery that these three Earls had much confirmed "others to continue with the Parliament; for they, having tried both "parties, found by experience that this was the best to be in and to "adhere to."—Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 68.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 350.

[3] "In that capacity he exerted an uncommon stretch of influence. "Having a distant relation, Mr. Robert Cary, the Marquis wrote in his "behalf certain letters, which, being read in Convocation, this gentleman "was actually created Doctor of Laws in consequence."—Prince's 'Worthies of Devon,' p. 184.

[4] "Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery being thought unworthy "to bear the said office by the King and University, forasmuch as he was "actually against the former in the present war, and altogether neglected "the other, the King authorised the members thereof to make choice of "another: wherefore they, calling a Convocation on the 24th of October, "did elect for their Chancellor one that had been formerly of Magdalen Col-"lege, viz. William Marquis of Hertford, Viscount Beauchamp, Baron "Seymour, &c.; and on the 31st of the said month they admitted and "installed him in the House of Convocation (then in the north chapel "joining to St. Mary's church) in the presence of the Bishops of Bath and "Wells, Salisbury, Rochester, and divers of the nobility that were then "in the University."—Wood's 'Fasti Oxonienses,' vol. ii. p. 56.

about the person of the King he seems to have been ever at his side, joining in all those acts that were to support his falling fortunes or restore his former power, but few occasions remain in the records of those times by which to trace his individual opinions or the distinct part he may have borne in the endeavour to resist the troubled stream that was finally to sweep away all to which he had linked his fate.

Lord Hertford's name is to be seen in the list of those who addressed "A Letter to the Lords of the "Privy Council in Scotland and Conservators of Peace "touching their expedition into England, and showing "how few Peers were left at Westminster."[1] He was also present at the Parliament summoned to Oxford, and which met on the 22nd of January, 1643–4.[2] He was one of those who signed the letter to the Earl of Essex on the 27th of January,[3] and to which were appended the signatures of the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, of 43 Peers, and 48 Members of the House of Commons.[4] The object of the letter was to secure the co-operation of Lord Essex in effecting a sure and lasting treaty of peace. It proved wholly unsuccessful, and indeed Lord Essex had before this time much altered in his moderate inclinations and desire of peace.[5] Different causes were surmised as having oc-

[1] Life of Lord Capell, vol. i. p. 284, and Appendix H, vol. ii. p. 204.

[2] Ibid., vol. i. p. 285.

[3] Ibid., vol. i. p. 285, and Appendix G, vol. ii. p. 198.

[4] The Parliamentary History, vol. iii. p. 209, gives the date of that letter January 27, whilst in the Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 402, the date is January 29.

[5] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 191.

casioned this change,[1] but that which was thought by many to have strengthened his feelings against the Court was his opinion that the services of Lord Hertford had been ill appreciated by the King when the differences took place between him and the Princes. Lord Essex knew well the value of his brother-in-law's character, and though engaged in opposite ranks he might not be the less sensible to an affront offered to one so nearly allied to himself; he might not unlikely have considered that a want of justice or consideration towards those who had served the King so faithfully was a bad omen, in case of any treaty, for the treatment of those who had fought in the Parliamentary ranks; or he may have regarded it as a proof that adversity had not yet so far strengthened the King's character against the unfortunate influence of family favouritism as to render even a treaty any real security for justice and peace.

[1] Lord Clarendon suggests other causes also as having possibly influenced Lord Essex, such as "the jealousy of the Earl of Manchester, upon "whom he plainly saw the violent party wholly depended; and the infu-"sion poured into him by the Lord Say and Mr. Pym of the desperateness "of his own condition."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 191.

CHAPTER XV.

Jealousies among the Parliamentary Generals — The King attempts to open a Negotiation for Peace through Lord Essex — He sends a Letter to Lord Essex by Lord Beauchamp — Lord Essex refers the King to the Parliament — Siege and Relief of Basing House — Treaty of Uxbridge — Lord Hertford acts as one of the Commissioners — His Opinion on Church Government — The King leaves Oxford, and joins the Scottish Army — Surrender of Oxford — The King is removed to Hampton Court — Lord Hertford is displaced from the Office of Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and Lord Pembroke is reinstated — The King attempts to escape, and takes refuge in the Isle of Wight — He is lodged in Carisbrook Castle.

THE jealousies and disunion that too often obstructed the actions of the King and the operations of the Royalist forces were no less prevalent in the councils and camp of the Parliament. There was rivalry between the Earl of Essex and the Earl of Manchester. Again, the Parliament seemed to hold Lord Roberts, though inferior in military rank, in greater estimation than Lord Essex; and Lord Essex had the further vexation of seeing Lord Roberts cultivate the intimacy of Sir Harry Vane, whom he greatly disliked, and regarded as an enemy.

There was constant jealousy between Lord Essex and Sir William Waller, leading even on one occasion to a suspicion in Lord Essex's mind that the Parliament, out of preference to Sir William Waller, had actually betrayed him and conspired his ruin; whilst the Parliament looked upon Lord Essex's march into the West as tantamount to a declaration that he would no more fight against the person of the King.

There was of course much misunderstanding and misconstruction that led to these suspicions and doubts between those who chose and those who were chosen to command; but these mutual misgivings and mistrust were the natural results of appointments derived from uncertain authority; and whilst the candidates for distinction on the Royalist side, having too often risen by mere personal favour and court intrigue, lived in fear of being supplanted in royal esteem, those on the Parliament side, depending on the fickle choice of a popular assembly, were in dread of being outbid by their rivals in popular opinions. From the weakness produced by these dissensions being known, each party hoped at times to gain some advantage over the enemy, if not to win him to their side.

The conduct of Parliament towards Lord Essex had at various times seemed to open the door to some negotiation from the King, and to give hopes that, in disgust with those whom he served, he might be more willing to renounce their service, or at least to assist in bringing to a close the unhappy war from which he derived so little personal honour, and which every honest and intelligent lover of his country must have felt was destructive of the prosperity and liberty for which he was fighting.[1]

[1] Lord Clarendon speaks of the "notorious indignities which the Earl "of Essex received from the Parliament, which were visible to all the "world," and of the ill condition to which he and his army were reduced, as reasons why the King had hoped he might make a conjunction with his Majesty.—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 533.

Sir Edward Walker says "that his Majesty had entertained an opinion "that, if Essex should have any fit opportunity offered him, he would be

It was thought by some that Lord Essex's unwillingness to listen to any overtures from the King had been much increased by the conduct of the Court towards Lord Hertford: whether this surmise were just or not, the rumour alone may have had some influence in determining the King to select, and Lord Hertford to permit, his son Lord Beauchamp to be employed the following year as an emissary to his uncle. Lord Beauchamp was not in good health, and, it having been decided that he should go abroad for his recovery, a pass was procured from the Earl of Essex, giving permission to himself, to Monsieur Richaute, his tutor, a Frenchman, and two servants, to embark at Plymouth for France.

Lord Beauchamp, then in the King's quarters, had to pass through those of the Earl of Essex, and the King determined to avail himself of that opportunity to address the following letter with his own hand to the Earl:—

"C. R.

"ESSEX,—I have been very willing to believe that, whenever there should be such a conjuncture as to put it in your power to effect that happy settlement of this miserable kingdom which all good men desire, you would lay hold of it. That season is now before you; you have it at this time in your power to redeem your country and the Crown, and to oblige your King in the highest degree. An action certainly of the greatest piety, prudence, and honour that may be: such an opportunity

" willing to embrace it, not only to return to his allegiance, but to disen-
" gage himself of the bondage he was brought into by the prevalency of
" the factious and schismatical party then ruling at London."—Walker's 'Historical Discourse,' p. 52.

as perhaps no subject before you hath ever had, or hereafter you shall have. To which there is no more required but that you join with me heartily and really in the settling of those things which we have both professed constantly to be our only aims. Let us do this; and if any men shall be so foolishly unnatural as to oppose their King's, country's, and their own good, we will make them happy by God's blessing even against their wills. To this the only impediment can be, want of mutual confidence. I promise it you of my part, and, as I have endeavoured to prepare it on yours by my letter to Hertford from Evesham,[1] I hope this will perfect it, when, as I here do, I have engaged unto you the word of a King, that, you joining with me in that blessed work, I shall give both to you and your army such eminent marks of my confidence and value as shall not leave a room for the least distrust amongst you either in relation to the public or to yourself, unto whom I shall then be your faithful friend.

"P.S. If you like of this, hearken to this bearer, whom I have fully instructed in particulars, but this will admit of no delay.

"*Liskeard, the 6th of August*, 1644."[2]

But it was not to so young a man as Lord Beauchamp that was to be intrusted the weight of this important mission. A pass was to be procured also for Mr. Harding, one of the grooms of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales. Mr. Harding had formerly been well acquainted with the Earl of Essex, and Monsieur Richaute was to secure, if possible, an interview with him. The

[1] On the 3rd of July the King sent a message to Parliament from Evesham, expressing his earnest and sincere desire of peace, by Monsieur Sabron, the French agent; it was probably, therefore, at this time that he had, through Lord Hertford, endeavoured to begin some negotiation with the Earl of Essex.

[2] Walker's 'Historical Discourse,' p. 52.

Earl of Essex received his nephew with great kindness; the King's letter was delivered to him; he read it, and Lord Beauchamp informed him that M. Richaute had something to say to him from the King. M. Richaute was called in, and in presence of Lord Beauchamp told the Earl that his mission "was to desire his permission "for Mr. Harding to wait upon him."[1] This Lord Essex entirely declined. M. Richaute then endeavoured to state some of those arguments with which Mr. Harding was charged, but Lord Essex ended the interview by declaring that "he could have no treaty with the King, "having received no warrant for it from the Parliament; that the best counsel he could give the King "was to go to his Parliament."[2] Thus ended this

[1] Walker's 'Historical Discourse,' p. 56.

[2] M. Richaute and Lord Beauchamp's Report:—

"The letter which his Majesty was graciously pleased to send unto the "Earl of Essex having been delivered him by my Lord Beauchamp, the "Earl of Essex, having read it, called me into his chamber in the presence "of the Lord Beauchamp, and asked me whether I had anything to say "to him. I told him that my chief errand unto him was to desire his "permission for Mr. Harding to wait upon him, to declare unto him his "Majesty's earnest and sincere desires of peace, and his resolution to pro-"cure it by all possible means of assurance to the public, and to his own "particular, if he would consent to it and co-operate in it. To which his "answer was, that he would not permit him to come, nor would he have "any treaty with the King, having received no warrant for it from the "Parliament. Whereupon I declared unto him my general instructions, "which were to assure him of the King's, Prince Rupert's, and Prince "Maurice's, the Court's, his army's, and the Lords at Oxford's hearty and "unanimous concurrence in the earnest desires of a happy accommoda-"tion, and of a friendly conjunction with him and his army, in this only "and common end of preserving this kingdom from a conquest by the "Scots, and from utter ruin and desolation by this unnatural war; by a "settlement of the true Protestant religion, the laws of the land, the "liberties of the subject, the privileges of Parliament, and the undoubted "and unseparable rights of the Crown, in a full and free convention of

attempt to negotiate a treaty through the Earl of Essex, apart from those from whom he held his commission; and though the failure of the object may be regretted, Lord Essex's conduct showed that he was actuated by the feelings of a high-minded man of honour in rejecting every overture addressed to himself individually; and that, if he had just ground of complaint against the Parliament, he was wholly above being moved by any spirit of retaliation to deviate from his fidelity to the service in which he was engaged.[1]

In addition to public anxieties Lord Hertford must have had to bear the burthen of domestic affliction not long after this time; and it seems probable that his son

" Parliament. That his Majesty was resolved to give all the assurances, " and security of his real intentions herein that he could reasonably pro- " pose to himself; as well by the trust, power, and confidence which he " would put in himself as by any other most solemn way of engagement. " Unto all which his answer was, that, according to the commission which " he had received, he would defend the King's person and posterity; and " that the best counsel he could give him was to go to his Parliament. " When I saw I could draw no more from him, I desired an answer to his " Majesty's letter, which the Lord Beauchamp brought him. To which he " replied that he durst make no answer to it without leave from the " Parliament, unto whom he would send it. Attested by Robert Beau- " champ, John Richaute."—Walker's 'Historical Discourse,' p. 56.

Lord Essex fulfilled his promise of sending the King's letter to the Parliament, with an account of his own answer. The Parliament appreciated his conduct, and ordered thanks to be returned to the Lord General for his care and fidelity, and supplies to be made for his army.—Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 94.

[1] It would require the partisan spirit of a contemporaneous writer to come to the conclusion of Sir Edward Walker, " that the conduct of the " Earl of Essex is a proof that, although for the present happiness and " peace of this nation his Majesty desires not only to pardon but to ad- " vance such persons, yet God doth harden their hearts, and will not " admit them to receive that offered grace and favour."—Walker's 'Historical Discourse,' p. 57.

Robert either never returned, or returned without having gained the health he went to seek abroad; for at the age of twenty he died unmarried.[1]

Lord Essex's position with respect to his family must have made the part he had chosen in these troubled times peculiarly painful to his private feelings: not only had his sister Frances, by her marriage with the Marquis of Hertford, brought him into fraternal relationship with one of the leading men of the Royalist party, but his own marriage had also connected him with the Houses of Seymour and of Paulet;[2] and the ties of family and connexion must often have pulled against those of political opinions and military service. The country seat of John Paulet, Marquis of Winchester, called Basing House, had been closely besieged for three months by a conjunction of the Parliament troops of Hampshire and Sussex.[3] The Marchioness of Winchester was at this time at Oxford, imploring succour for her husband. In those earnest solicitations she was

[1] There seems no means of ascertaining the precise date of Lord Beauchamp's death: he is stated in Sandford's 'Genealogical History' to have died at the age of twenty; he was a second son, his elder brother William being dead, and he was succeeded by the next brother, Henry, at this time (1644) sixteen years old.

[2] Lord Essex married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Paulet, of Eddington, in Wiltshire, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Seymour. "The Earl of Essex saw this lady at the Earl of Hertford's, where he "spent his Christmas in 1630, and was so charmed with her beauty and "the sweetness of her manners, that he became deeply enamoured with her, "and was married to her in the beginning of the following spring."—Granger's 'Hist. of England,' vol. i. p. 546. The marriage proved unhappy, and ended in separation.

[3] "They were commanded by Norton, Onslow, Jarvis, Whitehead, and "Morley, all colonels of regiments, and united under the command of "Norton."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 552.

heartily joined by Lady Hertford, who succeeded in engaging Lord Hertford to share in her feelings, and to take the business to heart.[1]

The Council, both upon public and private grounds, were also anxious to effect this relief; but their wishes were thwarted by the new Governor of Oxford, Sir Arthur Aston, who saw only the dangers and difficulties of the attempt.[2] At length Colonel Gage gallantly declared that, "though he thought the service full of "hazard, especially for the return, yet, if the Lords "would, by listing their own servants, persuade the "gentlemen in the town to do the like, and engage "their own persons . . . . he would willingly, if there "were nobody else thought fitter, undertake the "conduct of them himself."[3] Such an offer, from a person whose prudence was equal to his courage, inspired confidence, and all resolved to do their utmost

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 552. Lord Clarendon commits the strange mistake of supposing that Lady Winchester and Lady Hertford were sisters. He speaks of her being at Oxford and making interest for her husband, and of the desire of everybody to gratify her, "being a lady of "great honour and alliance, and sister to the Earl of Essex and to the "Lady Marchioness of Hertford." Lord Essex had only one sister besides Lady Hertford, Dorothy, who married first Sir Henry Shirley, and afterwards William Stafford, Esq.

[2] Sir Arthur Aston had been chosen to succeed Sir William Penniman as Governor of Oxford by the Queen's desire, who thought herself safer "for being under the charge of a Roman Catholic." This appointment appears to have been so justly unpopular, that the King gave an extraordinary "commission to the Lords of his Council, to whose authority he "was to submit, and which obliged him to live with a little more respect "towards them than he desired to do; being a man of a rough nature, "and so given up to an immoderate love of money, that he cared not by "what unrighteous ways he exacted it."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 550.

[3] Ibid., p. 554.

to aid the enterprise. The Lords mounted their servants upon their own horses, and, with a force of about 650 men, Colonel Gage sallied forth to the relief of Basing House. Within two days of his quitting Oxford, and after some hours of hard fighting, he achieved the object of pouring supplies of ammunition and fresh stores of provisions into the house, and then effected a safe retreat to Oxford, having lost only two captains, and two or three other gentlemen and common men, in all to the number of eleven, and forty or fifty wounded.[1] The relief of Basing House took place,

[1] According to Lord Clarendon's account these forces were made up of a regiment of 300, "to which as many others joined as made it up 400 "men." "The Lords mounted their servants upon their own horses, and "they, with the volunteers who frankly listed themselves, amounted to a "body of 250 very good horse. They quitted Oxford on a Monday night, "and arrived on Wednesday by 4 o'clock A.M. within a mile of Basing."

Lord Clarendon adds—"What number the enemy lost could not be "known; but it was believed they lost many, besides above 100 prisoners "that were taken; and it was confessed by enemies as well as friends that "it was as soldierly an action as had been performed in the war on either "side, and redounded very much to the credit of the commander."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 559.

The account of the relief of Basing House, as given by Whitelock and by Lord Clarendon, is a good example of the manner in which events were coloured according to the party to which the narrator belonged. In this case Lord Clarendon's account is, however, the most to be relied on, inasmuch as he was an eye-witness of the preparations for this enterprise and of the return of Colonel Gage to Oxford, whereas Whitelock was neither at Oxford nor at Basing House.

"About 1500 of the King's foot, out of several garrisons mounted for "dragoons, by night marched towards Basing House. Colonel Norton "and Colonel Morley took the alarm. Norton charged them, and brake "through them, but they with great courage wheeled about and charged "Norton's whole body, who retreated unto Colonel Morley's quarters. In "the mean time they got some supplies of ammunition and provisions "into the house; Norton and Morley faced them, but they would not "fight, but retreated back again, and were pursued and 150 of them killed "and taken, one major with other inferior officers. Norton had a slight

according to Whitelock, in the month of September, but the siege was not raised till November, when the Parliament's forces retreated into winter quarters.[1]

It was about this time that the King, having received advice from various sources that, if he were to send a message to the Houses of Parliament for peace, it might lead to that happy result, determined upon adopting the plan proposed, and a safe-conduct for his messengers was accordingly desired. A short message was drawn up, expressive of his wish that some "reasonable conditions of peace might be thought upon, and "assuring them that he would be willing to consent to "anything that could consist with his conscience and "honour."[2] It was at the beginning of December when the Duke of Richmond and the Earl of Southampton were sent with a pass from Oxford to London, as the bearers of this message.[3] The treaty of Uxbridge was the fruit of their mission, and the Marquis of Hertford was named one of the sixteen Commissioners for the King. The treaty lasted from January 30th to February the 22nd, 1644-5; and though the

"hurt in the hand and lost but one man, but the house was relieved."—Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 99.

[1] Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 109. Basing House was finally stormed and taken by Cromwell 16th October, 1645, when the Marquis of Winchester was sent prisoner to the Tower.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 25.

[3] Between the time of the King's message and before the House returned any answer to it they proceeded in the trial of Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury. He had been a prisoner for four years in the Tower, "without "any prosecution till this time."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 31. He was condemned to death by an ordinance of Parliament, not above twelve peers sitting in the House of Lords, and executed January 10th, 1644-5.

part taken during these negotiations by each Commissioner has not been noted, Lord Hertford's opinion respecting the divine institution of Church Government has been preserved.

Two of the Scotch Commissioners, Mr. Henderson and Mr. Marshall, commended the Presbyterian way of government, and maintained "that episcopacy was not "so suitable to the word of God as presbytery," which they argued to be *jure divino*, and to this opinion Lord Hertford replied,—

"My Lords, here is much said concerning Church "government in the general. The reverend doctors on "the King's part affirm that episcopacy is *jure divino*. "The reverend ministers of the other part do affirm "that presbytery is *jure divino*. For my part, I think "that neither the one nor the other, nor any govern- "ment whatsoever, is *jure divino*; and I desire we "may leave this argument, and proceed to debate upon "the particular proposals." The Earl of Pembroke concurred with the Marquis of Hertford;[1] and in holding these opinions and in boldly expressing them, not only respecting the Church, but respecting "any "government whatsoever," they showed themselves to be much in advance of their age. The pretensions of divine right in government were not abandoned by the King, and were still held to with reverence by many of the enlightened royalists; whilst the puritanical party

[1] Rushworth adds—"Many of the Commissioners besides these two "Lords were willing to pass over this point and to come to the particu- "lars."—Rushworth, 'Coll.,' vol. v. p. 795. This does not, however, imply that they held the same opinions respecting either the Church or government in general as did Lord Hertford and Lord Pembroke.

in Parliament sought not to disprove these doctrines of divine interference, but to prove that the rights derived from heaven had devolved upon them as "the chosen of the Lord." Bishop Warburton remarks on this occasion, "that forty years after Hooker "had demonstrated that no form of Church govern- "ment was *jure divino*, but all *jure humano*, nobody "seemed to remember it but the Marquis of Hertford."[1] The Earl of Pembroke it seems, however, shared in his opinions, and Lord Hertford's views extended beyond those of Church government in his declaration that no government whatsoever was *jure divino*. The treaty, having lasted from the 30th of January to the 22nd of February, was broken off, and the prospect of the much-desired peace again deferred.[2]

For the next two or three years history furnishes only such glimpses of Lord Hertford's career as are sufficient to show that he continued in faithful attendance either on the person of the King or in his service. This silence is in part accounted for by the position of the King with respect to his Council during that time. Towards the end of 1645-6 he found himself again at Oxford, "and free from the trouble and uneasiness "of those perpetual and wandering marches in which "he had been so many months engaged."[3] "He was "then," Lord Clarendon says, "amongst his true and "faithful counsellors and servants, whose affection and

[1] Warburton's Notes upon Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 605.
[2] Life of Lord Capell, vol. i. p. 296.
[3] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 335.

"loyalty had first engaged them in his service and "made them stick to him to the end; and who, if they "were not able to give him assistance to stem that "mighty torrent that overbore both him and them, paid "him still the duty that was due to him, and gave him "no vexation when they could not give him comfort."[1] But from this time the will to serve their King was, in fact, greater than their ability to do so, for he was henceforth little better than a prisoner. The progress of events rendered the efforts of all but military commanders of negative value, and the King's counsellors necessarily dwindled from their importance as historical personages guiding and influencing the events of a momentous period into the King's personal friends and faithful companions or adherents in misfortune.

In the beginning of April, 1646, Fairfax approached Oxford. The King had a peculiar dread of "being "enclosed in that city, and thus incurring the risk "of being given up or taken, when the town should "be surrendered, as a prisoner to the Independents' "army, which, he was advertised from all hands, would "treat him very barbarously."[2] To avoid this danger, he resolved upon a step which sealed his doom, so far as independent action or mere personal freedom was concerned, for the remainder of his life. A choice of evils lay before him, and he preferred placing himself in the power of the Scottish army to incurring the risk of surrendering to Fairfax. On the 27th of April, early in the morning, and attended only by Mr. Ashburnham and Mr. Hudson (a divine), he secretly left

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iii. pp. 35, 36. [2] Ibid., vol. v. p. 393.

Oxford and proceeded to Newark, where the Scots were encamped.

It was five days after the King's departure that Fairfax, unconscious of his escape, sat down before Oxford.[1] On the 5th of May, Lady Hertford's name appears amongst those ladies who petitioned in vain for passes to leave the city; the General denied all, except for treaty or parley.[2] On the 12th of May General Fairfax sent a summons to the Governor, Sir Thomas Glemham, to surrender Oxford "for the use "of the Parliament."[3] A safe-conduct was desired for Sir J. Mounson and Mr. Philip Warwick to speak with the General, and leave was requested to send to the King to know his pleasure on the subject. This the General refused, and received the approbation of Parliament, desiring him "to proceed in the business for "the reducing of Oxford."[4] The King was advised, not to say commanded, by the Scots to surrender Oxford; and notwithstanding that his son the Duke of York and all his Council still remained there, he was obliged to issue his commands to that effect.

The Marquis of Hertford was amongst those who were appointed on the part of the King to draw up and conclude the articles of agreement with Sir Thomas Fairfax.[5] By this treaty[6] the Duke of York was

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 393.

[2] Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 209. [3] Ibid., p. 210. [4] Ibid., p. 211.

[5] Those who acted for the King were—Sir Richard Lane, F. Lord Cottington, William Marquis of Hertford, Edward Earl of Dorset, the Earl of Southampton, Francis Earl of Chichester, Francis Lord Seymour, Sir Edward Nicholas, and the Governor, Sir Thomas Glemham.—Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 215.

[6] The treaty was dated, Water Eaton, June 20, 1646.—Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 218.

to be safely conveyed to London, there to join other of his Majesty's children who were in the hands of Parliament; freedom was to be secured to all who were then in the town; and permission was given for "all noblemen, gentlemen, and persons of quality, with "their arms and other equipages, to remove to their "houses or friends, without prejudice to their friends "for receiving them."[1] The King's goods were to be sent to Hampton Court, and his household servants had leave to go there also or to join the King.

Thus, with the surrender of the town which had been so long the harbour of refuge to royalty, and which had sheltered all who could claim the title of loyalty, followed the dispersion of the King's friends and adherents. The nucleus round which had been gathered all that gave moral force to the cause was the King himself and his Court, but that had now passed away. The King had fled; and with the loss of Oxford followed the separation of those who, whether from interest, from gratitude, from principle, or from feeling, had, by their presence, done much to support the dignity of the kingly office, and to give to the city in which the Sovereign resided an importance as the seat of Government that rivalled the capital from which he had been driven. What became of the several members of the Council at this time is not mentioned by any of the contemporaneous writers. Many, probably, retired to their own country seats, to wait the opportunity of rejoining the King.

On the 20th of December the King had addressed

[1] Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 216.

the Parliament by letter, expressing his desire to come to London to treat with the Houses;[1] and it was perhaps with the object of being in readiness to attend him that Lord Hertford obtained leave from Parliament, on the 23rd of December, to reside at Windsor.[2]

The King's proposition was not acceded to, and the Scots consented to deliver him into the hands of the Parliament. A vote passed that the King should be removed to Holdenby Castle, in the county of Northampton, and on the 6th of January a Committee was appointed, consisting of the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Montague, the Earl of Denbigh, and others,[3] to receive him at Newcastle, and on the 23rd to remove him to Holdenby.[4] A list of servants and attendants to wait upon the King was made and approved by the Parliament; but a clause, inserted in the instructions given to the Committee, must have precluded Lord Hertford or other of his adherents from being allowed to visit him.[5]

On the 24th of March Lord Hertford, and twelve[6]

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. viii. p. 629.

[2] Ibid., p. 624.

[3] Sir John Cooke, Sir John Holland, Sir Walter Earle, Sir James Harrington, John Crew, Esq., and Major-General Browne, were added from the Commons.

[4] Lords' Journals, vol. viii. p. 648.

[5] "After you have received the person of the King, you are to take "care that no person that has been in arms, or assisted in this unnatural "war against the Parliament, nor any other but such as you shall think "fit and allow of, may come or deliver or send unto him any letters or "messages."—Lords' Journals, vol. viii. p. 648.

[6] "Duke of Richmond, Earl of Thanet, Earl of Devon, Earl Southamp-"ton, Earl of Kingston, Earl of Dorset, Lord Dunsmore, Lord Savill, "Lord Herbert, Lord Seymour, Lord Howard of Charleton, and Lord "Pawlett."—Lords' Journals, vol. ix. p. 99.

other peers, were summoned by the House of Lords to take the Covenant—a summons which it is to be presumed was neither obeyed nor even answered, no reply being entered on the Journals.

On the 3rd of June the King was rudely seized upon by Cornet Joyce, against his own will and against the will of the Committee of Parliament, into whose custody he had been delivered by the Scots, and was conducted from Holdenby to Newmarket. On the 26th of June he was removed to Hatfield; on the same evening the Duke of Richmond, Dr. Sheldon, Dr. Hammond (two of the King's chaplains), together with some others of his former household, arrived there to meet him, and succeeded in obtaining access to him.[1] The Parliament was duly apprized of this circumstance, and immediately issued their orders for the removal of the Duke of Richmond, and of Doctors Sheldon and Hammond. The two latter were accused of having used the Book of Common Prayer before the King, contrary to the Directory, and were summoned to appear before the House of Lords to answer for their conduct.[2]

On the 2nd of July the King was removed to Windsor; on the 3rd from Windsor to Caversham; on the 15th to Maidenhead, and thence to Woburn; on the 22nd from Woburn to Latimers; on the 30th to Stoke Pogis; on the 14th of August from Stoke Pogis to Oatlands; and from thence to Hampton Court, where he remained till the following November.

The surrender of Oxford had brought with it another

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. ix. p. 299. [2] Ibid., p. 307.

consequence, viz. the interference of the Parliament with the University. An ordinance was passed on the 1st of May, 1647, for the visitation and reformation of its several colleges and halls.[1] The University was to be regulated by the rule of the Covenant, which, as Lord Clarendon says, had become "the standard of "all men's learning and ability to govern; all persons "being required to subscribe to that test; but," he adds, "the whole body of the University was so far "from submitting to it that they met in their Convo- "cation, and, to their eternal renown (being at the "same time under a strict and strong garrison put over "them by the Parliament, the King in prison, and all "their hopes desperate), passed a public act and de- "claration against the Covenant."[2] In spite, however, of the declarations of the University, Lord Hertford was displaced from his seat as Chancellor; and on the 3rd of August, 1647, Philip Earl of Pembroke was reinstated in the chair by an ordinance of the Parliament.[3] The following year, 1648, on the 21st of

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. ix. p. 169.

[2] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 481.

[3] Ordinance to restore the Earl of Pembroke to the Chancellorship of Oxford University, August 3, 1647:—

"Whereas the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, since the beginning "of this present Parliament, upon the resignation of William Laud, late "Archbishop of Canterbury, was fully chosen, in the Convocation for the "University of Oxford, Chancellor for the said University, and afterwards, "at Baynard's Castle, according to the solemn form in like cases used, in "the presence of divers of the members of both Houses of Parliament by "the then Vice-Chancellor, Proctors, and sundry of the Masters of that "University, to that purpose sent, was settled and invested in that place; "and whereas the said Earl, for his constant and faithful adhering to the "Parliament, as in conscience and honour he was bound to do and did, "upon letters from his Majesty to the said Convocation was put out of

April, thanks were ordered to be given to the Earl of Pembroke, "for his carriage as Chancellor of this University." [1]

The King's position was greatly amended during his residence at Hampton Court, inasmuch as he was allowed the comfort of frequent intercourse with his children, both there and at Sion House, where they resided under the care of the Earl of Northumberland. Nor was this all: for "persons of all conditions repaired

"the said Chancellorship, and for no other cause, and the Marquis of "Hertford chosen and established Chancellor by the said Convocation in "the place of the said Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery: it is therefore "ordered, ordained, and declared by the Lords and Commons in this pre-"sent Parliament assembled, that the said putting out of the said Earl of "Pembroke and Montgomery ought not to have been done, and from "henceforth is and shall be null and void; and that the said Earl of Pem-"broke and Montgomery, to all intents and purposes, is absolutely "Chancellor of the said University, whereof all members of the Univer-"sity are to take notice, and thereunto by authority of this ordinance to "conform, as they will answer the contrary to the Parliament."—House of Lords, vol. ix. p. 372.

It would seem by the following resolution, passed on the 24th of January, 1647-8, that the University had shown their unwillingness to obey this ordinance:—

Resolved by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, "That the Earl of "Pembroke is Chancellor of the University of Oxon, and is declared so to "have continued, notwithstanding the pretended election of the Marquis "of Hertford."—Lords' Journals, vol. ix. p. 676.

In Wood's 'Athen.' the following account is given of the Earl of Pembroke's taking possession of the chair:—

"1647.—William Marquis of Hertford, who, continuing in his office till "the beginning of February, 1647-8, Philip Earl of Pembroke and Mont-"gomery was about that time restored; and according to an order of the "Lords in Parliament, dated 2nd March, he was desired to go to Oxford "and re-take possession of his place. According to which order he went in "the beginning of the next year.

"Anno 1648.—He took possession of the chair in his own person in a "Convocation held April 12."

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 213.

"to his Majesty, of those who had served him, and "with whom he conferred without reservation; and the "citizens flocked thither, as they had used to do at the "end of a progress, when the King had been some "months absent from London."[1] He was thus again surrounded by friends in whose fidelity he could confide, and attended by divines who could administer spiritual comfort according to those rites of the Church of England to which he adhered. The Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, the Marquis of Ormond, the Earl of Southampton, Sir John Berkeley, Mr. John Ashburnham, Lord Capell, Dr. Sheldon, and Dr. Hammond[2] were amongst the many who now eagerly seized upon the opportunity of again showing their respect and attachment to their Sovereign: it was all they had left in their power.

On the 11th of November, 1647, the King, having determined to adopt the dangerous course of endeavouring to escape, secretly quitted Hampton Court, attended by Sir John Berkeley, Mr. Ashburnham, and Legg, and fled towards that part of Hampshire that led to the New Forest. The ship which he had expected to find was not in sight, and, to avoid the highways, he visited Tichfield, the seat of the Earl of Southampton.[3] But Tichfield could only afford temporary security, and the question arose whither they were to go: there seemed no hope that any vessel would arrive, and there were fears of discovery if they prolonged their stay where

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 470.

[2] Warwick's 'Memorials,' p. 338.

[3] The house was then inhabited by his mother, the Earl being absent.

they were. In this dilemma the Isle of Wight was mentioned, it is said by Mr. Ashburnham, as a place of safety, and thither they determined to repair. Colonel Hammond (the nephew of Dr. Hammond) was Governor of the island, and on him they had relied for protection; but though he received the King at first with all demonstration of respect and duty, he received him also as a prisoner, and lodged him in Carisbrook Castle.

The plan having proved unsuccessful, blame and suspicion fell heavily upon those who were supposed to have advised either the flight from Hampton Court or the refuge in the Isle of Wight, and Sir John Berkeley and Mr. Ashburnham did not escape the imputation of having betrayed their master. The reproach rested chiefly on Mr. Ashburnham, Sir John Berkeley having only received the King's order to attend him at a particular hour and place, and to be ready to accompany him on horseback, whilst Mr. Ashburnham was known to be in the King's confidence on all subjects.[1] But the best refutation of such accusations is, that the King never entertained the least suspicion of any treachery on the part of either;[2] that Mr. Ashburnham "preserved his credit with the most eminent of the King's "party;"[3] that after the return of Charles II. "those "of the greatest reputation gave him a good testi-

[1] "He was known," says Lord Clarendon, "to have so great an interest "in the affections of his Majesty, and so great an influence upon his "counsels and resolutions, that he could not be ignorant of anything that "moved him."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 493.

[2] Ibid.

[3] Ibid., p. 494.

mony;" and that amongst those favourable witnesses were to be found the Marquis of Hertford and the Earl of Southampton,[1] whose means of information in this matter, having afterwards joined the King in the Isle of Wight, were equal to their powers of judgment.

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 495. Lord Clarendon speaks of having read the "written relations" of both Sir John Berkeley and Mr. Ashburnham, "and of having conferred with both of them at large to "discover in truth what the motives might be which led to so fatal an "end," and that it was his opinion "that neither of them were in any "degree corrupted in their loyalty or affection to the King, or suborned to "gratify any persons with a disservice to their master."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 497.

CHAPTER XVI.

Negotiations at Newport for a treaty—The Royal and Parliamentary Commissioners meet—Lord Hertford attends as one of the King's Commissioners—Manner in which the discussions are conducted—The negotiations are concluded—The King is seized, and removed to Hurst Castle—His Execution—Statement that Lord Hertford and other peers offered their lives for the King—Its authority—The King is buried at Windsor—His funeral is attended by Lord Hertford.

EACH attempt made by the King to free himself from the restraint of those in whose power he fell led only to consequences disastrous to his cause and fatal to his liberty; and the spectacle of an imprisoned monarch entering into treaties with his subjects, and with the semblance of free action on his part which they only enjoyed, affords but a melancholy example of the mere mockery of power. Soon after the King's arrival at the Isle of Wight the Scottish Commissioners repaired thither also, and he was by them induced to sign, on the 26th of December, 1647, the treaty which had been commenced at Hampton Court.[1]

It is a large volume of history that is contained in the few months that elapsed between the time of his departure from Hampton Court and the arrival of the Parliamentary Commissioners at the Isle of Wight, who were sent to carry on a personal treaty, or rather to force from the King an entire surrender of all those

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. v. p. 540.

rights to which he deemed the Crown entitled, and those possessions which he held to be unalienable from the Church. The whole country had become the theatre of civil war, and pages might be filled with the accounts of castles defended and destroyed, of spirited attacks and gallant repulses, of skilful sieges and noble endurance; but patriotism and loyalty were equally unavailing in bringing about the good to their country for which the respective partisans had fought and bled. A reign of confusion now threatened to follow the sovereignty of the King and the domination of Parliament. Authority was shaken or resisted on all sides and in all parties, and military force threatened to supersede even the very appearance of civil government. The Parliament feared the army, and the army was impatient of the Parliament; parties were broken into factions, and religious sects of every denomination were divided and subdivided again into other sects with new-found names; the unoccupied throne stood as a lure to ambition, and the confiscation of ecclesiastical property was a bar to reconciliation with the head of the Church. Yet such was the impulse given by these dissensions that, without the desire to restore the authority of the King or the government of the Church, mere apprehension of the course that new powers might adopt drove the Parliament into passing a resolution that was to rescind their former vote "that no more addresses "should be made to the King," and both Houses agreed that a personal treaty with him should be commenced at Newport.

Immediately on the King's arrival in the Isle of

Wight an order had been issued that no one should be allowed to visit or to leave the island without a pass; the King's friends were thus excluded from his service and society; his household had been broken up at Hampton Court on the 16th of November[1] (six days after his flight), and a list of attendants proposed by the Commons were voted by both Houses to wait upon him, and were given passes accordingly to proceed to the Isle of Wight.[2]

The proposed treaty of Newport again offered an opportunity for the King to summon to his presence a few of those followers on whose adherence and judgment he placed most reliance. On the 3rd of August commissioners were sent to the King to obtain his consent to a personal treaty.[3] This done, the Parliament proceeded to draw up preliminary resolutions,[4] and the King was desired to send a list of such persons as he held necessary to attend him on the occasion. Foremost in that list stood the names of the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, the Earl of Lindsay, and the Earl of Southampton.[5] On the 2nd of September the

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. ix. p. 526.

[2] Ibid., p. 540.

[3] James Earl of Middlesex, Sir John Hippesley, and John Bulkeley, Esq.—Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 417.

[4] The resolutions that were revoked, and the new resolutions proposed by the Lords, afterwards altered by the Commons, and those finally agreed to by both Houses, show well the King's position with Parliament before and at the time when the treaty of Newport was commenced. Vide Appendix N N.

[5] The names of the rest were as follows:—"Grooms of my bed-cham-"ber: George Kirke, James Levingston, Henry Murray, John Ashburn-"ham,* William Legg.* Thomas Davis, barber. Pages of my back-"stairs: Hugh Henn, Hum. Rogers, William Levitt. Rives, yeoman of

Houses of Parliament appointed the Earl of Northumberland, the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Salisbury, the Earl of Middlesex, and Viscount Say and Sele, together with ten Commoners, to conduct the treaty on their side.[1] On the 6th of September the King's Commissioners received their passes, and were ordered to attend the King at the Isle of Wight. The Parliamentary Commissioners reached the island on the 14th of September, and on the 18th the treaty commenced.

Ten months of captivity, more or less stringent, had elapsed since the King had been separated from his friends and attendants; and their satisfaction at first finding themselves again in the presence of their master, and again resuming their duties in his service, must have been painfully damped by the tale of sorrow they could

" my robes. Equerries, with four or six of my footmen, as they find " fittest, to wait: Sir Ed. Sydenham, Robert Tirwitt, John Housdon. " Mrs. Wheeler, laundress, with such maids as she will choose. Persons " (a groom of my presence) to wait as they did or as I shall appoint them: " Sir Foulke Grevill, Captain Titus, Captain Burroughes, Mr. Cresset, " Ab. Doucet,* —— Hansted, —— Fyrebrasse. Chaplains: Bishop of " London, Bishop of Salisbury, Dr. Sheldon,* Dr. Hammond,* Dr. " Ouldsworth,* Dr. Sanderson, Dr. Turner, Dr. Heywood. Lawyers: " Sir Thomas Gardiner, Sir Or. Bridgman, Sir Robert Hobourne, Mr. F. " Palmer, Mr. Thomas Cooke, Mr. John Vaughan. Clerks and writers: " Sir Edward Walker, Mr. Philip Warwick, Nicholas Ondart, Charles " Whitakers."—Journals of House of Lords, vol. x. p. 474.

The Parliament refused leave to those whose names are marked with a *, on the ground that they were under restraint. Mr. John Ashburnham was refused on the ground that his name stood in the first exemption from pardon.—Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 484.

At the King's request leave was given on the 10th of September to Dr. Rives and Dr. Ducke (civilians) to attend him (ibid., p. 498), and on the 4th of November he was allowed to summon to his aid Doctors Usher, Brontricke, Prideaux, Warner, Ferne, and Morley (ibid., p. 579).

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 486.

read in his looks. His countenance was greatly altered, and his whole aspect bore witness to that utter indifference to personal appearance and even to neatness of apparel which so often follows in the train of mental suffering; his hair had grown quite grey and very long; for from the time he had been deprived of his own servants he would not allow it to be cut, and his neglected dress showed that his wardrobe had never been renewed. These changes were the outward evidence of the care and anxiety with which for so many months he had been oppressed; they were not the traces left by physical malady or unmanly despair; his spirit was unquenched; he was in good health, and he had lost nothing of his dignity of manner[1] and firmness of character.

The Parliament had permitted the King to summon to his presence the majority of those persons whose assistance he required for the treaty; but the manner in which he was permitted to avail himself of their services was not generous or even just. The King was to bear alone the brunt of discussion, whilst the Parliamentary Commissioners had the advantage of acting as a body. Before the treaty began the Commissioners informed him "that they could not admit

[1] Sir Philip Warwick touchingly alludes to the only occasion on which he saw the King for a moment overcome by his feelings. "I never," says he, "saw him shed tears but once, and he turned presently his head "away, for he was then dictating to me somewhat in a window, and he "was loth to be discerned, and the lords and gentlemen were then in the "room, though his back was towards them; but I can safely take my oath "they were the biggest drops that ever I saw fall from an eye, but he "recollected himself, and soon stifled them."—Memoirs of King Charles I. by Sir P. Warwick, p. 362.

" that any person should be present in the room where " the treaty should be in debate; that they were Com- " missioners sent from the Parliament to treat with his " Majesty and with him alone; and that they might " not permit any particular and private persons to " oppose or confer with them upon the demands of the " Parliament."[1]

This was so completely to nullify any assistance that he might derive from his counsellors or from the lawyers and divines whom the Parliament had given him leave to gather round him, that a sort of compromise was in the end effected. Lord Clarendon says "that they " were at last contented, and his Majesty was obliged to " be contented too, that they might stand behind a cur- " tain, and hear all that was said; and when any such " difficulty occurred as would require consultation, his " Majesty might retire to his chamber, and call those to " him, with whom he might advise, to attend him, and " might then return again into the room for the treaty, " and declare his own resolution."[2] Sir Philip Warwick, who acted as one of the King's private secretaries[3] during this treaty, confirms Lord Clarendon's account of the King being forced to act for himself. "The " King's lords and gentlemen," says he, "only stood " about his chair, but were not to speak a word in his " assistance, whilst he singly disputed with all those

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 157.

[2] Lord Clarendon remarks—" This was the unequal and unreasonable " preliminary and condition to which the King was compelled to submit " before the treaty could begin."—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 157.

[3] They were then called clerks.

" able men upon the several heads of their propositions.[1] " If at any time the King found himself in need to ask " a question, or that any of his Lords thought fit to " advise him in his ear to hesitate before he answered, " he himself would retire into his own chamber, or one " of us penmen who stood at his chair prayed him from " the Lords to do so, but more liberty than this his " attendants were not allowed."[2] Under these circumstances it is impossible to form any idea of what degree of assistance the King may have derived from the judgment of his friends or the knowledge of his professional advisers; but towards the end of the treaty he expressed his regret to Sir Philip Warwick that he had conceded, by the advice of others, more than his conscience approved. "I wish," said he, "I had consulted " nobody but my own self; for then, where in honour or " conscience I could not have complied, I could have " early been positive; for with Job I would willinglier " have chosen misery than sin."[3]

Sir Philip Warwick truly describes "this and all " former treaties as but branches of the first nineteen " propositions,"[4] when it must be remembered the

[1] Sir P. Warwick bears testimony to the ability with which the King conducted his cause under these disadvantages. " Through the whole " treaty," says he, "managing all thus singly himself, he showed that he " was very conversant in divinity, law, and good reason; insomuch as, " one day whilst I turned the King's chair when he was about to rise, the " Earl of Salisbury came suddenly upon me, and called me by my name, " and said, 'The King is wonderfully improved;' to which I as suddenly " replied, 'No, my Lord, he was always so, but your Lordship too late " discerned it.' "—Memoirs of Charles I. by Sir P. Warwick, p. 360.

[2] Ibid., p. 358.

[3] Ibid., p. 361.

[4] Ibid., p. 360.

King was required to despoil himself of every prerogative exercised by the Crown, to abandon to the Parliament the disposition of all great offices, to bear in future but the name of King, to be deprived of even such authority in his own family as every subject claimed a right to enjoy, and to change the whole frame of the ecclesiastical government of the Church, of which he was at once both a member and the head. The first proposition now presented at Newport to the King was "the revoking all his Majesty's declarations and commissions granted heretofore by him against Parliament;" after some discussion he consented to this proposition, but without noticing its preamble. The preamble recited, "that the two Houses of Parliament had been necessitated to enter into a war in their just and lawful defence; and that the kingdom of England had entered into a solemn league and covenant to prosecute the same."[1]

This was neither more nor less than requiring the King to admit that he had forced his subjects into armed rebellion against his authority;[2] and though an act of oblivion might have been fairly insisted on by each party, when peace and not victory was the object

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 161.

[2] Lord Clarendon remarks that "this proposition was of so horrid and monstrous a nature, so contrary to the known truth, and so destructive to justice and government, that it seemed to naturalise rebellion and to make it current in the kingdom to all posterity."—Ibid., vol. vi. p. 162.

Bishop Warburton thus comments on this passage:—"It was indeed horrid and monstrous. Not for the reason here given, that all resistance of the royal authority was rebellion, but because this resistance or war of the Parliament on the King was unreasonable and unjust."—Warburton's Notes on Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 626.

proposed, yet, to require from the King a confession of sins on his part, as well as a forgiveness of all offences on theirs, showed at once the spirit in which the treaty was to be conducted. The King remonstrated: they persisted, and declared they "could not feel themselves "secure if that preamble was not entirely consented "to."[1] The King was ready to run the risk of breaking off the treaty at once sooner than yield; but after "entering into serious deliberation with those "persons who were about him, of whose affections to "him he had all assurance, and of the great abilities "and understanding of most of them a very just "esteem,"[2] he consented to pass the first proposition with its preamble, at the same time declaring "that he "well foresaw the aspersions it would expose him to: "yet he hoped his good subjects would confess that it "was but a part of the price he had paid for their "benefit and the peace of his dominions."[3]

But whilst the Parliamentary Commissioners were so carefully instructed to secure the safety of all who might be endangered by the King's restoration to power,[4] the Parliament scrupled not to prepare a long

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 163.

[2] Ibid.

[3] Ibid.

[4] The following anecdote is related by Sir P. Warwick on this subject:—"The King retiring into his chamber, I took the confidence to step to "my Lord Northumberland, and say to him, 'My good Lord, remember "how gracious this good Prince hath been to you, and do you compassion-"ate his distresses and the strait he is now in;' and he civilly, but posi-"tively, replied, 'Sir, in this it is impossible for me to do anything, for "the King in this point is safe as King, but we cannot be so.'"—Memoirs of Charles I. by Sir P. Warwick, pp. 358-9.

The Earl of Northumberland's reply would certainly suggest the idea

list of the King's adherents, arranged, as they termed it, in two different "branches," of which the first was to expect no pardon, and the second to be banished from his Majesty's counsels and Court, with confiscation of a third of their estates, and other penalties. The King refused to accede to their demands respecting the first branch[1] beyond the persons named being forced to moderately compound for their estates; and respecting those in the second branch, of whom forty-nine were specified by name, he was willing only to consent that they should be restrained from coming to Court at the pleasure of Parliament.[2] The King's concessions on these points—concessions which, had he not been urged to make by many of those who were to be sufferers by his so doing, he would not have made—were still insufficient to satisfy the demands of Parliament. It was ordered by both Houses that the

that fear for themselves and mistrust of the King was the cause of the Commissioners being so rigid on this point. How little the King was safe "as King" was soon after brought to the test: and if his willingly engaging himself to an act of oblivion was not sufficient to ensure their safety if he returned to power, neither could his subscribing by compulsion to such a preamble as that in dispute. It was equally possible to him to break his word in either case; but a breach of faith was more excusable where the promise had been forced, and not given voluntarily.

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 548. The selection of persons originally intended for the First Branch is little creditable to the Parliament, who showed themselves thus willing to deprive their country of men whose character and abilities reflected honour on the age in which they lived, and gave dignity to whatever cause they espoused. In the list of forty-nine persons who were to expect no pardon stand the names of James Earl of Derby, Sir Ralph Hopton, the Marquis of Newcastle, the Earl of Norwich, Mr. John Ashburnham, Sir John Culpepper, Sir Edward Nicholas, and Sir Edward Hyde.

[2] Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 553.

persons named in the first branch should be proceeded with as Parliament thought fit, without his consent; that their persons should not be capable of pardon by his Majesty, "but that they would not proceed "to taking away of life of any of them above the "number of seven."[1] The following day a resolution was passed that Lord Cottington, Lord Digby, Sir Robert Heath, Sir F. Doddington, Sir George Radcliffe, Sir Richard Greenvil, and Sir Charles Dallison, should be the seven excepted from pardon.[2]

To consent to such exceptions was too revolting to every sense of honour and gratitude; and, much as the King ceded during this treaty beyond what his judgment and conscience approved, he refused to accede to any proposition respecting the persons excepted from pardon beyond their leaving the country for a time, adding, "but that his Majesty "should join in any act for the taking away of the life "or estate of any that have adhered to him, or for the "condemning of any of his own party, his Majesty "cannot, in justice and honour, agree thereunto."[3]

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 559.

[2] Ibid.

[3] Ibid., p. 623. The popular party, having originally been the strenuous opponents of established abuses, have been looked upon in later days as the representatives of liberal opinions, and doubtless for a while they were entitled to this view of their policy, but it would be difficult to reconcile with modern views of civil and religious liberty such a clause as that which was framed for the King's consent at Newport respecting the education of Roman Catholic children and the imposition of penalties:—

"That your Majesty will consent to an Act or Acts of Parliament for "the education of the children of Papists by Protestants in the Protestant "religion; and to an Act or Acts for the true levy of penalties against

The treaty continued till November 26th, and on the 28th the Parliamentary Commissioners quitted the Isle of Wight. The King had failed to satisfy the Houses in their demands respecting the utter abolition of episcopacy and alienation of Church lands, in the abolition of the Common Prayer and Public Liturgy, in the establishment of the Presbyterian government, the Directory, and other points. Yet on the 5th of December a vote passed in both Houses that the "answers of "the King were a ground for the Houses to proceed "upon for the settlement of the peace of the kingdom."[1] The resolution to accept the King's concessions was doubtless the result of the event which took place immediately after the departure of the Commissioners from the Isle of Wight, and which warned the Parliament, when it was too late, that the power they had so long assumed was rapidly passing from them.

On the 29th of November, the day after the Parliamentary Commissioners had quitted the Isle of Wight, Lord Hertford, Lord Southampton,[2] Dr. Duppa, Bishop of Salisbury, and Sir Philip Warwick asked leave of the King to absent themselves for a fortnight

"them, which penalties to be levied and disposed in such manner as "both Houses shall agree on, wherein to be provided that your Majesty "shall have no loss."—Lords' Journals, vol. x. p. 526.

[1] Ibid., vol. x. p. 624.

[2] Colonel Cooke, in his narrative of the carrying off the King to Hurst Castle, speaks of the Earl of Southampton being then at Newport, but having retired to his lodgings, being ill, and does not appear to have seen him. Sir P. Warwick, who formed one of the party to Letley, ought not to be mistaken on the subject; yet Colonel Cooke's narrative was written more immediately after the event than Sir P. Warwick's Memoirs, and its truth was attested by the Duke of Richmond and the Earl of Lindsay. —Rushworth, 'Coll.,' vol. vii. p. 134.

on business of their own, not expecting their services to be required till that time, when it was thought the discussions respecting the treaty would be resumed. The party slept that night at Letley Abbey, a country seat of Lord Hertford's, near Southampton. "It was," says Sir Philip Warwick, "about three o'clock in "the morning, the wind setting that way, that the "family or neighbourhood heard drums and guns and "noises from the Isle of Wight; and too soon after "the sad news came that Rolph that morning had "seized the King's person, and I never saw him "more."[1] It proved indeed a final parting to all who were that night assembled under Lord Hertford's roof, for none who had then quitted the island were ever again allowed to visit the King during the short period that elapsed before his execution.

The army had become the dominant power, and by the direction of General Fairfax and the Council of War the King had been carried by force from the Isle of Wight. He had been rudely seized in his bed at break of day by armed men under the command of Major Rolph, Captain Bonham, and Captain Hawes, who, according to the instructions brought with them from the army, conveyed him to Hurst Castle. The Duke of Richmond and the Earl of Lindsay, being in waiting, had remained with the King at Newport. The Duke of Richmond only was permitted to accompany him for about two miles, and then, forbidden to go further, was forced to take his melancholy leave.

[1] Memoirs, p. 368.

Thus closed all personal communication between the King and the remnant of that faithful band of loyal subjects who adhered to him to the last.

It was in vain that the Houses passed a vote on the 4th of December that the seizing upon the person of the King and carrying him to Hurst Castle was without their advice or consent. It was in vain that Parliament passed their resolution on the 5th "that the "King's answers were a ground for the settlement of "the peace of the kingdom." Their power to treat had ceased with the forcible abstraction of the King. The censures, the votes, the wishes, the resolutions of Parliament had all become impotent; the King was a prisoner in the hands of those who acted in defiance of their authority, and even the power which wrenched the King from their hands was soon mastered by a still stronger arm. The question of into whose custody the King's person should be placed was speedily changed into one of life or death to the King himself, and no sooner was that question solved than followed the overthrow of monarchy and the abolition of the Lords.

On the 27th of January, 1648-9, sentence of death was passed on the King. He obtained leave to see his children the day before his execution. Dr. Juxon was allowed also to visit him, and to administer to him the Holy Sacrament; but he refused to put his feelings to the further trial of again seeing the Duke of Richmond, his nephew the Prince Elector, and others who sought a farewell interview.

It has been said that the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, and the Earls of Southampton and

Lindsay had tendered their own lives to save that of the King, and claimed it as a right thus to ransom him, on the ground that, as the King is presumed by law to be incapable of doing wrong, and all he did was therefore done by his Ministers, they ought to suffer for him.[1] On what evidence this anecdote originally rests it seems now difficult to ascertain. The Reverend David Lloyd published it as a fact in his Memoirs—a work which appeared in the year 1668—but he does not indicate the source of his statement; it has been subsequently accepted as a truth by other writers,[2] but without the support of any higher authority. It is improbable that Lloyd should have invented this story; it is more likely that he drew it from some printed document[3] to which there is now no clue. The publication of so remarkable an incident during the lifetime of those by whom all the events connected with the King's trial and execution must have been well remembered, only one year after the death of the Earl of Southampton and two years after that of the Earl of Lindsay, tells strongly in favour of its truth; and the more so that it received no contradiction from the surviving members of these families, but was repeated by Lloyd

[1] "If the great overtures of the Earls of Lindsay and Southampton, the "Duke of Richmond, and the Marquis of Hertford, to ransom their sovereign, "all ways imaginable, even with their own blood; offering, that, as they his "servants did all that was done under him, so (he as King being capable of "doing no wrong) they might suffer all for him."—Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 194, fol.

[2] Perinchief, Hume on the authority of Lloyd and Perinchief, Collins, D'Israeli, Lodge, &c.

[3] Lloyd was not at all likely to have had access to any private information on such subjects.—See his Life in the Editor's Preface to the 'State Worthies,' edition of 1766.

in a later work[1] and by other writers; but, on the other hand, it was certainly unknown to Lord Clarendon, who lived in personal intimacy with the Earl of Southampton. He makes no allusion to it either in his History or his Life, and he would certainly not have been silent on a subject that redounded so much to the honour of his friends had he been acquainted with so remarkable a circumstance.[2]

But whether the story rests on sufficiently good evidence to be accepted either in part or wholly as an historical fact or not, doubtless such an offer would have been perfectly consonant with the devoted character of the loyalty of those to whom it was attributed; and when death had closed for ever the eyes from which they had long looked for approval or favour, they sought even then, regardless of danger to themselves, to pay the last tribute that respect or affection for the dead can suggest to the survivors.[3]

[1] Lloyd's 'State Worthies,' vol. ii. p. 288.

[2] When Lord Clarendon refused the Garter for himself and urged upon Charles II. the necessity of giving it to the Earl of Lindsay in his stead, he recapitulated Lord Lindsay's many claims on the gratitude of the King for services rendered to Charles I., but did not include this offer to die for him.

[3] Lord Clarendon says that the King was executed "in the 49th year of "his age, and when he had such excellent health and so great vigour of "body, that when his murderers caused him to be opened (which they "did, and were some of them present at it with great curiosity) they "confessed and declared 'that no man had ever all his vital parts so "perfect and unhurt; and that he seemed to be of so admirable a compo-"sition and constitution, that he would probably have lived as long as "nature could subsist.'"—Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 241.

This simple narrative appears to be the foundation of the anecdote mentioned in Noble's 'Memoirs of the House of Cromwell,' and thus represented by M. Guizot:—"L'échafaud demeura solitaire; on enleva le corps: "il était déjà enfermé dans le cercueil. Cromwell voulut le voir, le consi-

Immediately after the King's execution his body was carried into a room at Whitehall, where he was exposed for some days to view, in order that the public might know he was not alive; he was then embalmed, placed in a coffin, and removed to St. James's, where he again remained a few days. Leave was then given "that he "should be buried at Windsor in a decent manner, "provided that the whole expense should not exceed "five hundred pounds."[1] The Marquis of Hertford, together with the Duke of Richmond and the Earls of Southampton and Lindsay, asked of those who governed that "they might have leave to perform the "last duty to their dead master, and to wait upon him "to his grave." After some hesitation their petition was granted, and on the 8th of February a resolution was passed in the House of Commons giving leave to the Lords and to Bishop Juxon to attend the funeral, and assigning to the Duke of Richmond the power to

"déra attentivement, et, soulevant de ses mains la tête comme pour s'as-"surer qu'elle était bien séparée du tronc, 'C'était là un corps bien con-"stitué, dit-il, et qui promettait une longue vie.' "—Histoire de la Révolution d'Angleterre.

This anecdote having furnished a striking subject for a picture to the most justly celebrated historical French painter of the present day, M. De la Roche, may perhaps tend to confirm and render popular this story of Cromwell contemplating the body of Charles in his coffin, but the version given by Lord Clarendon does not bear it out, and the scientific opinion expressed of the healthy state of the King's body must have been given by those who were professionally engaged in the post-mortem examination —none others could judge in such a case; and though somewhat indistinctly expressed by Clarendon, the word "*they*" could therefore only apply to the surgeons so engaged; Cromwell's memory has not to bear from Lord Clarendon the obloquy of so brutal a triumph as testing the fact of the head being severed from the body by raising it in his hands.

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 241.

make such arrangements as he deemed fit as to the manner and circumstances of the interment, providing only that the sum of five hundred pounds was not exceeded. They were also not to be permitted "to "attend the corpse out of town, since it was resolved it "should be privately carried to Windsor without pomp "or noise." The body was accordingly conveyed to Windsor, and placed in the room that had been the King's bedchamber. The next day the coffin was borne on the shoulders of the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, and the Earls of Southampton and Lindsay. The Bishop of London had accompanied them to perform the service; but when the Lords desired he might be buried according to the form of the Common Book of Prayer, the Governor of the Castle (Colonel Whitchcot) positively refused his consent, and remained deaf to all persuasions and entreaties.

The church had been so much changed and the inscriptions so altered and defaced that it was difficult to find the place where the royal family were usually interred. At length a vault was pointed out in which Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour were buried, "and "there the King's body was laid, without any words or "other ceremonies but the sighs and tears of the few "beholders."[1] There were no wands of office to be broken over his coffin, no pompous ceremonial to do honour to his state, but he received the homage of a few who mourned in spirit, and tears of manly affection and sorrow watered his grave that better but more prosperous Sovereigns have failed to obtain. The loyal

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 243.

principles of these faithful few would have taught them to respect the dignity of the Crown, but it was the misfortunes of Charles that had endeared him to their feelings and enshrined him in their hearts. The black velvet pall that had covered the coffin was thrown over it, the earth was filled in, and thus closed the sad scene, leaving the mourners with the dreary sense that with him were likewise buried all hopes of present service to their King or country.

The baseness of Courts, the flattery of dependents, and the intrigues of courtiers have been the favourite objects for invective at all times and by various writers. Satire would be pointless unless sharpened by truth, and doubtless, therefore, such invectives are too often well deserved; but as every virtue has its shadow, so has every vice some gleam of light to relieve, perhaps to show, its darkness; and to those who sicken at the thought of fawning adulation, and turn with disgust from the hollow intrigues and false professions of interested courtiers, it is a relief to repose on that brighter view of human nature, where it may be seen that favours have been remembered with gratitude, that attachment has been strengthened by misfortune, and that respect has been testified in adversity. The satirist may find ample food for his pen in days of glittering prosperity at Court, but the moralist will turn for comfort to the recollection of those who, serving to the end a failing cause and captive King, sought at their own risk, as a boon from their enemies, the permission to honour him in death by bearing his body to the grave.

Nor, at the moment when sympathy and admiration are enlisted on the side of suffering and fidelity, should Englishmen forget that, even at the time when their countrymen had been led to commit an act which few at the present day would defend, or still less wish to see repeated, they exhibited some remarkable proofs of the sobriety and moderation which belong to the national character. It may be observed that, unlike the sanguinary revolutionists of other states and other times, they added no circumstances of ferocity or wanton insult to that which, in their stern fanaticism, they deemed necessary or expedient. The King was to be executed, not murdered: his life was to be forfeited, but his remains were respected; his children were bereaved, but neither persecuted nor ill-used; and however hard and destitute of sympathy may have been the conduct of those few who saw in the fall of the King but the stepping-stone to their own elevation, it was at least a tribute to the habits and feelings of the nation when Parliament voted a sum of money for the respectful interment of the King whom they had beheaded; when permission was granted to his chosen friends and most powerful adherents to attend the funeral; and when even orders were given to hang the Duke of Gloucester's apartments with black as a fitting token of mourning for his father.[1]

[1] The conduct exhibited on this occasion by those who had usurped all power might have served as an example to the Royalists at the Restoration, and should have taught them to respect the harmless remains of those whom they deemed unpunished murderers and traitors.

140795

CHAPTER XVII.

History of the Icon Basilike, as given by Mrs. Gauden—Correspondence of Dr. Gauden and Lord Clarendon on the same subject—The manuscript is said to have been first shown to Lord Capell, and afterwards carried to the King at Newport by Lord Hertford—Silence of Lord Clarendon as to the authorship of the Icon—The King knew nothing of its publication.

IN following the series of events from the imprisonment of the King at the Isle of Wight until his burial at Windsor, an incident has been passed over, relating to that well-known work the '*Icon Basilike*,' which is assigned to the time of the King's residence at Newport, and in which Lord Hertford is said to have borne a part. If, as was generally believed until the Revolution of 1688, and as is still maintained by some royalist writers, the Icon is the work of Charles himself, the anecdote is false; but if, as can scarcely be doubted, the Icon was the work of another hand, the anecdote may be considered as resting on credible authority.

The fact, that at the time of the Restoration the authorship was claimed by Dr. Gauden, is now notorious; and the account given by Mrs. Gauden[1] of the

[1] Mrs. Gauden's narrative:—"My husband understanding the great "value and esteem which the generality of the people had of Cromwell "and of divers others in the army, occasioned by the high opinion which "they had of their parts and piety, he being also well assured that one of "the main designs of those wicked politicians was to eclipse his Majesty

transaction is fully supported by the manner in which his claims were received and admitted at the time they

" that then was as much as might be, and to give a false representation of " him to the world, he then, that so he might do his Majesty right, did " pen that book which goes by the name of the King's Book" (here three lines are crossed out) " he did believe his great worth, extraordinary " merits, and admirable endowments did deserve; and when my husband " had written it he showed it to my Lord Capell, who did very highly " approve of it: there was then also an epistle before it as from one that " by an extraordinary chance and Providence did light upon those papers, " which he, knowing to be his Majesty's, thought not fit to conceal, and the " title which he gave it then was 'Suspiria Regalia.' Now, though my " Lord Capell did think it would have done very well to have had it " printed, yet he said it was not fit to do it without his Majesty's approba- " tion; and to come to speak to his Majesty in private was then impos- " sible in regard of the strict guard which they then kept about him. " Now immediately after this there was a treaty with his Majesty at the " Isle of Wight, whereupon my husband went to my Lord Marquis of " Hertford that then was, and to him delivered that manuscript; and he " delivered it to his Majesty at the Isle of Wight: he likewise told his " Majesty who the author was. Now when my Lord Marquis did return " my husband went to my Lord again, who told him that his Majesty, " having had some of those Essays read to him by Bishop Dupper, did ex- " ceedingly approve of them. 'But,' says his Majesty, 'could it not be " put out in another name?' 'No,' says Bishop Dupper, 'the design is " that the world should take it to be your Majesty's;' whereupon his " Majesty did seem to desire time to consider of it; and this, says my " Lord, is all the account that I can give of it, for what is become of " the manuscript I know not, and what now will become of his Majesty " God knows. Whereupon my husband told my Lord Marquis that in " his opinion there was no way so probable to save his Majesty's life as " by endeavouring to move the hearts and affections of the people as much " as might be towards him, and that he was also of the opinion that that " book would be very effectual for that purpose; then my Lord bid my " husband to do what he would in regard the case was so desperate: so " then immediately my husband did resolve to print it with all the speed " that might be, for he had a copy by him of that which he had sent to " the King, and that which he printed was just the same; only he then " added the Essay upon denying his Majesty the attendance of his " Chaplains, and the Meditation upon Death, after the votes of non- " address, and his Majesty's close imprisonment in Carisbrook Castle. " Now the instrument which my husband employed to get it printed was " one Mr. Simons, a divine, which person had also been a very great suf-

were made. Dr. Gauden, it seems from the statement of his widow, determined to write a book which he believed would be of service to the King. The title which he first gave the MS. was '*Suspiria Regalia*,' and

" ferer for his Majesty; and he got one Mr. Royston to print it, which " Royston never knew anything but that it was of his Majesty's own " penning: my husband did also then alter the title of the book, and " called it 'Icon Basilice,' in regard it signifies a kingly portraiture. Now " when it was about half printed they that were in power found the press " where it was printing, and likewise a letter of my husband's, with a " sheet which he sent up to the press, whereupon they destroyed all that " they found then printed; but they could not find out from whence the " letter came, in regard it had no name to it. Now, notwithstanding all " this, yet my husband did attempt the printing of it again, but could by " no means get the book finished till some few days after his Majesty was " destroyed. Now when it was come out, they that were in power were not " only extremely displeased that it was come forth, but likewise infinitely " solicitous to find out the author; for as they thought it very improbable " that his Majesty should write any of it, in regard of the great disturb- " ances and many troubles which for many years his Majesty had suffered, " so they knew it to be altogether impossible also for him to write it all, " for after the attendance of his chaplains was denied him, and after his " close imprisonment at Carisbrook Castle, they well understood that he " could not write anything without their discovery; they took likewise " that very manuscript which my husband sent to his Majesty, and so " they saw that it was not written with his Majesty's own hand: where- " upon they appointed a private committee for the searching out of the " business; but my husband, having notice of it, went privately away in " the night from his own house to Sir John Wentworth, who lived near " Yarmouth, and him he acquainted with the business and with the great " danger that he was in; whereupon he did not only promise to conceal " him, but to convey him out of England, it being in his power to give " passes to go beyond sea. Much about this time also was Mr. Simons " taken in a disguise; but God in his Providence so ordered it that he " sickened and died before ever he came to his examination; nor could " the committee find out anything by any means whatsoever: whereupon " my husband was resolved not to go out of England. Now if these cir- " cumstances be not enough to assert the truth of what I affirm, I can " then produce a letter from a very eminent person in the kingdom to my " husband, which I am sure will put it out of all dispute."—Tracts on 'Icon Basilike' by Rev. Dr. Wordsworth, pp. 434-5.

it was originally prefaced by a letter from an imaginary person, who, being supposed to have found the papers, and to know them to be the King's, thought himself bound to publish them to the world. In this state he showed it to Lord Capell, who approved of the writing, but said it would not be fit to have it printed without the King's approbation; the difficulty was to obtain access to the King, who was at that time strictly guarded; but the treaty of Newport afforded an opportunity of communicating with his Majesty, and Dr. Gauden committed his MS. to the care of Lord Hertford. Lord Hertford presented it to the King, telling him who the author was. On Lord Hertford's return from the Isle of Wight, Dr. Gauden again visited him, and inquired the fate of his MS. "Lord Hertford informed him that his Majesty, having had some of "those Essays read to him by Bishop Duppa, did exceedingly approve of them;" that the King asked if it could not be put out in another name; "No, says "Bishop Duppa; the design is that the world should "take it to be your Majesty's; whereupon his Majesty "did seem to desire time to consider of it." Lord Hertford assured Dr. Gauden that this was all he could tell him of his work; "for," added he, "what is become "of your manuscript I know not, and what now will "become of his Majesty God knows!"

Dr. Gauden then represented to Lord Hertford that in his opinion there was no way so probable to save the King's life as by endeavouring to rouse the hearts and affections of his people, and that he believed the publication of his book would be effectual for that purpose.

Lord Hertford "bid him do what he would, in regard "the case was so desperate." Upon this, Dr. Gauden, having in his possession another copy of that which he had sent to the Isle of Wight, immediately printed it with some additional Essays. The person who undertook to get it printed was Dr. Simons, a divine; and Mr. Royston, the King's printer, who was employed to print it, did so in the full belief that it was the King's own composition. The title was then altered from '*Suspiria Regalia*' to that of '*Icon Basilike.*' When it was about half printed, "they that were in power" discovered the press where it was printing, and destroyed all that they could find. This produced some delay in bringing out the book, and it did not appear till after the King's death. Great efforts were made to discover the author. The MS. sent by Lord Hertford to the Isle of Wight had fallen into the hands of those into whose custody the King was placed when conveyed to Hurst Castle, and, not being written in the King's hand, a private committee was appointed to discover its author. Dr. Gauden, having notice of his danger, secretly sought refuge at Sir John Wentworth's house near Yarmouth; to him he confided all the circumstances, and was promised by Sir John both concealment and the means of escaping to the continent. Mr. Simons, who had been the channel of communication between Dr. Gauden and Royston the printer, had then just been taken prisoner whilst escaping in disguise, but he died before he was subjected to any examination; the committee could find no clue to the author, and Dr. Gauden determined therefore to remain in England.

Such are the facts set forth in Mrs. Gauden's narrative. Dr. Gauden's account is substantially the same (though less in detail), in a letter dated January 21, 1661, addressed to the Chancellor Clarendon. Dr. Gauden had been raised to the dignity of a Bishop; but not satisfied with the emoluments of the Bishopric of Exeter, to which he had been appointed, he determined to distinctly state to the Chancellor the grounds of his peculiar claims to favour.

"All I desire," says he, "is an augment of 500*l.* per annum; yet if it cannot be at present had in a commendam, yet possible the King's favour to me will not grudge me this pension out of the first-fruits and tenths of this diocese till I be removed or otherwise provided for; nor will your Lordship startle at this motion, or waive the presenting it to his Majesty, if you please to consider the pretensions I may have beyond any of my calling; not as to merit, but duty performed to the Royal Family: true, I once presumed your Lordship had fully known that Arcanum, for so Dr. Morley told me, at the King's first coming, when he assured me the greatness of that service was such that I might have any preferment I desired. This consciousness of your Lordship (as I supposed) and Dr. Morley made me confident my affairs would be carried on to some proportion of what I had done, and he thought deserved. Hence my silence of it to your Lordship; as to the King and the Duke of York, whom before I came away I acquainted with it, when I saw myself not so much considered in my present disposure as I did hope I should have been, what sense their royal goodness hath of it is best to be expressed by themselves, nor do I doubt but I shall, by your Lordship's favour, find the fruits as to something extraordinary, since the service was so; not as to what was known to the world under my name, in order to vindicate the Crown and the Church, but what goes

under the late blessed King's name, the εἰκὼν, or Portraiture of his Majesty in his solitude and sufferings. This book and figure was wholly and only my invention, making, and design, in order to vindicate the King's wisdom, honour, and piety. My wife indeed was conscious to it, and had an hand in disguising the letters of that copy which I sent to the King in the Isle of Wight, by the favour of the late Marquis of Hertford, which was delivered to the King by the now Bishop of Winchester. His Majesty graciously accepted, owned, and adopted it as his sense and genius, not only with great approbation but admiration; he kept it with him; and though his cruel murderers went on to perfect his martyrdom, yet God preserved and prospered this book to revive his honour, and redeem his Majesty's name from that grave of contempt and abhorrence or infamy in which they aimed to bury him."

This letter to the Chancellor was followed by four others, dated January 25, February 20, and March 6. On the 13th of March Lord Clarendon replied to that from which the above extract is given, and, after assuring Dr. Gauden of his wish to contribute "any-"thing to his Lordship's content," he fully admits his knowledge of the secret, and seems to explain the reason of his previous reserve on the subject. "The "particular which you often renewed I do confess was "imparted to me under secrecy, and of which I did not "take myself to be at liberty to take notice; and, truly, "when it ceases to be a secret, I know nobody will be "glad of it but Mr. Milton;[1] I have very often wished "that I had never been trusted with it."

[1] Milton had written a controversial Tract in answer to the 'Icon,' entitled 'Iconoclastes,' in which he incidentally questioned the genuineness of the work.

Bishop Burnet confirms Dr. Gauden's statement that he had informed the Duke of York. Burnet had himself always believed the book to be the King's own work, and was, he says, not a little surprised when, in the year 1673, being engaged in conversation with the Duke of York upon the subject of religion, and having urged upon him some argument drawn from what he supposed to be his father's book, he told him "that book was not "of his father's writing." . . . "He said Dr. Gauden "wrote it. After the Restoration he brought the Duke "of Somerset and the Earl of Southampton both to the "King and to himself, who affirmed that they knew it "was his writing, and that it was carried down by the "Earl of Southampton,[1] and showed the King during "the treaty of Newport, who read it, and approved of "it as containing his sense of things."[2]

In addition to this testimony that the authorship claimed by Dr. Gauden was admitted by Charles II. as well as by the Duke of York, may be cited his answer to Dr. Reynolds. During a controversy on Church government,[3] in presence of the King, Dr. Reynolds produced the 'Icon Basilike' in support of his opinions,

[1] The Duke of York's memory was probably at fault in saying the Earl of Southampton instead of the Marquis of Hertford carried the MS. down to the Isle of Wight; they probably went there together, but Gauden and his wife both distinctly say it was confided to the care of the Marquis of Hertford.

[2] Bishop Burnet adds that the Duke of York also told him "that "Sheldon and the other Bishops opposed Gauden's promotion because he "had taken the Covenant, yet the merits of that service carried it for him, "notwithstanding the opposition made to it."—Burnet's 'Hist. of his own Times,' vol. i. p. 87, Oxford edit., 1823.

[3] The controversy was maintained by Bishop Morley on the side of the Bishops and by Dr. Baxter on that of the Presbyterian ministers.

to which Charles with more candour than discretion immediately replied—"*All that is in that book is not Gospel.*"[1]

It was in the power of the Marquis of Hertford, of Bishop Duppa, Bishop Morley, and probably of the Earl of Southampton, to have cleared away any doubts on the mind of either Charles or the Duke of York respecting the authorship of their father's reputed work. Yet it was manifest that the two brothers remained in the belief that Dr. Gauden was the author. Lord Clarendon expressed his belief to his son that "Lord Hertford had satisfied the King in that matter;" and it is utterly incredible that, if he did satisfy him in any way but one, Dr. Gauden's pretensions would ever have been listened to, or that his claims would have been treated otherwise than with the scorn and resentment due to an audacious impostor and an injurious calumniator of the late King's honour.[2]

It would be tedious and uncalled for here to retrace

[1] Bates's Funeral Sermon on the Death of Baxter, December, 1691.

[2] The statements of James Clifford, that Mr. Oudart, secretary to Sir Edward Nicholas, transcribed the original of the 'Icon,' and lodged the original in Lord Hertford's own hand, and of Captain Strangeways, that Lord Hertford had lent him for a time the original of the 'Icon,' written in his own hand (quoted by Dr. Wordsworth, Letter i. p. 138), may be safely rejected. If Lord Hertford had been in possession of the original MS written in the King's hand, which appears to be the meaning of these statements, he would undoubtedly have produced this precious deposit after the Restoration, which would have been treated as little short of a sacred relic by the party then in power, and thus have silenced Dr. Gauden's claims, and have put an end to all possible questions respecting the authenticity of the work. Nor indeed, if Lord Hertford had ever had in his possession the original of the 'Icon' in the King's own writing, can it be conceived that he should have died without leaving an attestation of the memorable fact.

the chain of evidence so carefully arranged and the line of argument so ably maintained by other hands,[1] and which the unsuccessful attempts to re-establish Charles as the author of the 'Icon Basilike' have had the good fortune to draw forth. It is the part borne by Lord Hertford in the matter and the mention of Lord Capell that gives any discussion on the 'Icon' a place in these Lives, and it is not intended to enter upon the more general question of all the proofs adduced in support of the King's authorship, or the facts brought forward to which those proofs have yielded.[2]

Mrs. Gauden states in her narrative that her husband showed his work to Lord Capell before it was confided to Lord Hertford. This has been treated as almost physically impossible, on the ground that Lord Capell must have been enclosed at that time within the walls of Colchester.[3] But Mrs. Gauden does not specify the time at which her husband's MS. was shown to Lord Capell; she only says that "immediately after" there was a treaty with his Majesty at Newport. The objection, therefore, turns upon the sense in which the

[1] Art. I. No. 87, of the 'Edinburgh Review,' on 'Who wrote Icon Basilike? by Ch. Wordsworth, D.D.,' by Sir James Mackintosh (reprinted in his collected works); also, note on 'Eikon Basilike' in Hallam's 'Constitutional History,' vol. ii. p. 635.

[2] It is for this reason that no mention has been made of the important evidence of Dr. Walker, who lived as tutor in Dr. Gauden's family, of Gauden's correspondence with the Earl of Bristol, &c.

[3] Dr. Wordsworth says, "Take the lady at her word, understand the "circumstances which she has imparted according to any ordinary accepta- "tion of the terms, and then I do not scruple to say that the interview "spoken of is exceedingly improbable, almost (I might say) *morally*—in- "deed, I think I might nearly maintain it to be physically—impossible."—'Who wrote the Icon?' Letter i. p. 124.

word "immédiate" was used. In the beginning of the month of June Lord Capell was actively employed in raising troops in Hertfordshire;[1] on the 13th of June he was shut up at Colchester. In July the question was mooted in Parliament as to the propriety of sending to the King to propose a personal treaty; and the first Commissioners for that purpose were sent on the 3rd of August to the Isle of Wight. The Marquis of Hertford did not go thither till the 6th of September; but from the moment the treaty was in question, Dr. Gauden probably saw an opening for sending his work to the King. No other event intervened between the showing the MS. to Lord Capell and the confiding it to Lord Hertford that could assist this purpose; if, therefore, Mrs. Gauden used the word "immediate" in the sense of such time as intervened between Lord Capell being at large and the first prospect of the treaty being commenced, it cannot fairly be considered as even a stretch of its meaning.

The choice of Lord Capell, as the first person to whom Dr. Gauden thought fit to submit his MS., was rendered the more probable from the circumstance that Dr. Simons, with whom Dr. Gauden lived on terms of intimacy, and who was eventually the means of conveying it to Royston the printer, was also a friend of Lord Capell,[2] and held the living of Rayne, in Essex, of which Lord Capell was the patron.[3]

[1] Whitelock's 'Memorials,' p. 307.

[2] "We *do* know," says Dr. Wordsworth, "that there was a close intimacy between Lord Capell and another clergyman, Mr. Edward (Simons) Symmons."—Letter i. p. 125.

[3] Mr. Symmons, of Raine (Rayne), was also one of the King's chaplains.

That Lord Hertford did carry the MS. to the King at the time of the treaty of Newport is asserted by Dr. Gauden's letters and by Mrs. Gauden's narrative, and that he was privy to the secret was evidently believed by Charles II. and the Duke of York, by Bishop Burnet, to whom the Duke of York had told it, and by the Chancellor Clarendon. The Duke of York had doubtless been originally informed that the Marquis of Hertford had conveyed the MS. to the King in the Isle of Wight, but by an error of memory confounded him with his companion the Earl of Southampton.' The Chancellor believed also that the Marquis of Hertford had "satisfied the King in the matter;" and the King having been satisfied by his unimpeachable testimony, Dr. Gauden's claims to promotion were admitted and acted upon, instead of being ignominiously rejected as fraudulent attempts to exact a reward for services which he had never rendered, and as a gross insult to the memory of Charles I. and to his family. Had Dr. Gauden's claims not been well founded, and known and admitted by those in authority to be well founded, the pillory and not a bishopric would probably have been his reward.[1]

—Letter i. p. 126. Rayne was one of the family seats belonging to the Capell family, and is now in possession of the Earl of Essex, to whom the presentation of the living also belongs.

[1] A monument to Bishop Gauden was erected by his widow in Worcester Cathedral, the inscription on which speaks of his memory, "quam scripta "haud sinent perire"—apparently a covert allusion to his authorship of the 'Icon,' for his writings published in his own name were not important. The epitaph is given at length in Thomas's 'Survey of the Cathedral Church of Worcester,' London, 1737, p. 52. Mr. Valentine Green, 'History and Antiquities of the City and Suburbs of Worcester,' London, 1796, vol. i. p. 148, remarks that this monument seems to countenance the idea that Bishop Gauden is the author of the 'Icon.' Over the epitaph is a

Nor is the strongest negative proof wanting on this subject in the silence of Lord Clarendon throughout both his History and the Memoirs of his Life. Lord Clarendon had every possible motive that devotion to the memory of the King and participation in the feelings produced by his work could inspire, to draw attention to the 'Icon,' and to have added his testimony to authenticate both its authorship and its sentiments. What could be the motive that should have withheld his pen on a subject that was regarded as both honourable and important to the memory of Charles but his conviction that the work was not his own? Still less can his silence be interpreted in any other possible way, when throughout the History of his Life, which was written as a confidential memorial to his children, he abstains from all mention of this work. He was not ignorant of the pretensions of Dr. Gauden, and would have naturally placed upon record for their information his conviction that those pretensions were false, and that the 'Icon' was the veritable work of the King. It would appear, from the much-quoted letter from Lord Cornbury to Mr. Wagstaffe, dated May 5, 1699, that he expresses his opinion that his father did not believe that Dr. Gauden was the author of the King's book. This, however, proves only that the Chancellor did not consider himself at liberty to impart such a secret even to his son, how-

half-length figure of Gauden, holding in his right hand a book, which (says Mr. Green) is "supposed to be meant for the 'Icon Basilike.'" Mrs. Gauden's claims of the authorship of the 'Icon' for her husband are certain and undisputed;—these circumstances respecting his monument only deserve notice with reference to the *time* when the allusion was made.

ever he may have wished to spare him the knowledge of that which he told Dr. Gauden "nobody but Mr. "Milton would be glad of, and which he had often "wished he had never been intrusted with;" but the very conversation with his son which drew from the Chancellor the emphatic exclamation of "Good God! "I thought the Marquis of Hertford had satisfied the "King in that matter," would have reminded him how important it was he should bequeath his opinions and faith on that subject to his family and to posterity, that all doubt should be removed of the honour due to Charles as the author of the 'Icon.' His silence must be regarded as testimony to the contrary, almost as conclusive as words, while, on the other hand, a positive declaration from him would have been decisive of the question.

Whether King Charles had ever intended to adopt the MS. placed at his disposal and consent to its publication in his name, and whether he transcribed parts with that view or possibly with the intention of framing upon it some work of his own, may be problematical; but as all that is stated by Dr. Gauden on Lord Hertford's authority was, that he had first asked if it "could "not be put in another name," and then only seemed to "desire time to consider of it," it would be most unjust to the memory of the King to fix upon him the reproach of passing off the works of another as his own.

Charles was kept much too strictly in confinement from the time of his removal to Hurst Castle till his execution to have been able to communicate with his confidential friends on such a subject; and it was a few days after his death that the 'Icon Basilike' appeared.

Whatever blame is due for its publication that does not rest with Dr. Gauden himself, must, according to his and his wife's account, remain with the Marquis of Hertford, who bid him "do what he would in regard "the case was so desperate;" but in that lies his defence. The case was desperate—all but hopeless; and Lord Hertford may well be excused if he gave his consent to the publication of a work from which its too sanguine author hoped that, by stirring up the affections of the people, it might not be too late to save the life of the King.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Lord Hertford induces Charles to remove from France to Germany, and furnishes him with money—He loses his eldest Son—Cromwell sends for him and asks his advice—Death of Cromwell, and character of his government—the King's Restoration—Lord Hertford meets him at Canterbury—He is invested with the Garter, and is restored to the Chancellorship of Oxford—He is created Duke of Somerset, and soon afterwards dies—His character—His children—His portraits.

LORD Hertford appears to have been allowed to live unmolested in retirement during the eleven years that followed the execution of the King. On the 12th of January, 1649-50, the Prince, or, as he was now duly called by his adherents, "the King," determined on electing Lord Hertford a Knight of the Garter [1]—an honour which could only be conferred or received as a token of the gracious feelings with which the young King regarded him, not as a mark of distinction that could then be displayed.[2]

Lord Hertford does not appear to have relaxed in

[1] Sir Harris Nicolas, in his 'History of the Garter,' states that "In "January, 1651, at Jersey, the King privately signified to William Sey- "mour, Marquis of Hertford, and to Thomas Wriothesly, Earl of South- "ampton, both of whom were then in England, that he had been pleased "to choose them into the order."

[2] Lord Clarendon comments thus upon giving the Garter under such circumstances:—"It is to no purpose to censure anything that cannot be "mended; but in my judgment the giving Garters now, when the neces- "sary ceremony cannot be observed, is not for the honour of that noble "order." (26th April, 1650.)—State Papers, vol. iii. p. 18.

his interest in the Royal cause, though no longer with the King; and to have served him in the only way remaining in his power, by watching over his safety, and by furnishing him with supplies to aid his removal from the country that both he and the Earl of Southampton regarded as dangerous to his liberty. The strict correspondence kept up in 1655 between Cromwell and Cardinal Mazarin, and the knowledge that an alliance between them was very nearly concluded which would have entailed conditions prejudicial to the King, naturally alarmed his friends; and they looked with dread and suspicion upon his continued residence in France. They were full of apprehension that his person might be given up, and Lord Hertford and the Earl of Southampton determined therefore upon sending Mr. Harry Seymour (of the King's bedchamber), who was then in England, to Paris, to speak privately with the King, and to be "very importunate with him that he "would remove out of France, and to communicate to "his Majesty all which they received from persons who "were admitted into many of the secret resolutions and "purposes of Cromwell."[1] Nor was their advice given without furnishing the means for its adoption; and knowing the King to be in great straits for money, they sent him at that time a supply of about 3000*l.*, which the King received and kept with secrecy.[2]

They accompanied the gift by the promise of further assistance on condition of his quitting France, saying, that whenever he should choose to reside out of France

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 81. [2] Ibid.

" they were confident his servants in England, under " what persecution soever they lay, would send him " some supply; but, whilst he remained in France, no- " body would be prevailed with to send to him." [1]

Their advice agreed well with the King's inclination, and their wish was fulfilled by his quitting France for Germany. Fortunately for him, no objection was raised to his departure, for the debts he had contracted at Paris were so large, that without the assistance of the Cardinal he could not have begun his journey, notwithstanding the gift from England.

Lord Hertford's purse appears to have also aided the necessities of Royalist friends in exile, and the Duke of Newcastle received jointly from him and from a relation of his own the sum of 2000*l.*[2] It has been also said that so long as the Protectorate lasted he contributed 5000*l.* yearly to Charles and his friends.[3] Lord Clarendon specifies no precise sum, but mentions that the Marquis of Hertford and the Earl of Southampton " sent the " King sometimes such sums as they could raise out of " their long sequestered and exhausted fortunes, by " messengers of their own, and accompanied their gifts " by advice to the King ' to sit still and expect a rea-

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 81.

[2] " My Lord had then but a small stock of money left; for though the " then Marquis of Hertford (after Duke of Somerset), and his cousin-ger- " man once removed, the now Earl of Devonshire, had lent him 2000*l.* " between them, yet all that was spent, and above 1000*l.* more, which " my Lord borrowed during the time he lived in Rotterdam, his expense " being the more by reason (as I mentioned) he lived freely and nobly." —Life of William Duke of Newcastle, by the Duchess of Newcastle, p. 62.

[3] Collins's ' Peerage ' (1735), vol. i. p. 50. Collins gives no authority for this statement.

"sonable revolution, without making any unadvised "attempt.'" [1]

[1] Life of Earl of Clarendon, vol. i. p. 338, Oxford edit., 1827. The State Paper Office furnishes the following account of the demands and fines made upon Lord Hertford's estates by the Parliament:—

"27 Feb. 165 .—William Marquis Hertford petitions to complete his "composition.

"28 Sept. 1654.—William Marquis Hertford petitions that the estate of "Fishwick Hall, co. Lancaster, may be discharged from sequestration, "being then vested in him the Marquis.

"2 May, 1655.—Report thereon.

"19 April, 1655.—T. Bayly certifies, 'that on the 12th of January, "1647-8, the Lord Marquis of Hertford was fined for his delinquency "eight thousand three hundred and forty-five pounds, and hath paid the "same into the Treasury at Goldsmiths' Hall; and had a saving to com-"pound granted for some part of his estate.'

"1652.—Lady Frances Seymour, eldest daughter of William Marquis of "Hertford, married Richard Viscount Molyneux, with a portion of 8000*l.*, "for which he conveyed the manor of Fishwick to the Marquis.

"Particulars of the delinquency of William Marquis of Hertford.

"Particular of all his lands, estates, manors, &c.

"19 Nov. 1646.—Prays to be allowed to make composition and to have "the benefit of the Articles of Oxford, his debts amounting to 22,000*l.*

"'Fine, 12,603*l.*, at a tenth.'

"12 Jan. 1646-7.—Report on the particulars of the Marquis of Hert-"ford's demands, augmenting the fine proposed:—

"'9 March, 1646.

"Fine as tenant for life only . . . 9,570*l.*

"Fine as tenant in fee . . . . 16,783*l.*'

"'12 Jan. 1646-7.—Upon the motion of Mr. Rich, in the behalf of the "Lord Marquis of Hertford, it was ordered by the Lords and others at this "Committee, that his Lordship's fine should be reduced and made certain, "and his estate for life allowed of, and the addition to his particular set "both according to the Articles of Oxford and the proceedings and rules "of this Committee, and with all other men that came in upon the said "Articles: according to which order the said Lord Marquis's fine at a "tenth is 8345*l.*'

"Certificate of his fine as tenant for life, and in fee—of the above "amounts.

"Particular of the life estate of the Marquis of Hertford, signed by him.

"Other particulars.

"Particular of *all* the estate of the Marquis of Hertford."—2nd Series, vol. xviii. pp. 587-614.

In the year 1656 Lord Hertford was again sorely visited by domestic affliction, in the death of his third and then eldest son, Henry Lord Beauchamp. Lord Beauchamp had married Mary, eldest daughter of Arthur Lord Capell, in the year 1648. Their union lasted between seven and eight years, when he died, leaving her a widow with four infant children. Lord Hertford was deeply afflicted, and his misfortune led to an expression of sympathy from a quarter where it was least to be expected, and from which it was not even felt to be welcome. Cromwell could appreciate the worth of such men as Lord Hertford and Lord Southampton, and he would willingly have secured their services or even their countenance to support his Government. Lord Hertford's affliction afforded the Protector an opportunity of opening at least some communication with him, and the following account is preserved of his fruitless attempts to win his regard:—[1]

"A little after the death of the Lord Beauchamp "his son, in the year 1656, which was of unspeakable "grief to him, the Protector sent Sir Edward Sydenham to him to condole with him for the great loss he

[1] Collins's 'Peerage,' vol. i. p. 49, edit. 1735. Collins gives the account here quoted in inverted commas, saying that he finds it "related in "an authentic MS.;" he does not mention in whose possession the MS. is to be found. The visit to Cromwell is confirmed by Lord Clarendon, who says "the Marquis had been prevailed with once and no more to give him "a visit." With the Earl of Southampton Cromwell's attempt to obtain any communication was still more fruitless, for he "could never be per-"suaded so much as to see him; and when Cromwell was in the New "Forest, and resolved one day to visit him, he, being informed of it, or "suspecting it, removed to another house he had, at such a distance as "exempted him from that visitation."—Life of Earl of Clarendon, vol. i. p. 33 (edit. 1827).

" had sustained, and many fine words and compliments
" besides. The Marquis of Hertford would have been
" glad Cromwell had spared that ceremony, but, how-
" ever, received it in the best manner he could, and
" returned a suitable acknowledgment for the same.
" Some time after this the Protector sent to invite the
" Marquis to dine with him. This great nobleman
" knew not how to waive or excuse it; considering it
" was in Cromwell's power to ruin him and all his
" family, sent him word that he would wait upon his
" Highness. Cromwell received him with all imagi-
" nable respect; and after dinner took him by the hand
" and led him into his withdrawing room, where they
" two being alone, he told the Marquis he had desired
" his company that he might have his advice what to
" do. 'For,' said he, 'I am not able to bear the weight
" of business that is upon me; I am weary of it, and
" you, my Lord, are a great and a wise man, and of
" great experience, and have been much versed in the
" business of government. Pray advise me what I
" shall do.' The Marquis was much surprised at this
" discourse of the Protector, and desired again and
" again to be excused, telling him he had served King
" Charles all along, and been of his private council, and
" that it was no way consistent with his principles that
" either the Protector should ask, or he the Marquis
" adventure, to give him any advice. This, notwith-
" standing, would not satisfy Cromwell; but he pressed
" him still, and told him he would receive no excuses
" nor denials, but bid the Marquis speak freely, and
" whatsoever he said it should not turn in the least to

" his prejudice. The Marquis, seeing himself thus " pressed, and that he could not avoid giving an " answer, said,—' Sir, upon this assurance you have " given me, I will declare to your Highness my thoughts, " by which you may continue to be great, and establish " your name and family for ever. Our young master " that is abroad—that is, my master, and the master of " us all—restore him to his crowns, and by doing this " you may have what you please.' The Protector, no " way disturbed at this, answered very sedately that he " had gone so far that the young gentleman could not " forgive.[1] The Marquis replied that, if his Highness " pleased, he would undertake with his master for what " he had said. The Protector returned answer that, in " his circumstances, he could not trust. Thus they " parted, and the Marquis received no prejudice thereby " as long as Cromwell lived."

[1] This idea that he had gone too far " for the young gentleman to " forgive," either really operated as a bar to prevent any possible negotiation with the King, or was used as such by Cromwell to silence all such propositions. Bishop Burnet relates the following anecdote, which shows the same feeling, whether real or feigned:—

" The Earl of Orrery told me that, coming one day to Cromwell during " those heats, and telling him he had been in the city all that day, Crom- " well asked him what news he had heard there: the other answered, that " he was told he was in treaty with the King, who was to be restored, and " to marry his daughter. Cromwell expressing no indignation at this, " Lord Orrery said, in the state to which things were brought, he saw not " a better expedient: they might bring him in on what terms they " pleased: and Cromwell might retain the same authority he then had, " with less trouble. Cromwell answered, ' The King can never forgive his " father's blood.' Orrery said he was one of many that were concerned in " that, but he would be alone in the merit of restoring him. Cromwell " replied, ' He is so d—bly debauched, he would undo us all;' and so turned " to another discourse without any emotion, which made Orrery conclude " he had often thought of that expedient."—Bishop Burnet's History of his own Time, vol. i. p. 119.

It was creditable to Cromwell that he should make an exception in favour of Lord Hertford from his more general policy of "continual commitments of all who "had eminently served the King, and were able to do "it again;"[1] and that, having pressed him to declare his opinions, he forebore to take advantage of what he must have deemed a proof of dangerous fidelity to the power he had overthrown.

Lord Hertford continued to reside in the country, withdrawn from participation in the government of the state, and unmolested by those who governed. But time rolled on, and each yearly revolution left a mark prophetic of fresh changes in the aspect of affairs. On the 3rd of September, 1658, Cromwell died. The Protectorate devolved upon his eldest son Richard; but he inherited none of the force of character or vigour of intellect by which his father had raised himself so high. He derived no authority by inheritance; and the power which was placed at his disposal fell from the hands that were too feeble to hold it in their grasp.

The causes that led to the abandonment of a form of government which was unsupported by the prejudices and opinions founded on usage and precedent are easily understood. A restless impatience of even necessary restraint, when imposed by a Government specially framed for the enjoyment of liberty, is one of the certain results of such changes as have been wrought by revolution and not by reform; and the very persons who have most zealously contributed to its organisation may often be found amongst those most weary of its

[1] Life of the Earl of Clarendon, vol. i. p. 341, edit. 1827.

authority. But still greater must be the impatience, and still more bitter the disappointment, when the conviction is forced upon their minds that the goal at which they aimed has been missed, and that in the struggle for freedom they have gained only a change in the name and form of despotic rule. Then follows that reaction of feeling which becomes deaf to reason and sets aside the lessons of experience. Those grievances, for which all was staked to remedy, are forgotten in the angry sense of present offence. The past is dignified with the cherished appellation of the "good old time;" and the desire to rush back to this state of imaginary bliss is neither restrained by prudence nor guided by wisdom.

The character of Cromwell, and the character of his administration of affairs, and the form of government of which he had placed himself at the head, will always be differently viewed and differently treated, according to the political bias of those who think or write on these subjects: but that during his Protectorate the country enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity at home, and that the success of his arms commanded respect abroad, cannot be denied.[1] Still his name had little

[1] "While he lived his power stood firm, an object of mingled aversion, "admiration, and dread to his subjects. Few indeed loved his govern- "ment; but those who hated it most hated it less than they feared it. "Had it been a worse government, it might perhaps have been over- "thrown in spite of all its strength. Had it been a weaker government, "it would certainly have been overthrown in spite of all its merits. But "it had moderation enough to abstain from those oppressions which drive "men mad; and it had a force and energy which none but men driven "mad by oppression would venture to encounter."—Macaulay's 'Hist. of England,' vol. i. p. 139.

hold on the affections of the people; no old associations clung to the form of government of which he was the chief; and when, after his death, the headlong reaction once began to flow, it carried Charles back to the throne of his ancestors unrestrained by conditions and unchecked in his power; thus sowing, with the restoration of monarchy, the seeds of future revolution.

On the 26th of May, 1660, Charles landed at Dover, amidst the acclamations of a loyal and affectionate people. Such, indeed, were the manifestations of joy at his return throughout his progress to London, as well justified his own jesting remark, "that he doubted it "had been his own fault he had been absent so long; "for he saw nobody that did not protest he had ever "wished for his return."[1]

Within three hours after the King had landed at Dover he reached Canterbury, where he was met "by "many of the nobility and other persons of quality." There were some who pressed eagerly forward to testify their loyalty; others to advance their claims to recompence for past losses and sufferings; others to secure, by early application, those favours to which, by their services or pretensions, they thought themselves entitled. In the midst of all the brilliant pageantry of welcome—whilst the air was rent with the roar of the cannon and the ringing of bells—whilst the echoes were roused with the shouts of the people, and the sky was illumined with the glare of burning bonfires—Charles had already tasted the first bitter drop that ever mingles itself in the cup which is held to the lips of those who are

[1] Hist. of Rebellion, vol. vii. p. 505.

highest in power. The leaven of self-interest had appeared; and, though partly mixed up with and partly veiled by feelings of loyalty, the whole feast was leavened to his eyes by that spot; and when, at the end of some hours, he retired to his own chamber, "nau- "seated with the suits" to which he had been obliged to listen, he already began "to lament the conditions to "which he found he must be subject."[1]

Yet amongst that motley group his eye had rested with unmixed pleasure on the sight of two veterans, who had adhered with unshaken constancy to the late King—who had never failed in their service to himself, or wavered in their allegiance to the throne which so long had stood vacant. The Marquis of Hertford and the Earl of Southampton hastened to Canterbury to pay their homage to Charles, and were amongst those whom Lord Clarendon describes as having "waited "with joy to kiss his hand, and were received by him "with open arms and flowing expressions of grace."[2] Fifteen years had elapsed since Lord Hertford and the King had met. They had parted at Oxford when the Prince was a youth of fifteen years old. Time and circumstances had dealt very differently with each during that time. The King had been an exile from his country, a pensioner on foreign bounty, surrounded by intrigue, half shaken in faith, corrupted by example, void of occupation, and busy in pleasure; he returned in the prime of life, unchastened by adversity, unaccustomed to the obligations of duty, unpractised in government. But his heart was not yet hardened against the

[1] Life of Earl of Clarendon, vol. i. p. 322. [2] Ibid.

impressions of gratitude; nor was he then incapable of appreciating in others those merits and qualities in which he afterwards proved so deficient himself. He could look with respect on the grey hairs of those who were unshaken in virtue, and could feelingly return the welcome of those "who had with constancy and fidelity "adhered to the last King, and had greatest authority "with all men who professed the same affections."[1]

Lord Clarendon describes the Marquis of Hertford, and the Earl of Southampton as "both great and "worthy men," and the only two survivors of those "who were looked upon with great estimation by all "the most valuable men who could contribute most to "the King's restoration," and who had been treated "with reverence by their greatest enemy, having been "courted by Cromwell himself till he found it to no "purpose."[2]

The King's first mortification at Canterbury was speedily followed by another which greatly embarrassed him. General Monk sought a private interview of him as soon as he retired to his room from listening to the

[1] Life of Earl of Clarendon, vol. i. p. 338.

[2] Ibid.—"When the rebels had set a price upon the King's head, and "denounced the most terrible judgment upon any person, and his posterity, "that should presume to give any shelter or assistance to Charles Stuart "towards his escape, he (the Earl of Southampton) sent a faithful servant "to all those persons who, in respect of their fidelity and activity, were "most like to be trusted upon such an occasion, that they should adver- "tise the King 'that he would most willingly receive him into his house, "and provide a ship for his escape.' And his Majesty received this ad- "vertisement from him the day before he was ready to embark in a small "vessel prepared for him in Sussex; which his Majesty always remem- "bered as a worthy testimony of his affection and courage in so general a "consternation."—Life of Earl of Clarendon, vol. iii. p. 237.

claims and suits put forward by those who came to do him honour, and then presented him with a list containing not less than seventy names of those who were thought fittest to be made Privy Councillors. In the whole list there were but two who had ever served the King, or been looked upon as zealously devoted to his service. The names of the Marquis of Hertford and the Earl of Southampton were the only two on which the King could look with pleasure or satisfaction.

The King did not wait till his arrival in London to confer his first mark of favour on the Marquis of Hertford and the Earl of Southampton, and they were invested at Canterbury, together with General Monk, with the Order of the Garter, to which they had been elected some years before. Nor was this the only tribute of respect that Lord Hertford received at this time. On the day before he met the King at Canterbury he was restored to the Chancellorship of the University of Oxford. The Earl of Pembroke had been succeeded in that office by Oliver Cromwell:[1] at his death it was filled by his son. On the 8th of May Richard Cromwell addressed a letter to the University resigning the chair. On the 26th of May Lord Hertford was restored, and on the 6th of June was confirmed by the convocation.

During the treaty of Newport the late King had addressed to his son a letter, explanatory of the motives by which his own conduct had been influenced, and

[1] "1649. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, dying at the Cock "Pit, near Whitehall, on the 23rd of January this year, was buried in "the cathedral church at Salisbury on the 8th of February following, "from which time till January ensuing the Chancellor's place lay void." —A. Wood's 'Fasti Oxonienses.'

replete with advice for his future guidance. Lord Clarendon says, in describing the feelings and wishes there expressed, that "that which seemed most to "afflict the King, next to what referred to the Church "and religion, and which he said 'had a large share in "his conscientious considerations,' was the hard mea- "sure his friends were subjected to. And in this letter "'he hoped that all his friends would consider, not "what he had submitted to, but how much he had "endeavoured to relieve them from;' and conjured "the Prince his son 'that the less he had been able "himself to do for them, the more, if God blessed him, "he should acknowledge and supply.'"

This injunction the King must be said to have remembered and strictly obeyed in the case of Lord Hertford.[1] Not many weeks had elapsed before Charles resolved to propose the restoration of William Seymour, Marquis of Hertford, to the title of Duke of Somerset, forfeited by the attainder of Edward Duke of Somerset, his great-grandfather; and to be as fully and amply restored "as if the attainder in the 5th of Edward VI. "had never been made."[2]

[1] A hindrance arose to the immediate performance of the King's intentions, from its being found that a patent was made and left in the hands of the Marquis of Worcester by the King, to create him Duke of Somerset, upon certain conditions, which were not performed. The Marquis of Worcester declared he had made no use of it, that the patent was in the hands of his son, Lord Herbert, and that he was willing to deliver it up to his Majesty.—Lords' Journals, vol. xi. p. 138.

On the 3rd of September the Marquis of Worcester surrendered his patent to the Duke of Somerset.—Ibid., p. 153.

[2] Collins's 'Peerage,' vol. i. p. 51.

On the 5th of September a bill was brought up from the Commons, entitled "An Act for repealing a Clause in a Private Act touching the "Limitation of the Duke of Somerset's Lands."

On passing the Act, on the 13th of September, the King addressed the House in person, and added fresh honour to the dignity by the terms in which he spoke of the services he wished to acknowledge:—"I cannot," said he, "but take notice of one particular Bill I have "passed, which may seem of an extraordinary nature "—that concerning the Duke of Somerset; but you "all know it is for an extraordinary person, who hath "merited as much of the King my father and myself "as a subject can do; and I am none of those who "think that subjects, by performing their duties in an "extraordinary manner, do not oblige their princes to "reward them in an extraordinary manner. There can "be no danger from such a precedent; and I hope no "man will envy him because I have done what a good "master should do to such a servant."[1]

Thus was the cloud lifted off that had during five successive reigns deprived the House of Seymour of its highest title—thus was the offensive bar of illegitimacy removed that had been placed by Elizabeth and maintained by her successor—thus was the injustice done to his father's birth, his grandfather's marriage, his great-grandfather's honour, atoned for and reversed by the gracious act of a Prince careless and unprincipled, but not yet dead to the warmer and nobler emotions that spring from kindness and gratitude.[2]

[1] Lords' Journals, vol. xi. p. 173.

[2] When the bill was brought into Parliament, Lord Hertford's case was printed, and was as follows:—

"The Case of the Marquis of Hertford, touching the Dukedom of "Somerset.

"Edward Earl of Hertford (great-grandfather of the said Marquis) was "by letters patent, under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the

It was happy for those stanch Royalists who had embarked for years past all that made life dear in support of the cause they had espoused, not to have that life prolonged far enough to see their dream of hope destroyed by the reality of Charles II.'s Court. Lord

" 6th of April, 1 Edward VI., created Duke of Somerset, to hold to him " and the heirs males of his body upon the body of the Lady Anne, his " then wife, begotten and to be begotten for ever; with several other " remainders over in tail.

" The said Duke afterwards, viz. in Michaelmas Term, 5 Edward VI., " was indicted of felony, for procuring and stirring up others to take and " imprison John Earl of Warwick (one of the King's Privy Council), " which indictment, though void both in matter and form, was pre- " tended to be grounded on the statute of 3 & 4 Edward VI., which " makes it felony to stir up and procure others to take away the life of " any of the King's Council; but this indictment was only for stirring up " others to imprison a Privy Councillor (which was never reduced into " act), and the same declared and branded in print to be void by learned " Judges. Yet the said Duke was found guilty of felony, and put to " death for this fact, which was but a pretended felony; and if true, yet " no entailed estate forfeitable thereby.

" The malice of his enemies, not satisfied with his blood, afterwards by " their power (in the infancy of the Duke's heir, who continued and was " owned for Duke of Somerset for several months after his father's " death) procured an Act of Parliament in the same year of 5 Ed- " ward VI., intituled 'An Act touching the Limitation of the late Duke " of Somerset's Lands,' wherein there is a clause obliquely inserted to " take away the said honour, so entailed as aforesaid, which by no felony " (how notorious soever the same had been) could by law have been for- " feited.

" This being a case unprecedented both in law and history, and so con- " trary to the rules of law, justice, and reason, to have an attainder of " felony stand for an offence, which apparently neither then, nor at any " time after, was felony, and, if a felony, yet to have a forfeiture ex- " tended beyond the offence (if there were any), and to be so maliciously " prosecuted after the death of the said Duke (who was mainly instru- " mental in bringing about the blessed reformation of religion), it is " humbly conceived to be most agreeable to justice to restore the said " Marquis, who is heir male of the bodies of the said Duke and Lady " Anne his wife, to his ancient honour, so illegally taken away as afore- " said."—Collins's 'Peerage,' vol. i. pp. 51-2, edit. 1735.

Hertford had not long to live, and was spared that trial. Sickness confined him much to the house during the short time that elapsed before his death, and he may have quitted the world with the pleasing impression that he and his friends had not toiled in vain for the welfare of their country; he may have died in the hope that acts of grace conferred by the young King on those who had suffered in the royal cause bore testimony to his goodness of heart and sense of justice; he may have believed that respect for his father's memory had taught him to summon to his aid ministers such as Clarendon, Ormonde, Southampton, and Nicholas; and he may have hoped that the counsels of such men would guide his judgment and strengthen his too unstable principles. If such were the hopes inspired by Charles on his accession, happy was the Royalist whose term of life was drawing to an end, and who closed his eyes before the bright scene of the Restoration had faded from his recollection.

On the 24th of October, 1660, the Marquis of Hertford, or, more properly speaking, the Duke of Somerset, died, in the seventy-third year of his age, and was succeeded in his titles by his grandson, William Seymour, a boy of nine years old, the eldest son of Henry Lord Beauchamp and Mary Capell.

The Marquis of Hertford has been described by Lord Clarendon "as a man of great honour, interest, "and estate, of an universal esteem over the whole "kingdom, as one who had carried himself with notable "steadiness from the beginning of the Parliament in "the support and defence of the King's power and dig-

" nity, notwithstanding all his allies, and those with " whom he had the greatest familiarity and friendship, " were of the opposite party .... that he was not to be " shaken in his affection to the government of the " Church ... and with all this, that the party opposed " to him carried themselves towards him with profound " respect, not presuming to venture their own credit in " endeavouring to lessen his;" and that it was " no " little honour and credit to the Court that so important " and beloved a person should attach himself to it."[1] Lord Clarendon has also upon many occasions mentioned the value of Lord Hertford's services, from his great influence in that part of the country where he had large possessions, and where he had enjoyed the power and popularity that arose from his wealth and personal character. He also states that he was a man of studious habits, " of very good parts, conversant both in the " Latin and Greek languages,[2] and of a clear courage, " of which he had given frequent evidence:" on the other hand, he was by nature indolent, and had been " so wholly given up to a country life, where he lived " in splendour, that he had an aversion, and even an " unaptness, for business."[3] Yet it must be remembered that, from a sense of duty, he overcame his natural disposition, his habits, and his tastes; he took his part in the business of Parliament; he accepted the governorship of the Prince; he quitted his home to attend the

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. ii. pp. 245-6.

[2] Lord Hertford was a subscriber in 1645 to the Polyglot Bible of Brian Walton: Hebrew, Syriac, Chaldee, Samaritan, Arabic, Ethiopic, Persic, and Greek languages.—Wood's 'Fasti Oxonienses,' vol. ii. p. 83.

[3] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 540.

King when driven from the capital; and he entered upon military service to advance the royal cause in the West.

As an instructor he felt he had no aptitude; and having accepted the governorship of the Prince on political grounds, it was with the understanding "that the "lesser duties might be otherwise provided for;" and it was thought that, "as he could well support the dignity "of a governor, he should exact that diligence from "others which he could not exercise himself."[1] As the commander of an army he is said by Lord Clarendon to have displayed no remarkable military talent; yet he was gifted with great personal courage, and with that knowledge of the country and of the people over whom his commission was given, that his loss was sensibly felt, when, through Court intrigue, the command passed into the hands of a young and inexperienced foreigner.[2]

His manners are described as simple and affable, but he had both dignity and spirit sufficient to repel the arrogance or assumption of those whose pretensions were above their merits. His habitual munificence and generous wish to share with others the gifts of fortune seem to have never forsaken him; and when his estates were burdened with fines and sequestrations, he still rendered what assistance he could to those who stood in need.[3] But there was another and still nobler gene-

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. ii. p. 245. [2] Ibid.

[3] Anthony Wood mentions the following instance of Lord Hertford's protection of one who had been a sufferer from the times in which he lived:—"Amos Waldrond, created M.A. 1647; he had been forced from "his rectory by the Presbyterians, and was taken into the protection of

rosity by which Lord Hertford's conduct was distinguished on more than one occasion, and which has already been adverted to in these pages. He harboured no unworthy resentments for the coldness with which Charles followed up the cruel policy of James, who had crushed his early hopes of happiness; and he was never swayed either in the performance of his duty or in his opinions by the recollections of mortified ambition or wounded feelings. He resisted with becoming pride the unseemly pretensions of the King's nephews, but he had magnanimity enough not only to forgive the King's partiality towards them, but to blot from his mind the least colour of resentment that could tinge the purity of his loyalty and the honour of his allegiance.

Little or nothing has been preserved of the private life of Lord Hertford, except the tale of his romantic attachment and unhappy marriage with Lady Arabella Stuart;[1] his biography can only, therefore, be traced in the public events in which he took part; and when the chronicles of the day have thrown no light by which to discover the individual merits of those who acted together, the impression which their character or abilities made on their contemporaries is the best and only test of their position and value when living. Judging Lord Hertford by this standard, it is clear he was a man of considerable importance—that he exercised great influence over those with whom he acted, and com-

"William Marquis of Hertford, which place he now, 1649, enjoyed."—Wood's 'Fasti Oxonienses,' vol. ii. p. 105.

[1] It appears that no MS. papers besides those quoted in the Life concerning Lord Hertford remain in the possession either of the Duke of Somerset, of the Marquis of Hertford, or the Marquis of Ailesbury.

manded the highest respect from those to whom he was opposed.

In the year 1638-9, when the Lords were summoned to York, the question of what Lord Hertford would do was anxiously asked. "It was thought his example "would either keep out or draw in many with him."[1] His nomination to the Privy Council, and his acceptance of the governorship of the Prince of Wales, took place by the King's own desire, and were at the same time most agreeable to the popular party. His selection as Lieutenant-General of the West was on account of the remarkable degree to which he possessed the affections and could influence the actions of others. During the Protectorate Cromwell humbled himself so far as to court his advice and seek for his support; whilst he and the Earl of Southampton were held in the highest reverence by all the "most valuable men of their own "opinions and party, who had it most in their power to "contribute to the King's restoration."

Lord Hertford was amongst that band of enlightened reformers who earliest expressed their sentiments on the overgrown power of the Crown, and amongst the last who strenuously upheld its dignity and just prerogative. Had the opinions been adopted and acted upon of men such as Lord Hertford, Lord Capell, Lord Falkland, Sir John Culpepper, Mr. Hyde, with Hampden, Pym, the Earl of Bedford, and many others who were foremost to feel and to remonstrate against the grievances that oppressed their country and offended its subjects, the King might have remained unshaken on his throne,

[1] Above, vol. ii. p. 396.

the influence of extreme opinions might never have gained such empire, and reasonable and conscientious men would have been spared the painful necessity of placing themselves in hostile array, on the one side to carry out views they had not originally designed, and on the other to support a power they had intended to curb.

There is much to admire in the qualities usually attendant on patriotism and loyalty; and it would be doing injustice to the character of some who rallied round the throne in the hour of its danger with chivalrous devotion to forget that, when the Crown was in the plenitude of its power, and the Sovereign was urged and supported by evil counsellors in the exercise of a too despotic rule, they had been foremost to attack such abuse and defend the rights of their fellow-subjects.

The popular notion that on the side of the King was ranged a powerful aristocracy, that the ranks of his army were filled with gay cavaliers, that his court was adorned with the rich dresses that the pencil of Vandyke has rendered familar to posterity, that the joyous conviviality of the country nobility, and the careless morality of those of the town, stamped his service with the dignity and the charm that belong to high birth, to wealth, to accomplished minds and graceful manners, has greatly tended with some to throw a romantic interest and a false brilliancy on the royalist party, and is fondly contrasted with the low condition, the cold morality, the coarse eloquence, the stern fanaticism, the sour looks, the mean attire, and the morose manners of the Puritans and Presbyterians who formed the strength

of the popular party; or, whilst adopting in the main the same view of each, the spirit in which the two are regarded has been reversed. The royalists have been treated as the gay licentious followers of a despotic King, drawn together by the feudal feeling that taught them to serve the Sovereign as their liege lord, and to join with him in maintaining their own power by oppressing the people as mere vassals of the land, and forming a striking contrast to the sober, reasoning, thoughtful, pious, and decorous advocates of the just privileges to which they were entitled.

But such views, though popular, have but little more than a bare foundation of truth. The half dramatic, half crusading character with which the court of Charles has been invested, that mixture of gay cavaliers and honourable knights, of waving plumes and flowing locks, that speak powerfully to the fancy, and those humorous descriptions of crop-eared orators, sly hypocrites, and nasal preachers, give but a very false and superficial view of those grave and honest men on either side who argued great constitutional questions, who upheld the Protestant Church against innovations that were leading to Popery, who fought for the safety of the Crown, or maintained the rights and privileges of Parliament.[1]

[1] The following extract from the Chancellor (Clarendon's) speech on the 13th of September, 1660, on a clause introduced in the Act of Indemnity, to abolish the use of words or names of reproach, showed how strongly he felt the injurious effect of misrepresentations on each side :—

" But, my Lords and Gentlemen, whilst we conspire together to execute " faithfully this part of the bill, to put all old names and terms of distinc- " tion into utter oblivion, let us not find new names and terms to keep up " the same or a worse distinction. If the old reproaches of cavalier, and " roundhead, and malignant, be committed to the grave, let us not find

There were men of high honour, of high birth, of sincere piety, of great learning, of cultivated minds and polished manners, on both sides—on each were often displayed the vices and follies that are incident to human nature, and which will equally appear whatever may be the standard that is chosen to be followed; but the combatants on each side were Englishmen—there was no national distinction of character to be opposed and contrasted—and if on the royalist side there is found less to captivate the imagination in the picture of a King poor and in distress, surrounded with grave counsellors, learned divines, sound lawyers, or veteran commanders, than in the more popular view, his court must gain in dignity, his cause in respect, his person in regard, and his misfortunes in sympathy, when men like Lord Falkland, Lord Capell, Sir Edward Hyde, Sir Edward Nicholas, Lord Culpepper, Lord Hopton, Lord Lindsay, Lord Southampton, and the Marquis of Hertford, are found to have ranged themselves on his side and been faithful to the end.

Lord Hertford had a numerous family by his second wife; one son only out of five survived his father. It was a touching tribute to the recollection of the ill-fated Lady Arabella that he called his eldest daughter by

" more significant and better words to signify worse things. Let not " piety and godliness grow into terms of reproach, and distinguish between " the Court and the city and the country; and let not piety and godli- " ness be measured by a morosity in manners, an affectation of gesture, a " new mode and tone of speaking; at least, let not our constitutions and " complexions make us be thought of a contrary party, and, because we " have not an affected austerity in our looks, that we may have not piety " in our hearts."

her name. Lord Hertford was buried at Great Bedwin, but no monument has been erected to his memory. Lady Hertford outlived him many years.

Arabella	b.		. . . eldest daughter. Died unmarried.
Frances	b.		. . . 2nd daughter. Married first to Richard Molineux, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom she had no issue; secondly, to Wriothesley Earl of Southampton, Lord Treasurer of England, by whom she had no child; and thirdly, to Conyers Darcy Earl of Holderness, to whom she was 3rd wife, and had no issue by him.
Mary	b.		. . . 3rd daughter. Married Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchelsea.
Jane	b.		. . . 4th daughter. Married Charles Lord Clifford, son and heir apparent of Richard Boyle Earl of Burlington and Cork.
1. William . . .	b.		. . . ob. s. p.
2. Robert	b.		. . . ob. s. p.
3. Henry	b.	1628	. . . married Mary Capell—issue, one son and three daughters:—William, died 12th of December, 1671, in the 20th year of his age, buried at Great Bedwin; Frances and Mary, ob. infants; Elizabeth, married Thomas Lord Bruce, Earl of Ailesbury, died 12th January, 1696-7.
4. Edward	b.		. . . died in infancy.
5. John	b.		. . . succeeded to the titles of his father on the death of his nephew William. Married Sarah, daughter of Sir Edward Alston, Knt., M.D., the relict of George Grimston, Esq.—John Duke of Somerset died, s. p., 29th April, 1675, buried in Salisbury Cathedral.

On the 15th of August, 1657, Lord Hertford, being then in the 70th year of his age, made his will in order

to provide for the future fortunes of his family, and more especially for those of his daughters and granddaughter.

Between his three daughters, Frances, Mary, and Jane, and his granddaughter Elizabeth Seymour, he bequeaths the manors of Barbage, three in number, and known by the names of Savage, Derell, and Estumey. His other estates were also so left that they devolved in time upon his granddaughter Elizabeth Countess of Ailesbury.

PORTRAITS OF WILLIAM MARQUIS OF HERTFORD.

	Painters.	*Engravers.*
1. Oval half-length, in armour, looking to the left. Small 12mo. . . .	. .	W. HOLLAR.
2. Copy of the preceding reversed, published by W. Richardson. Small 12mo.		

(The five following are from the picture at the Grove.)

3. Three-quarter length, in armour, standing, in Lord Clarendon's History.	VAN DYCK.	M. VAN GUCHT.
4. From the same, in Lodge's 'Portraits.' Folio	VAN DYCK.	R. COOPER, 1815.
5. From the same. 4to.	Do.	Do. 1825.
6. From the same. 8vo.	Do.	H. ROBINSON, 1833.
7. From the same (little more than the head, without background, in the Cabinet Edition of Lodge's 'Portraits'). 12mo.	Do.	
8. Whole-length, in armour, mezzotint. No names of painter or engraver. Folio.		



APPENDIX.

(A.)

James, &c., to the Treasurers and Chamberlains of our Exchequer, greeting.

Forasmuch as we have not as yet fully resolved upon such means and provision as we are minded to bestow upon our cousin the Lady Arbella, for her better maintenance, as shall be fit, and that we consider she cannot in the mean time be without occasions of charges and expenses, by reason whereof she shall stand in need of some present aid, which we are willing to supply, we do hereby will and require you that out of our treasury in the Exchequer ye deliver and pay, or cause to be delivered and paid, unto the said Lady Arbella, or to such person whom she shall authorise under her hand, in writing, the sum of one thousand marks, to be taken unto her for her present relief, of our free gift, without any imprest account or other charge to be laid upon her or her assigns, for the same sum, or any part thereof; and these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf. Given under our Privy Seal at our Castle of Windsor, the six-and-twentieth day of June, in the first year of our reign of England, France, Ireland, and of Scotland the six-and-thirtieth.—*Privy Seals*, 1 *James I.*, fol. 16, *Rolls House*.

Order for the regular payment of 800*l. a year to Lady Arbella, in quarterly sums.*

For the proximity of blood that is between us and the Lady Arbella Stewart, our cousin, we think it meet to make her such allowance for her maintenance as appertaineth to our honour, until we shall otherwise dispose of her.—*Ibid.*, fol. 26, 17*th Sept.* 1 *James I.*

Sir Thos. Lake to Lord Salisbury.—Royston, 20th Jan. 1609-10.—(*Extract.*)

(S. P. O. Domestic.)

At the signing of my Lady Arbella's warrant His Matie was as nice as in ye matter of the powder, because your Lo. sayd in your letter it was an extraordinary, and wold not be perswaded but that she had a dyett before, or an allowance for dyett. My best answer was, that I thought she had never had dyett but in the Queen's presence, and that because she had not frequented that it was suppressed long since. And that now, considering she had a chamber messe before of fowre dishes, this being an addition but of six, if then the present dyett were ceased (as I tooke it) His Matie did save by it. Whether I reckon right or no, I cannot tell; but His Matie pleased to signe it.

From the Court at Royston, this 20 January, 1609.

Your Lo. most humbly to comand,

Tho. Lake.

(B.)

Lady Arbella to the King.

May it please your most excellent Majesty

To regard with the eyes of your royal and gracious heart the unfortunate estate of me your Majesty's handmaid, who, knowing your gracious favour to her to be the greatest honour, comfort, and felicity that the world can afford, doth now feel any part of the contrary to be the most grievous affliction to her that can be imagined. Whereinsoever your Majesty will say I have offended I will not contest, but in all humility prostrate myself at your Majesty's feet; only I do most humbly on my knees beseech your Majesty to believe that that thought never yet entered into my heart to do anything that might justly deserve any part of your indignation; but if the necessity of my state and fortune, together with my weakness, have caused me to do somewhat not pleasing to your Majesty, most gracious Sovereign, let it be all covered with the shadow of your royal benignity, and pardoned in that heroical mind of yours, which is never closed to those who carry a most

royal heart to your sovereignty, and most sincere and dutiful affection to your person, and that prayeth for the most happy prosperity of your Majesty, our most gracious Queen, and your royal issue in all things for ever, amongst which number Almighty God, who knoweth the secrets of all hearts, knoweth me to be one, who am also

Your Majesty's most humble, faithful subject and servant.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 35.

(C.)

9th July, 1610.

After our hearty commendations: Whereas it is thought fit that the Lady Arbella should be restrained of her liberty, and choice is made of you to receive her and keep her in your house; these are therefore to give you notice thereof, and to require you to provide convenient lodgings for her to remain under your charge and custody with one or two of her women to attend her, without access of any other person unto her until his Majesty's pleasure be further known. And this shall be unto you a sufficient warrant. From the Court at Whitehall, this 9th of July, 1610.

Your very loving friends,

R. Cant. T. Ellesmere, Canc. R. Salisbury.
C. Nottingham. T. Suffolk, E. Worcester.

To our very loving friend,
Sir Tho. Parry, Knt.,
Chancellor of his Majesty's Duchy of Lancaster.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 28.

(D.)

Lady Arbella to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Right Honourable and my very good Lords,

I humbly beseech your Lordships, now that by examination of all parties the error for which we suffer his Majesty's displeasure must needs appear neither greater nor less than it

is, to give me leave to become an humble suitor to your Lordships, with the relation thereof, to testify unto his Majesty my hearty sorrow for his Majesty's displeasure [restraint from liberty, comfort, and counsel of friends, and all the effects of imprisonment, are in themselves very grievous, and inflicted as due punishments for greater offences than mine; but that which makes them most heavy to me is, that they proceed from his Majesty's displeasure], whose favour was not only my stay and hope, but greatest joy.

If our punishment were to do his Majesty service or honour, I should endure imprisonment and any affliction with patience and alacrity; but inflicted as a sign of his Majesty's displeasure, it is very grievous: wherefore I humbly beseech your Lordships, who delight not in lengthening sorrow, to be our intercession to his Majesty for us, whose error we hope his Majesty, in his own gracious disposition, will rather pardon than any further expiate with affliction; and, by God's grace, the whole course of our life hereafter shall testify our dutifulness and humble thankfulness.—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 38.

(E.)

Lady Arbella to the Earl of Shrewsbury.—16*th July*, 1610.

If it please your Lordship, there are divers of my servants with whom I thought never to have parted whilst I lived, and none that I am willing to part with; but since I am taken from them, and know not how to maintain either myself or them, being utterly ignorant how it will please his Majesty to deal with me, I were better put them away now than towards winter. Your Lordship knows the greatness of my debts, and my unableness to do for them either now or at Michaelmas. I beseech your Lordship to let me know what hope you can give of his Majesty's favour, without which I and all mine must live in great discomfort, and make me so much bound to you, as both of yourself, and by means of any that you take to be my friends, or pity me, to labour the re-obtaining of his Majesty's favour to me.

So, humbly thanking your Lordship for the care it pleaseth

you to have of me and mine, and for your honourable offer, I humbly cease. From Lambeth, the 16th of July, 1610.

The poor prisoner, your niece,

ARBELLA SEYMOURE.

The bay gelding and the rest are at your Lordship's commandment.—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 29.

(F.)

Lady Arbella to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 19th July, 1610.

I acknowledge myself much bound to your Lordship for your care of disposing of my servants, but I cannot guess what to do with any of them till I know how his Majesty is inclined towards me. Therefore I again very humbly and earnestly beseech your Lordship to move his Majesty at his return to be gracious to me, that according to his Majesty's answer and disposition towards me I may take order for my servants, or anything else concerning me. So with humble thanks I take leave. From Lambeth, the 19th of July. I pray your Lordship to remember me humbly to my aunt. —*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 30.

(G.)

Lady Arbella to the Queen, 21st July, 1610.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

Since I am debarred the happiness of attending your Majesty, or so much as to kiss your royal hands, pardon my presumption in presenting your Majesty in this rude form my most humble thanks for your Majesty's gracious favour and mediations to me. Which your Majesty's goodness (my greatest comfort and hope in this affliction) I most humbly beseech your Majesty to continue. So, praying to the Almighty to reward your Majesty with all honour and felicity both in your royal self and yours, in all humility I cease. From Lambeth, the 23rd of July, 1610.

Your Majesty's most humble and dutiful subject and servant,

A. S.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 31.

(H.)

Lady Arbella Seymaure to the Queen, October 1610.

(Holograph.)

(S. P. O. Domestic.)

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

I presume to send herewith a copy of my humble petition to the Kinges Ma^{ty}, whearby your Ma^{ty} may perceave (w^{t} lesse trouble then any other relation of mine) as much (in effect) as I can say of the condition of my present estate and harde fortune. Now to whom may I so fittely addresse my selfe w^{t} confidence of helpe and mediation, as to your Royall person (the mirrour of our sexe), and being for me, your Ma^{ts} humble and devoted servant, and in a cause of this nature, so full of piety and comiseration, I will wholy rely upon your Princely goodnesse, whom I humbly beseech to vouchsafe to enter into a gratious consideration of the true estate of my case and fortune, and then I nothing doubte but that in the true noblenesse of your royall minde your Ma^{ty} will be pleased to mediate for me in such sorte as in your most Princely wisdome and favour the same shall be moved. And I shall alwaies pray for the everlasting honour and felicity of your Ma^{ty} w^{t} all your Royall issue in all things, and will remaine for ever

Your Ma^{ts}
Most humble and dutifull
subject and servant,
Arbella Seymaure.

To the Queenes most
Excellent Majesty.

Indorsed, "Octobris, 1610.
" Lady Arbella to the Quene,
" wth hir Petition to the
" Kinges Ma^{ty} inclosed."

(I.)

(S. P. O. Domestic.)

Earl of Hertford to Lord Salisbury, 2nd October, 1610.

Yo^{r} Lo^{p} could not have sent me any newes so pleazing as to heare of His Ma^{ts} health, wch being lately crazed, thankes be unto th' Allmighty for so perfect a recouvery. He is now ye only Christian Piller of a Monarch that defendeth and up-

holdeth his truth.[1] God I most humbly beseach Him long to preserve and keape him among us, and all such as yor self is that assist and advise him to maintayn ye same; with wch prayer I take leave at this present, because (God willing) yt will not be long before he shall give thankes wth his owne mouth that is & allwayes wilbe

Yo^r L. affectionate
assured frend,
HERTFORD.

From Amsbury, this
Tuesday night, ye 2^d
of October, 1610.

Posts:

I must needes still (because I see no end of my wyfes continewed malice against yor new warren in yor Castle of Old Sarum) acquaint yow thearwith; she being determined on Fryday next to go thither, of purpose to kyll all ye game thear yf she can, wch shall not be long, because I meane, wth Gods leave, shortly to bring her along wth me to see you and our honorable frendes; to whom I pray yor Lo^p I may be very hertely recommended.

To the right honorable
my very good Lord th' Earle
of Salisbury, Lo. High Trẽr
of England, geve these.

(J.)

(S. P. O. Warrant Book, vol. ii. fol. 196.)

Warrant to the Exchequer, 13th March, 1610.

James, &c. To the Trẽr and Undertrẽr of o^r Exchequer, Greetinge. Where wee are resolved to committ the custody of our cousin the Lady Arbella Seymaure to our right trusty and welbeloved the Reverend Father in God William Bishop of Duresme, wth whom and in whose house in the country shee is to remaine in safe keepinge during o^r pleasure; Forasmuch as it is requisite that some sommes of money be disbursed both for her charges in sending her downe, and for other necessaries

[1] This probably alludes to the strenuous opposition made by King James to the doctrines contained and set forth in the recently published work of Conrad Vorstius, on the Nature and Attributes of the Deity.—ED.

that may be nowe or hereafter from time to time incident to that service: Theise are to will and require you out of such o^r^ treasure as is or shalbe remayninge from time to time in o^r^ Excheq^r^ to make payment of such somes of money, and to such persons, as by our Privy Councell or by any six of them shalbe signified unto you in writing to have bin disbursed in that behalf. And so, &c. Given, &c., the thirteenth day of Marche, in the Eight yeare of o^r^ raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 44th.

(K.)

15th March, 1610.

After our most hearty commendations: Whereas it hath pleased his Majesty by letter under his royal signature to give order to the Right Rev. Father in God the Bishop of Duresme to receive into his charge the person of the Lady Arbella Seymer, to be carried down and conveyed from hence in his company to such houses of his as himself shall seem best and most convenient, there to remain in such sort, and according to such directions, as are constrained in the said letters: Forasmuch as she was committed to your charge by commandment from his Majesty, and that it is meet the like order be taken for your discharge; these are therefore to will and require you (according to his Majesty's good pleasure in that behalf) to deliver the person of the said lady unto our very good Lord the Bishop of Duresme, to be by him conveyed as aforesaid, which we require you to perform this present Friday; for which this shall be unto you sufficient warrant, and so we bid you heartily farewell. From Whitehall, the 15th of March, 1610.

Your very loving friends,

T. Ellesmere, Canc.
R. Salisbury, H. Northampton, Lenox,
T. Suffolk, Gil. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester.
W. Knowles, E. Wotton,
Jul. Cæsar.

To our very loving friend,
Sir Thomas Parry, Knt.,
Chancellor of his Majesty's
Duchy of Lancaster.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 52.

(L.)

15th March, 1610.

Sir William Bond,

Forasmuch as there is some occasion to make provision for one night's lodging for the Lady Arbella, in respect that she cannot conveniently recover Barnet, some things being wanting for her journey this afternoon, contrary to our expectations: We have thought good to entreat you not to refuse such a courtesy as the lending of a couple of chambers for her Ladyship, because we doubt the inns there are full of inconvenience. By doing whereof you shall give us cause to report well of you to his Majesty. And so we commit you to God. At Whitehall, the 15th of March, 1610.

Your loving friends,

R. Salisbury, H. Northampton,
Nottingham, T. Suffolk,
E. Worcester, Gilb. Shrewsbury,
Jul. Cæsar.

To our loving friend, Sir William Bond, Knt., or, in his absence, to the lady his wife, at Highgate.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 53.

(M.)

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Dr. Montford.—29th March, 1611.

I heartily thanke you (good Mr Dr) for yor Lre by Mr Smyth, & am still very sory that you can not gyve vs any better hope of the good estate of her Laps boddy than we can reede in your sayd Lre. I was present yesterday morninge when Mr Dr Hamon made report to the LLs in what state he founde my La. Arbella, beyng this in substance, that she is assuredly very weake, her pulse dull, & melancoly for the most parte, yet sometimes uncẽtayne; her water badd, showynge very great obstructions; her countenance very hevy, pale, & wan; nevertheless she was free (he sayd) from any fever, or any other actuall syckness, but of his conscience he protested that she was in no case to travayle vntill God restored her to some

better strength, bothe of boddy & mynde (somwhat more he reported of the speeches that passed betwyxt her La^p & him, though briefly but very pertinent, & in very discrete, honest, & frendly mann^r). He attendeth oñ the Princes (as allwayes he dothe) to Royston oñ Moñday next, & then he is him selfe to relate the same to his Matie, as he did to us; for at that tyme his Matie was so extremely pestered with dispatches uppon his going away, as ther colde be no full reporte made unto him of any particulars, only he was tould of her weaknes. All her La^ps ffrends in generall are gladd of the Bisshops departing and her stay for a tyme wher she is to be, verely hopynge that she will Lykewise receave great comfort therin; & how farr soever her owne melancoly thoughtes (wch haue gotten the upper hande of her) have prevayled to Lay nothynge but dispayre before her eyes, yet the greatest, neerest, & wysest about his Matie that I doe speake wth doe persuade them selves her imprisonment (wheresoever it be) & his Ma^ts disfavor to her is not Lyke to continue Longe; and therein I am bounde to beleeve them, or else I must conceave they haue nether hon^r nor conscience, for such is theyr protestations to me. God grant that her La^ps may be of the same mynde, & then I sholde not much doubt of her speedy recovery, wch hartily praying for, I will heare take my harty Leave of you, & remayne

Your very assured Lovyng ffrende,
Gilb. Shrewsbury.

at Brod Strete this 29th Martij, 1611.

To my very good ffrinde Mr Docktor Moumford.

—*Bibl. Harl.*, 7003, No. 116.

(N.)

The Bishop of Durham to Sir James Crofts and Dr. Montford.—17th April, 1611.

My worshipful and very worthy Friends,

The first day of my departure from you a very vehement fit of a tertian ague took me in Enfield Chase, so as with much ado I got that night to Hertford, where I had, I thank God, a very sick night; a second fit took me the 3rd of this

instant, between Royston and Caxton, at an alehouse, where I stayed (but rested little) almost two days and a night; whence I came hither the 4th, where I have stayed now twelve days, and have had six very sharp fits, notwithstanding Mr. Butler and other physicians here have taken much [ ] of me, whereby I am become weak; yet they put me in hope that the worst is past; and as soon as it shall please God that my fits shall leave me, I will go on though it be *lento pede*.

I attended his Majesty at Royston, who was certified, as soon as I lighted off my horse, of my coming thither, and required my presence in the morning. I was no sooner come into the court but I was presently brought to his Majesty, who asked me of the Lady Arbella, and where I left her. I told his Majesty of her estate in her three removes; of the grief which she conceived at his Majesty's indignation; of her hearty and zealous prayers for him and his; of her willingness, if it might so please him, even to sweep his chamber. Whereunto it pleased his Majesty to call the Prince, who was then in the same room. I do not see but that his Majesty is well pleased with the time she hath to recover strength, and that he hath an especial care that she should be used and respected as a noble lady of her birth and nearness to him; and time may work that which in this shortness cannot be effected. I pray you present my duty and service unto her, to pray her to remember what I oftentimes, out of a true heart (as yourselves in my hearing have done), have said unto her. So shall she best please God by her obedience, satisfy his Majesty, comfort her own conscience, enable her good friends to speak for her, and stop the mouths (if any there be) who envy her restitution into his Majesty's favour. My poor opinion is, that, if she wrong not herself, God in time will move his Majesty's heart to have compassion upon her.

I signified unto his Majesty both your cares and pains in this his service, as also honest Serjeant Minors's pains and care, which his Majesty seemed well to believe and much to approve.

Your time now almost expireth, and I am but thus far on my way; and I pray God the noble lady and me may in good time meet in the North, which we shall the better do, if in all

those things she submit herself unto the will of her God and her Sovereign.

And thus, with my very hearty commendations unto you both, Mr. Serjeant and Mr. Pay, with Mr. Crompton, Mr. Bradshaw and his wife, Mrs. Adams, Mr. Abruhl, and the rest of her Ladyship's followers, I leave you all unto the Almighty.

Your very loving friend,

W. Duresme.

Trinity Coll., Cambridge, 17th April, 1611.

I received a letter lately that, unless I made better speed, the lady and you would be in the North before me. I pray God grant her strength to undertake her journey; and I pray you when you set forward to send me a letter of your , as near as you can, that I may both prepare for her Ladyship and you, as also think on some convenient place to meet you. The Lord Treasurer will be pleased to sign any such packet, which will come safely by the post.

To the Right Worshipful my very loving friends, Sir James Crofts, Knight, and Mr. Dr. Mountford, at East Barnet, these with speed.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 59.

(O.)

(S. P. O. Domestic.)

Sir James Crofts to the Privy Council.—*17th April*, 1611.

Ryghte Honorable,

May itt please yor good Llpe to be advertised that the tyme, as I conceave, aprochethe neare wch was appoynted by His most Extt Matie that the Lady Arrabella shold begin her jorney towardes Duresme, namely the 24th of this present Aprile, althohe Her La. hathe remayned heare as yett but xviii dayes, by reason of the tyme that was spent in fyndinge oute a howse for her La. to stay in, and a full monethe was then gyven her from owre Lady Day forward to recover her healthe,

whereof I thought good to gyve intimation to yor Llp^s to the end that I moughte heare from yor Ll^s by that day whether I shall eccpecte any further instructions from His Matie or yor Ll^rs then formerly I have had for conductinge her La. as aforesayd, as allso to knowe what direction wyll be gyven for the number of souche persons as of necessity must dayly travell and attend in this jorney, togeather wth the meanes of defrayinge the chargies, and the person wch shall be appoynted for that office. And for this latter I have requested the bearer hereof, Mr. Nycholas Pay, a very discreate and sufficiente gentellman, to be imployed to wayte yor Ll^ps pleasures herein.

Furthermore I conceave itt a partt of my dutye, wherin if I erre I most humbly crave pardon of yor Ll^rs, to acquaint yor Ll^ps how, by my observation, I fynd the state of this Lady, bothe in body and mynde, whiche is in manner followinge. It apearithe by souche rest as tyme hathe gyven her La. heare, joyned with some kynd of Phisicke wch hath bin ministred unto her, that she is somwhatt better and lyghtesomer then heretofore, butt that nott otherwise then that she hathe nott walked as yett the lengthe of her bedchamber, to my knowlege ; neather do I fynd her att any tyme otherwyse then in her naked bed, or in her clothes upon her bed. Concerning her La. mynd, itt is so mouche dejected, as she apprehendethe nothinge butt feare and daynger in their most oughliest formes, conceitinge allwayes the worst, and mouche worse then any way can happen to her, of daynger. As for her goinge this jorney, or that His Matie shold dispose of her att his pleasure, she dothe nott gaynesay, butt the horrors of her utter ruin and end wch howerly present themselves to her phantasye, occasioned (as she discoverithe her selfe unto me) by the remotenes of the place wherunto she must goe, dryvethe her to utter dispayre to returne, or to be habell to lyve owte one only yeare ; where otherwyse, if she were left, as her La. sayethe, in some convenient place, nott so cleane oute of the world as she termithe Duresme to be, she would gather to her selfe some weake hopes of more gentle fortune in tyme to come. These and the lyke ar the best and pleasingest discourses that any time I can have with her La., wherunto whattsoever I can reply to the contrarye gyvethe her no maner of satisfaction at all.

And thus in all humbleness I take my leave, prayinge for yor Ll^ps happines, with increase of all honor. From East Barnett, the 17th of Aprile, 1611.

Yo^r Ll^ps most bounden
& ever to be commanded,
James Croft.

To the ryghte Honorable
the Lordes of His Ma^ts most
honorable Pryvey Counsell,
these be dd.

(P.)

Serjeant Minors to Sir James Crofts.—28th April, 1611.

S^r,

I was called before the Lords the last night. I tolde my La. weake estate, and afterwardes they tolde me the King's absolute resolution, which is directly for Duresme, for which she must prepare, although the iourneyes be neuer so little, to go on upon Monday next, which was the longest day I could gett. I pray you let hir know that some of the greatest of them did in solemne othes protest that they finde by his Ma^ts resolution that theare shall be no long abode for hir theare, but his Ma^ty intended hir good in short time after, but that his Ma^ty kept that in his brest untill he saw conformity; but if his Ma^ty be King he sayes he will not alter this resolution. Thearfore I pray you use your best meanes to prepare hir La. for the iourney at that day; for theare is no doubt it will follow for hir Ho. good, &c. I moued for your leave to come hither: my Lo. Chamberlaine said it was so intended; you may come when you will. Then I moued my Lo. of Worceter for your Horse, which is at Greenw^ch, but he would haue you when you come hither to buy one for your likeing, and he will pay for him: in the meane time you shall haue the coche to bring you hither if you send word by this bearer, or you may take the Doctor's horse, &c.; but if you please I will come with the coche, and the gentlewomen, and the doctor tomorrow, and then it shall bring you hither, and I will stay vntill you come, as my Lo. Chamberlaine willed me; yet I must con-

fesse I haue such a businesse heere as I am halfe undone if I do, but Mr Day may serue as well, if neede be, I make no doubt. Thus, expecting to heare from you by this messrg̃ this night, I leaue. Haste. This xxviii of April, 1611.

for the iourney it will be let to your discretion (to what places I meane). This is in effect all the businesse. So in haste, wt my duty to my La., &c. Resting your assured louing kinsman,

MINORS.

To the right worshipfull and his louing Cousin Sir James Crofts, Knight, give this at East Barnet. haste.

—*Bibl. Harl.*, 7003, No. 118.

(P *a.*)

Allowed for money paid for diet, lodging, and other necessary charges and expenses of the said Lady Arabella Seymour, and such persons as were appointed to attend her in her journey into the County Palatine of Durham, as hereafter followeth:—

	£.	*s.*	*d.*
At Highgate, for 6 days, begun the 15th day of March, 1610, and ended the 21st of the same month, on which day her Ladyship removed to Barnet	18	5	3
At Barnet, for 11 days, begun the 21st of March, 1610, and ended the 1st of April, 1611, being that day removed to East Barnet . . .	71	5	8
Charges of the stable for the 17 days above-mentioned	38	10	9
Lodging of some of the retinue of the Lady Arabella and the said Lord Bishop, and for other necessaries, during the 17 days aforesaid	12	19	0
Riding and posting charges, viz.: for post-horses from Lambeth to Highgate, and from thence to Barnet; to Mr. Beeston and others for their charges three several times to Barnet from London and from Highgate; to the servants of the Lord Bishop of Durham, sent			

	£.	s.	d.
at several times to the Lords of the Council and for other business concerning this service; and to Sir James Croft, Knight, for the charges of himself, his men, and horses attending at London in this service.	9	18	6
Rewards to sundry persons, viz. to messengers sent from the Court during the stay of the Lord Bishop at Highgate and Barnet; to divers persons who took pains at Highgate and Barnet. Given in the inn for glasses broken, and in rewards to the meaner servants at Barnet, 30*s.*, &c. In all the sum of .	12	9	6
Also allowed to the said accomptant for money by his own hands issued and paid in this service from the time of her Ladyship's removing from the inn in Barnet to the house of Thomas Conyers, Esq., in East Barnet, as hereafter is mentioned:—			
Expenses of diet for the Lady Arabella, her servants, and others appointed to attend her at East Barnet, by the space of 68 days, begun the 1st day of April, 1611, and ended the 7th of June following, at 109*s.* 3*d.* per day .	371	11	5
Charges of the stable, viz. for three litter-horses, one sumpter-horse, and five coach-horses, for 36 days, at 2*s.* the horse by day and night; for the stable at East Barnet for 68 days, begun the 1st of April, 1611, and ended the 7th of June following; and for hire of a coach of Thomas Webster, employed in this service, by the space of 23 days, at 20*s.* per day	77	6	9
Board wages of coachmen, littermen, and sumpter-man, and their men, at 8*s.*, and 3*s.* 3*d.*, and 3*s.* each per day	50	10	0
Entertainment to sundry persons appointed to attend the said Lady Arabella Seymour. To Nicholas Pay, this accomptant, 35*l.* 10*s.* To William Lewen, for his attendance in the office of caterer of poultry, at 3*s.* per day for himself and his horse. To Richard Mathew, for his attendance in the buttery and pantry,			

	£.	s.	d.
at 3s. per day for himself and his horse. To Thomas Miles, for his attendance in the larder and kitchen, at 3s. per day for himself and his horse	66	2	0
To riding and posting charges, viz. of Henry Mynors, at several times from Barnet to Whitehall and back again for directions in this service from the Lords of the Privy Council, 35s.; and for post-horses to carry the Lady Arabella Seymour, her servants, from Barnet to London, 17s. For the hire of horses at several times for Sir James Croft, between Barnet and London, in attending the Lords of the Council in this service, 40s. . . .	4	12	0
For carriages for removing the Lady Arabella and her company from Lambeth to Highgate, and from thence to Barnet, &c. . . .	78	15	0
In rewards to sundry persons, viz. to the servants in Mr. Conyers' house and labourers to make clean the house, &c.	3	15	0
To Matthias Melward, one of the Prince's chaplains, for his pains in attending the Lady Arabella Seymour to preach and read prayers during her abode at East Barnet . . .	5	0	0
House-rent paid to Thomas Conyers, Esq., for the rent of his house in East Barnet, for the Lady Arabella Seymour and her company, for 10 weeks, at 20s. the week . . .	10	0	0
Paid out of the receipt of the Exchequer to the hands of the Lady Arabella Seymour, for her own furnishing in her journey into the Bishopric of Durham	200	0	0
Money paid to Thomas Moundford, Doctor of Physic, and an apothecary, appointed by order of the Lords of the Privy Council to give their attendance upon the said Lady Arabella, viz. for the entertainment of the said Doctor Moundford for 150 days, begun the 8th of February, 1610, and ended the 7th of July following, 1611, at 30s. per day . . .	225	0	0
For the entertainment of his apothecary for 90 days, at 13s. 4d. per day	60	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
For two cabinets furnished with things necessary and used in the time of the said Lady Arabella for sickness	12	0	0
For charges of horse-hire and other expenses of the said Doctor Moundford . . .	3	0	0
Paid to Sir James Croft, Knight, appointed by order from the Lords of the Privy Council to give his attendence upon the said Lady Arabella Seymour, for his entertainment, at 30*s.* per day	112	10	0
Sum total of the allowances and payments	£1138	8	10

R. Salisbury.
Jul. Cæsar.

—*Notes and Queries*, vol. i. p. 10.

The Account of the Lord Bishop of Durham for 300*l. received for the charge of the Lady Arabella Seymour.*

The Declaration of the Account of the Reverend Father in God William James Lord Bishop of Durham, for the sum of Three Hundred Pounds, intrusted to him out of the Receipt of the King's Majesty's Exchequer at Westminster, for the expenses of diet and other charges of the Lady Arabella Seymour, committed to his safe keeping, with an intention to have carried into the Bishopric of Durham, there to have remained under his charge during the King's Majesty's pleasure, viz. between the 14th of March, 1610, in the 8th year of his Highness's reign, and the last day of the same month, as followeth, viz.:—

	£.	s.	d.
Ready money received, viz. of the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, in Mychas term, in the 8th year of the King's Majesty's reign, by the hands of Thomas Watson, Esq., one of the Tell^rs, for the charges of himself and his servants in his journey with the said Lady Arabella Seymour, by Privy Seal, dated the 13th of March, 1610, and Lres of the Lords of the Council . . .	300	0	0

whereof—

Expenses of diet and other charges of the Lady Arabella Seymour and others attending upon her, viz. :—

	£.	s.	d.
Expenses of diet :—			
At Highgate, for 6 days, begun the 15th day of March, 1610, and ended the 21st of the same month, on which day her Ladyship removed to Barnet	18	5	8
At Barnet, for 11 days, begun the 21st of March, 1610, at supper, and ended the 1st of April, 1611, at breakfast, being that day removed to East Barnet	71	5	8
Charges of the stable, viz. :—			
Charges of the stable for the 17 days above-mentioned, viz. at Highgate for 6 days, 9*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*; and at Barnet, for 11 days, with 5*s.* for dressing one of the litter horses, 28*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*; in all the sum of . . .	38	10	9
Lodgings and other necessaries, viz. : —			
Lodging of some of the retinue of the Lady Arabella and the said Lord Bishop, viz. Highgate 20*s.*, and at Barnet 8*s.*; in all .	1	8	0
Fire lights and other necessaries, with the lodging of the said Lord Bishop and some of his servants at Highgate and Barnet during the 17 days aforesaid	11	11	0
Riding and posting charges, viz. for post-horses from Lambeth to Highgate, 34*s.* 4*d.*, and from thence to Barnet, 34*s.* 9*d.*; Mr. Beeston and others for their charges three several times to Barnet from London and from Highgate, 41*s.* 4*d.*; the servants of the Lord Bishop of Durham, sent at several times to the Lords of the Council, and for other business concerning this service, 46*s.* 6*d.*; and to Sir James Croft, Knight, for the charges of himself, his men, and horses, from Monday to Wednesday night, attending at London for this service, 41*s.* 7*d.*; in all	9	18	6
Rewards to sundry persons, viz. to messengers sent from the Court during the stay of the Lord Bishop at Highgate and Barnet, 39*s.* 6*d.*;			

	£	s.	d.
divers persons who took pains at those two places, 7*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; given in the inn for glasses broken and in rewards to the meaner servants at Barnet, 30*s.*; given to such as attended about the post-horses, 7*s.* 6*d.*; and in reward to one of the tellers clerks who told and delivered the 300*l.* and came to Durham House for the acquittance, 20*s.*; in all . .	12	9	6
Money paid by the said Lord Bishop, part of the 300*l.* by him received, to Nicholas Pay, gent., who hath for the same yielded his account to the King's Majesty	100	0	0
	263	8	8
And so remaineth the sum . .	£36	11	4

Which sum the said Lord Bishop of Durham hath paid into the King's Majesty's Receipt of the Exchequer the 7th day of February, in the 9th year of his Highness's reign, as by the tallie thereof remaining may appear.

And so here quyte,

Ex p. Fra. Gofton, Auditorem.

—*Notes and Queries*, vol. i. p. 274.

(Q.)

(S. P. O. Domestic.)

Sir William Waad, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Earl of Salisbury, 5th June, 1611.

It may please yor honorable Lordship. Understanding by the watermen yesternight that certein persons were taken into a pair of owers (oars) at Blackwall on Monday in the afternoon, I send a servant of mine erly this morning to Blacwall, who hath lerned that the Lady Arbella came thether on Monday in the after noon, and stayd ther an hower and a half; her company came scattered one after an other. She was in mans apparell, white bootes wth red toppes, one spurre hanging down to the ground; one woman only with her. Ther they took boote in a good payr of owers, who set her abord a French barke, eyght myles beyond Lea, about 8 of the cloche in the morning. An other boote went wth them wth stuffe, and when

they were gon from the shore they shifted some out of her boote into the other; and about an owèr after, one single man was carryed after them to Gravesend. This is all I have thus understood, wch I thought fyt to certyfy yor Lo. So, committing yor good Lo. to Gods protection, I rest

Very humbly at the comandem
of yr Ho. Lo.
W. Waad.

(R.)

John Lord Haryngton to the Earle of Salisbury, 5th June, 1611.

My Honourable good Lord,

This bearer, my countrywoman, who hath honest parents in Rutlandshire, hearing of the Lady Arbella's escape, and fearing lest for an accident happening at her house she might be brought in question, came to me to advise her what might be best for her to do. I thought it fit to refer her to your Honour, who upon further examination may, perhaps, gain some knowledge to give your Lordship satisfaction. If you please to speak with her it may ease you of reading these many lines. She tells me that on Sunday last one Mr. Rodney, who had formerly lain at her house, came to her to take a lodging for himself, pretending to take physic there, and gave her 10*s.* in earnest. On that night he caused his man and a Frenchman, that is a clockmaker, to bring 4 cloak-bags, a cabinet, and a fardel lapped in a white sheet to be laid in his chamber, which were of good weight, and therefore she suspects of good value. On Monday morning, about 8 of the clock, his man came to the house and asked if his master had not been there, and brought with him a buckram bag full of stuff. About 11 of the clock the same day there came a tall gentleman, whose cloak was lined with purple velvet, his hose of the same colour, and a green chamlet doublet, his hair of flaxen colour, and no beard. He asked of her if Mr. Rodney had not taken a lodging there, which at first she denied, thinking he meant to be private, being to take physic; but the gentleman told her the lodging was taken for a gentlewoman of good fashion, by

whom Mr. Rodney might receive much good. After that he went from her, and presently brought a gentlewoman with him, who was tall of person, not richly apparelled, and very pale, having a wart, as she takes it, on her face upon the cheek under the eye. This gentleman stayed in the house till 2 of the clock in the afternoon, in which time the goods were conveyed away again by a waterman to St. Tooley's Stairs; and then the gentleman that brought her hither, first going out of the house to see who was in the street, and then returning for her, they went together as far as to a place called Pickle Herring, over against the Tower, and there took water; which she did know, for she caused her maid to follow them to see what became of them. This woman's house is by St. Mary Overy's, a part of the Lord Montague's house.

And thus much have I held requisite to deliver unto your Lordship by my lines, leaving the matter to your further honourable consideration, and so do humbly take my leave from Kew, the 5th of June, 1611.

Your Lordship's to be commanded,

Haryngton.

To the Rt. Hon. and my very good
Lord the Earl of Salisbury, Lord
High Treasurer of England.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 72.

(S.)

(S. P. O. Domestic.)

Lady Dorothy Cope to Sir Dudley Carlton, Ambassador at Venice: London, 24th June, 1611. (*Extracts.*)

My Deer Cosine,

* * * * *

At Parson's Green.

Your old aquayntance ye La. Bodlye is dead; ye Lady Russell, wyffe to ye Lo. Russell, is dead. I know you cannot be ignorant of my La. Arabellas eskape from hir place of abode with the Bushope of Yorke, and Mr Bewchampe prisoner in the Tower: ther plott and business was so carryed that ther was not many howers between ther goinges out. She was recovered at

Sixteen miles from London.

Sea within 5 myles of Callice. He landid, they say, at Flushinge, and so escaped. Shee is in ye Tower: so is my La. of Shrewesbery.

* * * * *

The best present I have to send you at this tyme is ye list of our Baronettes, whiche waye a £1000 a peece, and must by vertue therof take place of all, next Barons sons and heyres.

* * * * *

Yo^r^ ever assurid
DOROTHY COPE.

June 24, London.

Persons committed by the Lords the 4th and 5th of June, 1611, *upon occasion of the Lady Arbella and Mr. Seymour's Escape.*

The Countess of Shrewsbury, committed to the Tower.
Sir James Crofts, committed to the Fleet.
Dr. Montford, close prisoner in the Gate-house.
Adams the minister's wife, to the Gate-house.
To be examined. Bates, the Bailiff of Westminster.
Pigot sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, to be forthcoming.
Newgate. John Baisley, waterman, committed to Davy Rowden, a messenger.
To some other place. Batten, Mr. Seymour's barber, committed to the dungeon in the Tower by Mr. Lieutenant.
Released. Saladin, a Frenchman, committed to the porter's lodge.
Mr. Seymour's barber, committed to the Tower.
Corvé, the French skipper, to Newgate.
The skipper of Ipswich, to the Gate-house.
Examined. Smith to be examined.
Master of the Boat.
Post.
Lady's tailor.
Bates.

—*Bibl. Birch,* 4161, No. 78.

Prisoners committed by the Lords.

	The Lady Arbella,	in the Tower.
K.	The Countess of Shrewsbury,	
Fleet.	Hugh Crompton, Gent.,	
Marsh.	William Markham, Gent.,	
Gate-house.	Edward Reeves,	
	Mr. Bradshaw,	
Bond.	Batten, Mr. Seymour's barber,	
	Mr. Seymour's butler,	
K.	Sir James Crofts in the Fleet.	
K.	Dr. Montford,	in the Gate-house.
Bond.	Adams the minister's wife,	
	Seerson, the skipper of Ipswich,	
Lose his place.	Edward Kirton, Gent.,	
To sent to the Ambr.	Tassin Corvé, the French skipper,	in Newgate.
	John Baisley, waterman,	
To be delivered.	Bates, the Earl of Shrewsbury's man, With the Bailiff of Westminster.	

The Names of the Watermen.

	Thomas Adams, waterman, dwelling at Poplar,	Carried the Lady Arbella from Blackwall.
	John Hicks, waterman of the same town,	
Tarrant hired the boat to carry her stuff.	Henry Tarront, waterman, dwelling at Lambeth,	

have acknowledged each of them severally recognizances of 20*l.* to appear before their Lordships whenever they shall be sent for.

Sir James Crofts petitioned Lord Salisbury for his enlargement, having been imprisoned on account of Lady Arabella's escape, June 13, 1611.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 79.

Memorial concerning Lady Arbella.

The Lady Arbella desireth these her servants, that are now in the Tower, or so many of them as shall be thought fit, to be allowed to her.

That Pestor, who attended Mr. Seymoure, an ancient servant of hers, may be her bottleman.

To have likewise another servant, an embroiderer, whose name is Roger Fretwell.

For a woman she desireth Lady Chaworth.

Her desire is that Mr. Yeliorton may receive her money and jewels.

That Smyth, her servant, may have access unto her.

There must of necessity be linen bought, both for her wearing, for sheets and table-linen, whereof there is not any amongst her stuff.

She hath 32 servants, for which some order would be taken. —*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 42.

Lady Arbella to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Right Honourable and my very good Lords,

I am constrained to trouble you rather than be guilty of the danger of life wherein Hugh Crompton aud Edward Reeves, two of my servants, lately committed to the Marshalsea for my cause, remain. I am informed divers near that prison, and in it, are lately dead, and divers others sick of contagious and deadly diseases. Wherefore I humbly beseech your Honours to commiserate their distress, and consider that they are servants, and accountable for divers debts and reckonings, which, if they should die, would be a great prejudice to me and others; and therefore I humbly beseech you to move unto his Majesty my most humble suit and theirs that it will please his Majesty they may be removed to some other heathful air.

Arbella Seymoure.

—*Bibl. Birch*, 4161, No. 40.

(T.)

27th June, 1611.

After o^r^ very heartie comendacons. Wheras there was seised vpon the person and in the companie of the Lady Arbella, when shee was taken vpon the Seas, a Certain parcell of Gold, of three hundred ffower score and eight Pounds, togeth^r^ wth Certain Jewells, all wch by his Ma^ts^ comandm^t^ hath bene sithence particularly viewed, Inventored, and Layed vp vntill his

pleasure were further knowen. Theese shall bee now to lett yo^u vnderstand that his Matie is pleased to make Choice of y^u as a person to whom hee intendeth the same Gold and Jewells shall be comitted, to the use of the La. Arbella or such others to whom they shall appeare to belong. Y^u shall therfore receive them by an Inventory indented as the same was formerlie taken by ffrancis Gofton, Esqr, one of the Auditors of his Ma^ts Imprests; and having in such manner taken them into yor Charge, y^u are to repayer vnto the Tower, and there, in the Companie and presence of Mr Lieutūt, to shewe the said Gold and Jewells vnto the La. Arbella y^r self [and to inquire?] from her La^p whether all the sayd gold and Jewells appertaine vnto her, wch if shee affirme, y^u are then still to detaine and keepe them as aforsayd to her vse, issuing nor delieuering no part therof vpon any warr^t or direccions from her La^p vntill y^u first acquaint Mr Chancellor of the Excheq^r therw^thall, and haue his allowance; and if the La. Arbella doe acknowledge that there is any part, eyther of the sayd Gold or Jewells, wch is not hers, but belongs to one of her Serv^ts or other person, wee doe then require y^u to deliuer the sayd parcell or parcells unto those persons, taking of eūy of them a sufficient acquittance for y^r discharge. ffor performance of all wch this Letter of o^rs shall bee vnto y^u a sufficient warr^t. And so wee bidd y^u hartilie farwell. ffrom Whitehall, this xxvii^th of June, 1611.

Y^r very loving ffreinds,

R. Salisbury. E. Worcester.
J. Suffolk.

To our very loving ffreind Sir William Bowyer, K^t,
one of the Tellers in his Ma^ts Receipt.

Indorsed—"27th June, 1611. A Lr̃e from the Lōds touching my Ladye Arbella her Gold and Jewells comitted to my charge."—*Bibl. Harl.*, 7003, No. 138.

(U.)

Mrs. Jane Drummond's Letter to the Lady Arabella.

This day her Majesty hath seen your Ladyship's letter. Her Majesty says that when she gave your Ladyship's petition

to his Majesty he did take it well enough, but gave no other answer than that "*ye had eaten of the forbidden tree.*" This was all her Majesty commanded me to say to your Ladyship in this purpose, but withal did remember her kindly to your Ladyship, and sent you this little token in witness of the continuance of her Majesty's favour to your Ladyship. Now, where your Ladyship desires me to deal openly and freely with you, I protest I can say nothing on knowledge, for I never spoke to any of that purpose but to the Queen; but the wisdom of this state, with the example how some of your quality in the like case has been used, makes me fear that ye shall not find so easy end to your troubles as ye expect or I wish.

(U *a*.)

Arabella Stuart, Lady Seymour, to Cromwell.

Sir,

Though you be almost a stranger to me, but onely by sight, yet the good opinion I generally heare to be held of your worth, together with the great interest you have in my Lord of Northampton's favour, makes me thus farre presume of your willingnesse to do a poore afflicted gentlewoman that good office (if in no other respect yet because I am a Christian) as to further me with your best indevors to his Lordship that it will please him to helpe me out of this great distresse and misery, and regaine me his Ma^{ty} favor, which is my chiefest desire; whearin his Lordship may do a deede acceptable to God and honorable to himselfe, and I shall be infinitely bound to his Lordship and beholden to you, who now, till I receive some comfort from his Ma^{y}, rest

The most sorrowfull creature living,

Arabella Seymour.

—*Cotton MS., Vespasian, F. III. f.* 35: *all autograph.*

(V.)

(Council Reg., Jac. I. vol. i. fol. 154.)

Privy Council to the Lieutenant of the Tower, 29th April, 1614. (*Minute.*)

A lr$^{\bar{e}}$ to the Lieutenant of the Tower. Whereas Samuell Smyth, servant unto the Ladie Arbella, being employed by

her La^p^ in the managing of her private estate, hath beene an humble suitour unto us that hee might be suffered to have accesse unto her La^p^, aswell to give her an accompt of his proceedings therein as to receive her further directions for ordering the same: Theese are therefore to will and require you to suffer the said Samuel Smyth to repayre to the sayd La. Arbella at convenient and seasonable tymes, to conferr wth her about her sayd private affayres, so the same be donne in yor presence and hearing, for wch this shalbe yor warrant.

(Counc. Reg., Jas. I. vol. i. fol. 305.)

Minute of Council, 10th May, 1615.

Sir William Waad, Kn^t^, late Lieuten^t^ of the Tower, having this day complayned unto the Boarde that one Samuel Smith had commenced suite against him in the name and behalfe of Mr. William Seimaur, sometyme a prisoner in the Tower, now resident beyond the seas, for certeyne goodes left in the power of the sayd Sir William Waad at the tyme of his escape out of the Tower: It is ordered by the generall consent of their Ll^ps^ that stay should be made of all Suites whatsoever commenced against the sayd Sr William Waad, in the name and behalfe of the sayd Mr Seimaur, untill such tyme as he should personally repaire into this Kingdome, and be answerable also unto such actions and matters as should be objected against him. Of wch order the sayd Smith is required to take notice; and in case he shall notwithstanding contemptuously proceede in his sayd suite or actions against the sayd Sr William Waad, it is also further ordered that he should then be restrayned of his libertye and committed to prison.

(Council Reg., Jac. I. vol. ii. p. 75.)

Privy Council to the Lieutenant of the Tower, 28th Sept. 1615. (*Minute.*)

A lr̃e to the Lieutennant of the Tower. That whereas humble suite was made unto their Ll^ps^ by one Abraham Derkinderen, stranger, that, haveing delivered heretofore certaine pearles to the value of 400*l.* or thereaboutes, for the use of the Ladie Arbella, now lately deceased, for wch he had receaved noe

satisfaction, and that the said pearles were imbroydered upon a gowne of her La^rs nowe in the Tower, and if the gowne should be convayed away hee were in dainger to loose his pearles; that therefore Mr Lieutennant should take into his safe custodie aswell the said Gowne as all other her La. apparrell and other goods, untill order bee given for disposeinge of them, &c.

By a subsequent order of the 12th of October, the Lieutenant of the Tower is authorized to deliver up Lady Arbella's apparel "(saving the riche Gowne embroidered with Pearle)" to whom they shall appertain. And by a further warrant on the 14th of December, 1615, directed to Sir Walter Rawley, Knight, the Lady Helwiss, Robert Branthwaite, and Katheren Croshoe, they are ordered to deliver up to Samuel Smith "all such goodes of the La. Arbella, lately deceased, as are in their hands and custodie."

(W.)

10*th June*, 1611.

A True report of the speches that were uttered by Robt. fflick, gent.; delyvered to the Right Ho^ble the Lords of his Ma^ts privye Councell by Sir George Waldegrave, knight, the Xth of June In the 9th yere of his Matie reign: 1611.

The said Sr George, Sr Jeames Lancaster, Josias ffaywelger, & the sayd Robt fflick, being all together at a ffrends howse in London, vpon the VIIIth day of this instant June, after Supper speches were moved concerning the Ladye Arabellas being taken again and of her being in the Tower; As also about certain ydle & unbeseiming Speches (reported to be uttered) concerning the Creacion of Barronetts; The sayd Sr George in dislike, and to the end that further Comunicacion might be forborne (concerning those things of that high Nature and Qualletye), told them that he had sene wrytten vpon a Wall that wch was worth the remembring, viz. Two Eares, one Toung, God hath ws Lent; here much, speke lyttle, by this is ment; And notw^thstanding the sayd Admonytion, the sayd Robert fflick sayd, Well, Sirs, these

are odd Tymes, or odd Doeinges (one of these speches he used). Take heed, for, by God, yow may all of yow have such a Blowe, w^th^in these 48^tye^ howres, that will make all yor harts cold in yor bellies. The sayd Sr George, being much amazed and greved at his sayd spech, sayd, Good Lord, Brother fflick, how unadvised are yow, & from what distempered spiryt of yo^rs^ have you uttered such a spech to yor ffrends, as we do not knowe what to conceave or make of yt? whervpon he replyed again, Well, by God, by God, yow may. And in wytnes of the truth hereof the sayd Sr George haue heronto sett his hand the day & yere abousayd.

George Waldegraue.

—*Bibl. Harl.*, 7003, No. 134.

Letter from Sir James Lancaster, 8th June, 1611.

The 8th Daye of June 1611, I James Lancaster, being in the house of Mrs Ofyld in London, hard a conferance betwene Sir Gorge walgrafe knyght/ & capton Robert fflyche, the beginnynge whereof was about the takynge of the Ladye Arabella/ but in prosese of words capton fflyche uttere thes speches/ that w^th^in eyght & fortye ours/ ther maye cum a blow uppon you/ that will make all yor hartes acke in yor bellyes/ Sir gorge answered/ what is yor menynge by this, brother/ then he veryfyed his former speche agen, sayinge/ by God, by God, yt will make all yor hartes acke; menynge the hole common welthe/ & this was the effecte and truth of the spech.

By me Hands,

—*Bibl. Harl.* 7003, No. 137. J. Lancaster.

(X.)

From the Lord Treasurer Salisbury to Mr. Trumbull, June 6th, 1611.

Mr. Trumbull,

The copy of this enclosed to the Archduke will fully acquaint you with the strange occasion of this sudden despatch. It only remains for me to let you know that his Majesty's pleasure is you should presently demand audience of the Archduke; and having delivered the letter, to represent unto him how sensible his Majesty shall be of the proceedings that be

used towards them in a matter of this nature, wherein friendship ought not to be guided by that which is only visible, but by entering into judgment how far circumstances of persons and pretences may make things dangerous in consequence, though in other examples, wanting some such considerations, that may be refused which ought now to be granted; upon which ground you shall do well to make this further instance, that the Archdukes will not suffer the world to conceive that their friendship with his Majesty is so weakly grounded as not to demonstrate on such an occasion somewhat more than the ordinary rules of amity or treaty may directly tie them to; and therefore his Majesty doth now require of them, that both the persons and their company (if they come within their dominions) may be stayed, until upon advertisement of it they may further hear from his Majesty: though you may conclude that, excepting the scorn and example of so great pride and animosity where his Majesty's only clemency hath bred his own offence, there is nothing in these persons relative to themselves to hold them other than contemptible creatures.

This being the effect which his Majesty doth desire, the time admitting no particular relation of the fact nor any long discourse, the rest must depend upon your own discretion, to amplify and enforce the same as you shall see cause. They had so good correspondency, and plotted their escape with such cunning and secrecy, as, though they were under several custodies, Mr. Seymour being in the Tower, but had the liberty of the prison, and the Lady Arabella committed to Sir James Crofts, who was to conduct her to Duresme, yet they found means to escape much about one time, the lady putting herself into man's apparel, and the other disguising himself with a false hair and beard and mean apparel. They embarked themselves at Lee yesterday about nine o'clock in the morning, so that, if they make not the more haste than I think they can, and this messenger be not too slow, you shall have time enough to demand audience and know the Archdukes' answer before they come to Brussels. And so I commit you to God.

Your loving friend,

R. Salisbury.

—*Winwood's State Papers,* vol. iii. p. 278.

(Y.)

The Lord Treasurer Salisbury to Mr. Trumbull, June 20th, 1611.

MR. TRUMBULL,

I have acquainted his Majesty with your proceedings in the business concerning Mr. Seymour, who was pleased in perusing your letter to take notice of the diligence and cautions which you have used therein, although the success hath not been answerable, which he imputeth to the coldness of those ministers who do lend but sourde oreille to motions of this nature, and pretend a want of authority, when in truth it is merely a want of will and correspondency. For the letter from the Archduke to his Majesty, it was only an answer of formality, declaring in the general his willingness to give his Majesty such satisfaction (in case those persons should come within his territories) as should agree with the treaty and with their mutual amity. Whereupon, seeing Mr. Seymour is come thither, and that the Archduke both by his Majesty's letter and by your relation doth sufficiently understand what is now expected on his part, his Majesty's pleasure is you should forbear to urge and press this matter any further, but leave them to do therein what themselves shall best advise; this being a thing of no such consequence as that his Majesty will make any extraordinary contestation for it, but attend their own motions and judge accordingly. In the mean time, so long as he doth remain a proselyte of that country, casting away that duty and obedience with which he was born, and betaking himself to protection in those parts, sit tibi tanquam Ethnicus, forbearing both his conversation and his conference, saving only according to the instructions in my last, to carry always a watchful eye to observe what entertainment he doth find there; how he is respected; to whom he most applies himself; who especially resort unto him; and what course he purposeth to take, either for his stay or his remove. And as you can have any means, to let him know thus much, that he will deceive himself if ever he thinks to find favour whilst he liveth under any of the territories of Spain, Rome, or of the Archdukes; in all which places all that are ill affected only

find residence and favour. Where it seems he had some speech with you of his purpose to write to me his excuse, you may let him understand thus much; that, howsoever myself with other of the Lords were contented heretofore in his first falling to extenuate his fact and to plead in his favour, upon a confidence that, seeing his error, the honesty and truth of his heart, encouraged by the goodness of his Majesty towards him, would not suffer him to fall again; yet having since deluded our expectation, and therein violated his own faith so far as to abuse his Majesty's lenity, I am now neither willing to remember that I have done him any courtesies, neither mean to entertain any acknowledgment of them to me; and therefore, if he hath any purpose to write hither to make his peace by the mediation of his friends, let him address his letters either to the Lords in general, or else to those in whom he hath a particular interest; for you may assure him, that for mine own part I am resolved not to receive any letters from him that are directed to me in particular. And so I commit you to God.

Your loving friend,

From Whitehall. R. Salisbury.

—*Winwood's State Papers*, vol. iii. p. 282.

(Z.)

The true Lovers' Knot untied, being the right path whereby to advise Princely Virgins how to behave themselves, by the example of the renowned Princess the Lady Arabella, and the second son of the Lord Seymour, late Earl of Hertford.

As I to Ireland did pass,
I saw a ship at anchor lay;
Another ship likewise there was,
Which from fair England took her way.

This ship that sail'd from fair England,
Unknown unto our gracious King,
The Lord Chief Justice did command
That they to London should her bring.

I then drew near, and saw more plain
Lady Arabella in distress,
She wrung her hands, and wept amain,
Bewailing of her heaviness.

When near fair London Tower she came,
Whereas her landing-place should be,
The King and Queen with all their train
Did meet this lady gallantly.

How now, Arabella, said our good King,
Unto this lady straight did say,
Who hath first tried thee to this thing,
That you from England took your way?

None but myself, my gracious liege:
These ten long years I've been in love
With the Lord Seymour's second son,
The Earl of Hertford so we prove.

Full many a hundred pound I had
In goods and livings in the land,
Yet I have lands us to maintain,
So much your Grace doth understand.

My lands and livings, so well known
Unto your books of Majesty,
Amount to twelvescore pounds a week,
Besides what I do give, quoth she.

In gallant Derbyshire likewise
I ninescore beadsmen maintain there,
With hats and gowns, and house-rent free,
And every man five marks a year.

I never raised rent, said she,
Nor yet oppress'd the tenant poor,
I never did take bribes for fines,
For why? I had enough before.

Whom of your nobles will do so,
For to maintain the commonalty?
Such multitudes would never grow,
Nor be such store of poverty.

I would I had a milkmaid been,
Or born of some more low degree,
Then I might have lov'd where I like,
And no man would have hinder'd me.

Or would I were some yeoman's child,
For to receive my portion now,
According unto my degree,
As other virgins whom I know.

The highest branch that soars aloft
Needs must beshade the myrtle-tree,
Needs must the shadow o' them both
Shadow the third in his degree.

But when the tree is cut and gone,
And from the ground is bore away,
The lowest tree that there doth stand
In time may grow as high as they.

Once too I might have been a Queen,
But that I ever did deny,
I knew your Grace had right to th' Crown,
Before Elizabeth did die.

You of the eldest sister came,
I of the second in degree,
The Earl of Hertford of the third,
A man of Royal blood was he.

And so good night, my Sovereign liege,
Since in the Tower I must lie,
I hope your Grace will condescend
That I may have my liberty.

Lady Arabella, said the King,
I to your freedom would consent,
If you would turn and go to church,
There to receive the Sacrament.

And so good night, Arabella fair,
Our King replied to her again,
I will take counsel of my nobility,
That you your freedom may obtain.

Once more to prison must I go,
Lady Arabella then did say:
To leave my love breeds all my woe,
The which will bring my life's decay.

Love is a knot none can unknit,
Fancy a liking of the heart,
Him whom I love I can't forget,
Tho' from his presence I must part.

The meanest people enjoy their mates,
But I was born unhappily,
For, being cross'd by cruel fates,
I want both love and liberty.

But death I hope will end the strife:
Farewell, farewell! my love, quoth she;
Once I had thought to have been thy wife,
But now am forced to part with thee.

At this sad meeting she had cause
In heart and mind to grieve full sore;
After that time Arabella fair
Did never see Lord Seymour more.

—*Old Ballads*, vol. i. p. 207. London, 1727.

(A A.)

M. S.

Edouardo Hertfordiæ

Comitis, Baronis de Bello Campo, &c.
Illustrissimi Principis Edouardi Ducis Somersetensis,
Comitis Hertfordiæ, Procomitis Bellicampi, et Baronis de Sancto
Mauro, Garteriani Ordinis Equestris Celeberrimi Sodalis,
Edouardi VI. Regem Avunculi et Gubernatoris ejusque Regnorum
Dominorum ac Subditorum Protectoris dignissimi, Exercituumque
Præfecti et Locumtenentis Generalis Thesaurarii et Comitis
Marescalli Angliæ, Gubernatoris et Capitanei Insularum de Garnsey
et Jersey, et ex Anna uxore splendidissimis orta natalibus et perantiquis,

Filio et Hæredi.

Nec non conjugi suæ Charissimæ Dilectissimæ

Catharinæ

Henrici et Franciscæ Grai D.D. Suffolc Filiæ et Hæredi,
Caroli Brandoni D. Suffolc ex Maria Hen. VIII. Sorore et Galliarum
Regin. Dotaria Pronepti et Hen. VII. Abnepti,
Incomparabili coniugum pari.
Qui alternantis fortunæ vices subinde experti
Hic tandem quâ vixere concordiâ requiescunt simul.

Illa

Singularis exempli probitatis, pietatis, formæ ac fidei fœmina,
non sæculi sui sed omnis ævi optima clarissima.
XXII Januarii anno MD LXIII pie ac placide expiravit.

Ille

Vir integerrimus, Nobilitatis norma,
Morum ac disciplinæ priscæ conservator,
Eloquio, prudentia, innocentia, gravitate,
nec minus virtute et doctrina, quam generis splendore nobilis
Ut qui una cum Edouardo Principe Reg. Hen. Fil. in studiis adoleverat.
Religionis Acerrimus Vindex,
Recti ac justi perpetuus assertor,
In administrandis provinciis sibi creditis summæ fidei ac auctoritatis,
Amplissima ad Archiduces pro Jacob. M.B. Reg. optim. legatione functus
Domi forisque munificentia magnus.
Et ut opibus excellens sic animo quam divitiis locupletior.
Nec unquam potentia sua ad impotentiam in clientes usus
Plenus honoribus plenus annis
Octogesimum suum et tertium agens Anno MD CXXI VI Apr. naturæ concessit.
Filios ex heroina suscepit duos.

— — ——

(B B.)

Quarta Pars *Patentium de Anno Regni Regine Elizabethe* **Primo.**

Pro Barone Beawchampe Con[t] Sibi et Hered Masculis. } **Regina** &c, Archiepis Episcopis Abbatibus Prioribus Ducibus Marchionibus Comitibus Vicecomitibus Baronibus Militibus prepositis liberis hominibus ac omnibus alijs Officiarijs Ministris et Subditis nostris quibuscumque ad quos presentes Litere pervenerint Saltm **Cum** enim preteritorum magnifica gesta Principum saltem qui sua industria atque virtute famam Nobis reliquere immortalem ad mentem revocemus nil prudencius nil vera laude dignius pro prospero atque felice ipsorum statu salute securoque successu eos

fecisse arbitramur quam quando fideles et diligentes strenuosque suos servientes facultatibus regimine et honore condigne remunerare ceterisq; preferre Decreverint Sicque sua Eis Beneficia juxta Eorum Virtutes atque merita benigne conferre curarunt Nos eorum Mores imitantes non solum Nobilitatem atq; Constanciam immo probitatem ac Strenuitatem Ceterasque Virtutes Dilecti Nob Edwardi Seymor Militis Filij senioris ac primogeniti per Edwardum nuper Ducem Somers defunctum de Corpore Dñe Anne nuper Ducisse Somers Uxoris ejusdem nuper Ducis Somers dum vixit procreati non modica cum deliberacõn mature considerantes Ipm Edwardum Seymor Baronem Parliamenti et Regni nr̃i Anglie ex mero motu grãq; nr̃is Ordinavimus Deputavimus Creavimus et Constituimus prout per presentes Ordinamus Deputamus Creamus et Constituimus atque Titulum Nomen et Stilum Baronis Beawchampe locumque et vocem in singulis parliamentis infra idem Regnum nr̃m Anglie post hac Celebrand Ceteraque Jura Privilegiaque nr̃i ipsius Regni Baronibus ejusdem ex Lege Consuetudinè aliove quovis pacto pertinencia Eidem Edwardo Seymor Damus et Concedimus Eisque ipsum adeo libere et ample uti et gaudere sicut unquam aliquis Baro hujus Regni nostri usus fuit aut debuit habend hujusmodi Statum Titulum Nomen et Stilum Baronis Beawchampe predicti atque locum et vocem in parliamentis p̃dictis ac cetera premissa prefato Edwardo Seymor et Hered masculis de Corpore suo Exeuntibus imperpetuum Eo quod expressa mencio &c. hijs Testibus predilecto et fideli Consiliario nostro Nicho Bacon Milite Magni Sigilli nostri Anglie custod ac Carissimo Consanguineo nostro Thoma Duce Norff comite Marescallo Anglie Carissimisque Consanguineis nostris Henrico Comite Arundell Senescallo Hospicij nostri Johanne Comite Oxon Magno Camerar Anglie Henrico Comite Westm̃l Francisco Comite Salop Edwardo Comite Derb Willo Comite Wigorn Henrico Comite Rutl Thoma Comite Sussex Francisco Comite Hunt Francisco Comite Bedd Willo Comite Pembroch Necnon p̃dilectis et fidelibus nostris Edwardo Dño Clynton et Saye Magno Admirallo Anglie Willo Domino Howarde de Effyngham Camerario Hospicij nostri Willo Dño Dacres de Gillesland Thoma Parry Milite Contrarotulatore Hospicij

nostri Willo Cicill Milite principale Secretario nostro et alijs Dat per manum nostram apud Turrim nostram London xiij Die Januarij.

p Ipsam Reginam.

This is a true Copy of the Original Record remaining in the Chappel of the Rolls, having been examined by me,

(Signed) HENRY ROOKE,
Clerk of the Rolls.

Quarta Pars *Patentium de Anno Regni Regine Elizabethe* Primo.

Pro Edwardo Comite Hertf con Sibi et Hered Masculis. | Regina &c Archiepis Epis Abbibz Prioribus Ducibus Marchionibus Comitibus Vicecomitibus Baronibus Militibus prepositis liberis Hoibus ac Omibs alijs Officiarijs Ministris et Subditis nris ad quos presentes Litere pervenerint Salm Sciatis quod Nos intime considerantes Generis Nobilitatem Singularemque Virtutem ingenui Viri Edwardi Seymor Militis Baronis Beawchampe de gra nra spali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nris nec non in consideracon fidelis Obsequij quod idem Edwardus Baro Beawchamp Nob prostitit et imposterum prestare intendit ipsum Edwardum Baronem Beawchampe in Comitem Hertford Ereximus prefecimus et Creavimus et per presentes Erigimus pficimus et Creamus Et ei Nomen Statum Stilum Titulum Honorem et Dignitatem Comitis Hertf cum omnibus et singulis preeminencijs Honoribus ceterisque quibuscunq; Statui hujusmodi Comitis Hertf pertinen sive spectan Damus eciam p psentes Ipsumque Edwardum Baronem Beawchampe hujusmodi Statu Stilo Dignitate Titulo et honore p Gladij cincturam et unius Capæ Honoris et Dignitatis atque Circuli aurei super caput ejus Imposicoem insignimus investimus et realit nobilitamus Habend et Tenend Nomen Statum Stilum Honorem et Dignitatem Comitis Hertf cum omnibus et Singulis preeminencijs honoribus et ceterisq; quibuscumq; hujusmodi Statui Comitis Hertf pertinen sive spectan pfato

Edwardo Baroni Beawchampe et hered masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus imperp̃m Et ulterius et per presentes Concedimus pro Nob Herēd et Successoribus nr̃is prefato Edwardo Baroni Beawchampe nunc Comiti Hertf quod idem Comes et heredes sui predicti Successive habeant Teneant Gaudeant et possideant tam in omnibus et Singulis parliamentis nr̃is hered et Successor nr̃or imposterum Tenend quam in omnibus et singulis alijs locis quibuscumq; tales et hujusmodi pēeminencias Dignitates Statum honorem et loca ac voces in omnibz quales aliquis unquam existens Comes Hertf seu aliquis alius sive aliqui alij Comes vel Comites hujus Regni nr̃i Anglie nunc nuper vel olim existens vel existentes ħet tenet et gaudet ħuit tenuit vel gavisus fuit seu ħere tenere vel gaudere debet vel debuit rōne ñois ac hujusmodi Dignitatis Comitis ac ut idem Comes melius decencius et honorificencius Statum suum ac onera ei incumbencia manutenere et supportare valeat et possit de uberiori Gr̃a nr̃a Dedimus et Concessimus ac per presentes Damus et Concedimus pro Nob hered et Successoribus nr̃is pēfato Comiti Hertf et heredibz suis masculis predictis Viginti libras annuas legalis monete Anglie hend et annuatim percipiend sibi ac hered suis masculis imperpm de Exitibus et Revenc̄oibz custumor et Subsidior nr̃or hered et Succesor nr̃or in portu Ville nr̃e Southampton ac in oñibz locis et Crecis eidem adjacem provenien et crescen per manus Custumarior et Collector ibidem pro Tempore existen ad Festa pasche et Sc̄i Michīis Archi p equales porc̄oes annuatim Solvend Eo qd expressa mencio &c Hijs Testibus predilecto et fideli Consiliario nostro Nich̄o Bacon Milite Magni Sigilli nostri Anglie Custod ac Carissimo Consanguineo nostro Thoma Duce Norff Comite Marescallo Anglie Carisimisque Consanguineis nostris Henrico Comite Arundell Senescallo Hospicij nostri Joh̄e Comite Oxon Magno Camerario Anglie Henrico Comite Westmēl Francisco Comite Salop Edwardo Comite Derb̄ Will̄o Comite Wigorn Henrico Comite Rutl̄ Thoma Comite Sussex Francisco Comite Hunt Francisco Comite Bedd Will̄o Comite Pembroch̄ Necnon pēdilectis et fidelibus nostris Edwardo Dño Clynton et Saye Magno Admirallo Anglie Will̄o Domino Howard de Effyngham Camerario Hospicij nostri Will̄o Domino Dacres de Gillesland Thoma Parry Milite Contrarotulatore Hospicij

nostri Willo Cicill Milite principale Secretario nostro et alijs Dat per Manum nr̃am apud Turrim nr̃am London xiij Die Januarij.

p ipsam Reginam &c.

This is a true Copy of the Original Record remaining in the Chappel of the Rolls, having been examined by me,

(Signed) HEN. ROOKE,
Clerk of the Rolls.

(C C.)

The personall answeares of the Lady Katherine Graye to certain Articles to her obiected.

The said Ladie Katherine, being examined what Deede shee had or receaved conceringe any assurũnce of a Ioynter for her lyvinge of th'erle of Hertf, saieth, that the said Earle delivered her such a Deede, beeing wrytten in Parchm^t of a m^te [1] by yeare, wch shee sayeth shee put into a Cofer, and wth removinge from place to place she saieth it is lost, and shee cannott tell where it is become. And this she saieth shee doth nowe, upon further aduise, call to her remembrũnce.

Upon Th'articles ministred of Office vnto the saied Lady, this pũte Mondaie xvj^to ffebruarij, anno 1561.

1. To the first she saieth that first at Hampton Courte shee was moved by the Lady Iane for marriadge to be had betwixt her and the saied Earle of Hartford, vppon wch mocion shee told her that at the Queene's Maties repayre to Westminster, then next ensewinge, shee wolde make him further ânsweare. And afterwards, when the Queene's grace came to Westm^r, in the closett w^thin the Mayden's Chamber, the saied Earle himself moved her for Marriadge, and shee declared to him that shee bore her good will to have him to her husbande, the saied Ladie Iane being psẽnt. Beeing further examined uppon the fourme and wordes of the promise, saieth that the Earle did

[1] *Sic ori.*

saie to her that he had borne her good will of longe tyme, and that, becawse she sholde not thincke that he intended to mocke her, he was content, if shee wold, to marrie her. And shee at the same tyme declared to him that she liked both him and his offer, and thereuppon they gave one to the other there handes, and moe wordes there weare, but she doth not remember them, then being present the Lady Iane and no other.

2. To the seconde shee saieth, that from the tyme of the saied motion, vntell the solempizac̃on of Marriadge, there weare noe letters that weare sent from the one to the other but Ringes, nor messages other then by the Lady Iane.

3. To the thirde she saieth, that after the agreem^t passed betweene the saied Earle and her for marriadge, they agreed oftentymes when they mett to be married when they cold gett opportunytie by the Queene's Ma^ts removinge, or by her Graces goeing into the Parke a walkinge, or otherwise; and that the place of marriadge was appoynted to be at the saied Earle's house at Channon Rowe, and that the manner of her repayre thether was by the Stayres at the Orcharde in the Pallace, and soe went alonge by the Sandes to the'erles howse, and retorned by a Boat to the said Stayres.

4. To the ffowrth she saieth, that the said Leigh departed from her Service at Westm^r the day before the Queene's Majestie removed to Greenw^ch, after the saied solempnizac̃on, and that the occasion of her departure was by the death of her Father, as she sayed. And where shee is now become shee knoweth not, and saieth that the saied Leigh was put to her service by the Lady Paston, nowe Wife to Mr. Garrard.

5. To the ffifte shee saieth, that shee mett no bodie Ladie betweene the Courte and the Earles house, nor at her entrie, that shee knewe; and that th'Earle mett her at his Chamber Doore in the saied howse, called the w^thdrawinge Chamber, as shee remembreth, and that this was abowt an hower and a lyttle more after the Queene's Maties departure to Eltham: and beeinge interrogated whether th'erle came to her the same Morninge to put her in remembrũnce of her former appoyntm^ts, shee saieth shee cannott call it to remembrũnce.

6. To the vjth she saieth, that after the solempnizac̃on ended, the Lady Iane did offer her Comfects and other Bancquetting meates, and beare, and Wyne, upon the Cupboarde, but shee dranck none, nether saw any person that brought in any.

7. To the vijth shee sayeth, that in her retorne the saied Earle did bringe and accompanie her unto the Water Stayres of his saied howse, and that he kissed her at there departinge, and badd her farewell, and then shee and the Lady Iane went to the Courte to Master Comptrollers Chamber to Dinner, by Water, whome they found readye to goe to Dinner, and that the Dinner came in shortelie after.

8. To the Eight she sayeth, that none of her gentlewoemen were pryvie of her saied goeinge, nor at her retorne moved any question vnto her of her being abroade.

9. To the Nineth shee saieth, that once after the Earle's departure beyond the Seas, Mr Secretarie, in talke wth her at Greenew^{ch} about sewinge of her Liverie, did advise her to take good heede how she proceeded in familiaritie wth the said Earle wthout makeinge the Queene's M^{tie} pryvie thereunto; and before the saied Solempnizac̃on shee doth not remember of any such advise given to her by any man. And saieth also, that after the said solempnizac̃on the Lady Marquesse of Northampt^{o}, the Lady Clynton, and others, did seriouslie adu^{r}tize her to beware the Companie and familiaritie with the saied Earle. And shee saieth, that shee denied, both vnto Mr Secretarie and others, that there was any such matter.

10. To the tenth shee saieth, that in talke with the Earle and the Lady Iane he told her of his determinac̃on to goe beyond the Seas, but the time shee remembreth not, and knewe it first by himself.

11. To the xjth shee saieth, that the saied Earle himself told her that he had his pasporte, and shewed it her in the Orchard or Garden at the Courte at Westm^{r}, as shee remembreth, but the certaine tyme thereof shee remembreth not.

12. To the xijth she saieth, that the saied Earl, before his departure beyond the Seas, delyvered her a writynge in pchment of his owne hand, contayning, as he saied, an assurũnce of a m^{te} Lands by yeare for her livinge, which shee saieth is nowe loste, wth other wrytings, at the removinge in the progresse

tyme: beeinge examined who had the Custodie of the Cofer wherein it was, she saieth, that her Gentlewoman, Catherine Coffyn: beeing interrogated whether shee ever asked her saied Gentlewoman where the saied Wrytinge was become, she saieth, that first shee asked her for certaine other wrytings wch shee missed, and then also asked her where the wrytinge was that laye therewith, meaninge the said assurũnce, and shee cold not tell her. And further, shee doth acknowledge that, being examined uppon Saterday last, before my Lo. Bisshoppe of London, Sir Willm̃ Petre, and Sir Edward Warner, vppon the Contents of this Article, shee did then answeare according as is conteyned in a certaine wrytinge Signed with there three hands and exhibited this day, wherein shee sayeth that shee did much Overshoote herself in affirming so precisely the contents of the same: beeing also asked what other wrytinges shee lost, as afore shee hath sayde, shee sayeth that it was a certaine accompt or declarac̃on of the profitts of her Lands, wch one Newporte, being her Officer, delyvered unto her.

13. To the Thirteenth shee sayeth, that after shee heard by the bruite in the Courte that shee shold be with Childe, therevppon, the Saturdaie next before shee was Committed to the Tower, shee did disclose to Misteris Seintlowe, of the pryvie Chamber, both that shee was married to th'erle of Herth, and alsoe that shee was wth Childe; and the saied Misteris Sentlowe therevppon wept, and declared that shee was sorrie therefore, becawse that shee had not made the Queene's Maj^tie^ pryvie thervnto: and also saieth, that the Sondaie followinge, at night, shee declared the same to my Lord Robert, by his Bedds side, requyringe him to be a meane to the Queene's Highness for her.

14. To the xiiij^th^ shee saieth, she receaved noe Lr̃es, to her remembrũnce, from the saied Earle after his departure into the parts of beyonde the Seas.

15. To the xv^th^ shee saieth, that shee never sent, nor cawsed to be sent, any worde of her Imprisonment to the saied Earle.

16. To the xvj^th^ shee saieth, that she never sent Message nor letters to the saied Earle sithence her Imp^r^sonm^t^, nor he vnto her, otherwise then that he hath sent to knowe how shee did, and alsoe sendinge of a posie or such lyke thinge. And

beeing asked whoe weare the Messengers to knowe how shee did, shee sayeth that his Keepers did inquyre of them that weare about her how shee did, and that the Message was done to others and not to herselfe.

17. To the xvijth she saieth, that shee cannott call to her remembrance the contents thereof.

18. To the xviijth Article she saieth, that after her comming into the Earle's Beddchamber, where the marriadge was, the Lady Iane went forth, and, tarryinge about a quarter of an hower, shee retorned, and brought wth her the Preist or Minister. And what talke or speech was the meane tyme between the Earle and her shee doth not remember, but such as passeth betweene folke that intende as they then did.

19. To the Nineteenth shee saieth, that the saied Preist or Minister was abowt the solempniza$\bar{c}$on vntell such tyme as he cold accomplish the service required for such Solempniza$\bar{c}$on, but the certaine tyme shee cannott otherwise now remember. And saieth that, as she remembreth, the saied Minister ware no serplis. And also Saieth, that the Minister aforesayd Chardged them both that, if they knew any impediment of ether of there partes, that they shold staye from proceedinge any further. And being questioned wthall whether they did stande or kneele at the tyme of the saied solempniza$\bar{c}$on, shee sayeth, that in the tyme of Marriadge they stoode, and at the tyme of the Prayers they kneeled; and there backs towards the Bedd and there faces towards the Windowe, as she remembreth; and the Minister his back towards the Windowe, as shee remembreth: and saieth, that the words of Matrymonie they both spake th'one to th'other, as the saied Priest did declare to them by the Booke of Service wherein he redd. And saieth alsoe, that the saied Earle, at the tyme of the saied Solemniza$\bar{c}$on, gave her a Ringe conteyninge fyve lincks of Gold, wch p^{r}sently she shewed at this her Examina$\bar{c}$on, wch Ringe the saied Earle putt on her finger the same tyme, by appoyntment of the same Minister. And shee saieth shee hath worne it ever sithence, savinge onlye when shee was sick.

20. To the xxth shee saieth, that shee ware a Coverchief on her hedd, which shee brought with in her Pockett from the Court.

21. To the xxij[th] [1] shee saieth, that shee dressed herself without the helpe of any others.

Being further requyred to declare the plaine and hole trewth concerning the saied Solempnizac̃on, Shee saieth, that there was no other person present or pryvie therevnto otherwise than shee hath above declared. nor shee intendeth to alledge any other. And saieth, that she is so suer that shee hath vttered the whole trewth of this matter, that shee doth from hensforth renounce all manner of Witnesses of the saied Solempnizac̃on other than shee hath already named as afore, nor cann alledge any other Wittnesses, nor will use any other then shee hath afore declared for that purpose.

Moreover, having shewed unto her certaine Examinac̃ons, taken first by Mr. Warner and afterwards by the Lord Thesaurer and others, shee confesseth that they are subscribed with her owne hand, but shee sayeth that shee was then in such troble of minde for feare of the Queene's Ma[te] displeasure, and for absence of her husbande. and her Imprisonment, and beeing great with Child, that [she] [2] was not then soe well aduised in her saied Answeares, as shee hath sithence considered the same.

CATHERINE HERTFORD.

The personal answeares of the Lady Catherine Gray to certaine Articles obiected to her of Office.

1. To the first Article she answereth, that shee doth acknowledge the Contents of this Article to be trewe, although, as she saieth, for her behalfe vnworthie.

2. To the second Article she doth confesse the contents thereof to be trewe.

3. To the third Article she saieth and confesseth, that at Westm[r] there hath ben secreate talke and meetinges together betweene her and the saied Lord Edward, Earle of Hartforde, the Lady Jane, his Sister, allwayes being p[r]sent, concerninge a matter of contract of Matrymonie; but, as she saieth, there was never any such Secreate talke or meetinge betweene them at Hampton Court or at Greenw[ch].

[1] *Sic ori.* [2] *Sic ori.*

4. To the fowrth Article she saieth and confesseth, vppon her Oath, that vppon a certaine day, happening betweene Alhalloutyde and Xpmas last was Twelve monthes, beeing the same day that the Queene's Matie departed from her Grace's Pallas of Westm^r to Eltham, and an hower and a lyttle more after her Grace was departed, shee, the saied Respondent, with the Lady Iane, went alone, w^thout any other Companie, by the Sandes, at a lowe water, to the said Earle's howse in Channon Rowe at Westm^r, and there, seeinge noe body nor Company at her Entry, she went with the saied Lady Iane into a Chamber w^thin the saied howse; and after they weare soe entred, the saied Lady Iane departed thence, and soone after brought in thether a Preiste, wch Preist forthw^th proceeded to the solempniza&c̃on of Matrimonie betweene her and the saied Lord Edward, Earle of Hartford, then and there present, and married them together. And beeing examined what was the Preiste's name, she sayeth, that nether shee knoweth his name nor did ever knowe him before that tyme; but shee saieth he was a well complexioned man, with an Awbram bearde, of a meane Stature, in a longe Gowne faced with budge, the Coller thereof turned downe; and saieth, that she thinckes that if shee sawe him againe that shee cold call him to remembrũnce; and confesseth, that after the saied solempniza&c̃on shee had Companie and intercourse with the saied Earle divers tymes in the saied howse at Channon Rowe, but not elswheare to her remembrũnce.

5. To the ffift Article she sayeth and confesseth, that after the saied solempniza&c̃on of Matrymonie shee was by the saied Earle gotten with Childe, and was delyvered thereof, beinge a Man Childe, about a Seavenight afore Michaellmas laste.

6. To the Sixt Article shee sayeth, that shee doth not knowe what the common voyce and fame is, because shee hath longe ben, and presentlie is, a Close Prisoner in the Tower of London.

7. To the vij^th Article shee saieth, that after shee was the said Earles Wife by solempniza&c̃on of Mariadge, as afore shee did Recognize, shee was by him gotten with Childe.

8. To the viij^th Article shee beleeveth that the Queene's Highness hath committed the hearing of this matter to the

Judges Delegate named in the Commission, accordinge to the tenor of her Grace's Letters of Commission.

9. To the ix^th^ she confesseth the Jurisdiction.

To the last Article she saieth and beleeveth the contents thereof to be trewe, accordinge as she hath afore confessed.

The personall answeares of the Lorde Edward Seymor, Earle of Hertford, to th'articles to him objected of Office.

1. To the first Article he beleeveth the Contents of the said Article to be trewe.

2. To the Second Article he doth alsoe beleive the contents thereof to be trewe.

3. To the thirde Article he saieth and confesseth that he hath had secreate talke, Treaty, and conference, divers tymes with the saied Lady Catherine at Westmr, onelie not for any manner of incontinencie, but for Marriadge to be had with the saied Lady Katherine as he saieth.

4. To the ffourth Article he saieth that he had Companie and Intercourse with the saied Lady Catherine, first at his howse at Channon Rowe at Westmr, and after that in her Chamber at the Court at Westminster, and saieth that the first tyme aforesaied was the same day that the Queenes Matie went from her Pallas of Westminster to Eltham, more than a Yeare past, but the daie or Moneth he saieth he doth not otherwise remember. And his Lordshippe saieth that the saied Intercourse first took place after solempnizacõn of Matrimonie first had betweene him and the saied Lady Catherine at his saied howse in Channon Rowe aforesaied, the self same day that the Queene's Matie removed to Eltham as afore.

5. To the ffift Article he confesseth that he begatt the saied Lady Katherine with Child, but not vnlawfullie, and that the same Child was a Man Childe, and that shee was delyvered thereof as he beleiveth.

6. To the Sixt Article he confesseth that, before Contract or Marriadge betweene him and the saied Lady Catherine, it was saied vnto him by Mr Secretary Cecill that it was saied that there was good Will betweene him and the saied Lady Cathe-

rine, and he made answeare that there was noe such thinge. But sithence the tyme of the saied Marriadge he doth not remember that any such question was asked him, and otherwise he beleiveth this Article not to containe trewth.

7. To the vijth Article he saieth he believeth the contents of the said Article not to be trewe.

8. To the viijth Article he saieth that he hath confessed that he did beget her with Childe, but he saieth the same was after Marriadge betweene him and the saied Lady Catherine.

9. To the Nineth Article he beleeveth the same to be trewe.

10. To the Tenth Article he confesseth the same to be trewe.

11. To the xith Article he saieth that those thinges wch he last hath above confessed are trewe, and the rest he doth not beleeve to be trewe, and beleeves the same to goe uppon those things which he hath confessed.

HARTFORD.

Beeing Examined vppon certaine circumstances concerninge the p^{r}mises, and first concerninge the Preist, he saieth that he was a man of meane Stature, and of a fayre complexion, with an Awbrom[1] bearde, and in a longe Gowne faced with budge and torned down after the sorte as the Ministers were wont to goe at their first cominge into the Realme, and that he ware noe Surples at all, but his name he knoweth not, but if he sawe him amongst a very great Companie he cold discerne him as he saieth.

Sic Responsa p̃sonal^{r} Comitis Hertford fact^{o} 12mo. ffeb. anno D̃ño. 1561. Originalia.

HARTFORD.

The personall answeares of the Lord Edward Seymo^{r} Earle of Hertford.

1. To the first he answereth that he first determined to be a Suter to the Lady Katherine in the tyme of Queen Mary, and, as he remembreth, the same tyme that the Lady Iane, his

[1] *Sic ori.*

Sister, came sick from the Courte to Hanworth, the saied Lady Catherine then being there vnder the Government of the Dutchess of Somersett, his Mother.

2. To the second he saieth that he first moved the said Ladye Catherine of his good Will borne to her, meaninge of Marriadge with her, at Hanworth aforesaid.

3. To the third he saieth that he did use the Lady Iane his Sister for the onely Instrument or means to further his saied purpose; and being questioned with whether he did impart this matter to the Lady his Mother, he saieth that he never did, but shee, ꝑceivinge familiarytie and good will betweene the Lady Catherine and him, did often admonish him to abstaine from her Companie, whereꝟppon he answered his saied Mother that Young Folks meaninge well might well accompanie together, and that both in that howse and also in the Court he trusted he might vse her Company, beeing not forbidden by the Queene's highness expresse Commandment.

4. To the fourth he saieth that he never moved or cawsed to be moved any of the ffriends or Kinsfolks of the saied Lady Catharine touching the saied Suite that he had to her, to his knowledge and so farr as he doth remember.

5. To the Fifte he sayeth that he did not intreate with the saied Lady ffraunces for Marriadge with the saied Lady Catherine, and although beeing much ꝭbownden as he saieth to the saied Lady Frũnces, who called [him] most commonly Sonne, Yett he did not reveale nor disclose his minde of the good Will that he bare unto the said Lady Catherine.

6. To the vjth he saieth that he did not breake his determinac̃on and good Will touching Marriadge with the saied Lady Catherine to any personne or personns so farr as he doth remember, savinge only to the saied Lady Iane his Sister.

7. To the vijth he sayeth that he, lyeng sick at his howse in Channon Rowe at Westm^{r}, and the Queene's Matie being then at Hampton Courte, and the saied Lady Catherine and Lady Iane then waytinge vppon her Highness, did write unto his saied Sister prayinge her to Sollicite and continnewe his Sewte vnto the saied Lady Catherine as shee had begonne, and to feel her disposicion for Marriadge wth him. Whereuppon the saied Ladie Iane did wryte vnto this examinate that shee had accord-

ingelie moved the saied Lady Catherine, whome shee founde well inclined therevnto; neverthelesse shee wold geve noe resolute answeare touching Marriadge with him vntell the Queene's Grace came to Westm^r, whereuppon at her Maties next comminge to Westm^r, and in noe other place before that tyme, he the saied Respondent himself did first make his Suite for Marriadge to the saied Lady Catherine in a Closett of his Sister's which shee had privatelie to herselfe within the Mayden's Chamber of Hono^r, his saied Sister and no other being then and there presente with them, to the which motion her answeare was that shee, weighinge his longe Sewte and good Will borne to her, saied that shee was contented to Marrie with him the next tyme that the Queene's highness should goe abroad and leave the saied Lady Catherine and the Lady Iane behinde her.

8. To the viij^th he saieth that the fourme and manner of the Agreement betweene them to be married was that, after he had declared in the place aforesaid his longe and good Will borne vnto her, and she the like unto him, as is aforesaied, they agreed to be married when the Queene's Matie shold goe abroade as aforesaied, without any other Ceremonies to his remembrünce except it weare kissinge and embraceinge and joininge there hands together; And that this was in the Winter tyme, his saied Sister beinge present onelie with them.

9. To the Nineth Article he saieth that the former agreement made betweene him and the saied Lady Catherine was continued from tyme to tyme generallie, but no speciall day was appoynted for the solempnizac̃on of the saied Marriadge, and that he knew not of the day thereof vntell the saied Lady Catherine came vnto his howse, because it was vncr'taine when the Queene's Matie wold goe abroade, but the place was always agreed to be at his howse in Channon Rowe. And saieth further that he gave Order to Fortescue his Gentleman Usher in the Morninge before the cominge of the Ladie Katherine and the Lady Iane to his howse to will his Servants that any thinge to doe for that day to goe abroade, and by reason thereof there weare none of his Servants at hoame that Morninge to his knowledge.

10. To the Tenth he saieth that the Solempnizac̃on of the

said Marriadge was the same day that the Queene's Majestie removed from Westm^r^ to Eltham on huntinge, which was betweene Allhalloutyde and Xpmas last was xij Moneths, and in his howse aforesaied, beeing p̃te thereat onelie his saied Sister and the Preist or Minister; and there meetinge there at that tyme was vpon the generall appoyntment continnewed from day to day as afore, w^th^out any spetiall worde sent either from her to him or from him to her.

11. To the Eleventh he saieth that the Preist or Minister that married them was procured and brought in by his Sister Iane, but his name or S^r^name he knoweth not, but whether he weare there before the saied Ladie Catherine and his Sister Iane came thether he knoweth not. And he saieth that he neuer promised the Lady Catherine to provide a Preiste to marrie them, but referred it to his saied Sister, and Saieth that they weare married wth such wordes and Ceremonies and in that Order as it is sett forth in the booke of Common Prayer, which booke the saied Minister brought wth him thither. And saieth that at the tyme of the saied solempniza$\bar{c}$o$\bar{n}$ the Minister stoode sidelinge of the Windowe of the Bedde Chamber, and he and the saied Lady Katherine with there faces towardes the saied Minister, and the Ladie Iane did kneele and stande behinde or besides them, and that at the saied tyme of Solempniza$\bar{c}$o$\bar{n}$ they did sometymes stande and sometymes kneele. And moreover saieth that the saied Minister was a man of a meane Stature, fayer complexion, wth an awbrom bearde, and of middle age, and was apparrelled wth a plaine longe Gowne of Black Cloth, faced, as he remembreth, with Bugge, and a fallinge Collar to the same, such a One as the Ministers vsed when they came owt of Germanye. And saieth that he gave nothinge to the saied Minister for his paynes, but the saied Ladie Iane, as shee afterwardes told this Exa^t^, gaye him Tenn pounds for his labo^r^, and at his departinge this Exa^t^ saied nothinge to him, but thanked him and badd him farewell.

12. To the xij^th^ he saieth that he thinketh theare weare some of his Serv$\bar{u}$nts the same tyme in his howse, but he sawe none nor knewe of any beeing there, and if any weare there he knoweth not in what place of the saied howse they weare the same tyme.

13. To the xiijth he saieth that he and the saied Lady Catherine imediatelie after the saied Solempnizac̃on went into bedd in the saied Chamber where they weare so married, and the saied Ladie Katherine remayned with this r̃dent in the saied Chamber almost twoe howers from her first cominge thether, vntell her departinge.

14. To the xiiijth he saieth that he laie with the saied Lady Catherine divers tymes in the Queene's houses, both at Westm^{r} and at Greenew^{ch}, in the Chamber of the saied Lady Catherine, noe bodye beeing pryvie therevnto: and beeing questioned wthall where the saied Lady Catherine's Maydens weare duringe the tyme that he soe accompanied wth her, he saieth that the saied Maydens, namely, Coffyn and Leigh, went alwayes out when he came in.

15. To the xvth he saieth that the saied Lady Catherine, nether at the tyme of this Exa^{ts} departure into the parts of beyond the Seas, nether before, did discover to him that shee was wth Childe; and he asking her dyvers tymes whether shee were with Childe or noe, shee answered him that shee cold not tell, this Examinate saying then vnto her that if shee wold p^{r}ciselie say that shee was with Childe that he wold not depart the Realme, otherwise he wold.

16. To the xvijth he saieth that he did not breake or discover the saied Marriadge to anie personne before he went beyond the Seas.

17. To the xvijth he saieth that after his departure into the partes of beyond the Seas he wrote twoe or three l̃res vnto the saied Lady Catherine, one from Roane, wch he sent in the Common Packett of L̃res for Marchũnts, and th'other from Paris, in such like Packett, by John Renate, a Merchaunt of Paris; and saieth that he receaved Letter^{s} one or twoe from the saied Lady Catherine during his abode beyonde the Seas, whereof one came by the Common Packett, and th'other came by Glynn, the saied Lady Jane's Mann, and saieth that th'indorsem^{t} and direction of his L̃res to the said Ladie Catherine was thus, To my Wife, wthout any other addicion, and that the Indorsm^{t} of her L̃res to this R̃ondent weare in this forme, To my lovinge Husband, wthowt any other addicion; and saieth that those L̃res that

[1] *Sic ori.*

he sent to her from Paris weare sent by the saied Jehan Renaute, dwellinge vppon the Bridge there, wch saied Jehan was commended to this Exa^t by Madam Desthampes, and saieth that he gave instructions to the saied Merchant to deliver his saied Lr̃es to the saied Lady Catherine.

18. To the xviij^th he saieth that he made noe Will or Testament either before or after his departure beyonde the Seas.

19. To the xix^th he saieth that before his departure into the partes of beyond the Seas he did by Commission in wrytinge vnder his hand and Seale, conceaved and devised by Mr Sollicito^r and Mr Kingesmill, Mr Onslowe and Mr Fleetewoode, appoynt Sr John Thinn, Knight, Anthony Penne, and the saied Mr Kingsmell, wth others, to be his Attorneys for the order and S^rvay of his Lands and Revenues duringe the tyme of his absence; and sayeth that he did not appoynt or Assigne the saied personns to geve unto the saied Lady Catherine any Portion of the said Revennewes for maintenũnce of her Estate, and thinckes that the said Commission doth remaine wth the saied Attorneys or one of them. And beeing examined what the saied Earle gave vnto the saied Lady Catherine at his departure beyonde the Seas, saieth that he gave her both then and at other tymes Sommes of Money, but how much he remembreth not, but sometymes an-hundreth and sometymes ij hundreth Crownes, and sometymes ffour hundreth Crownes and more, but what certaine Sõme he gave her at his departure he doth not remember.

20. To the Twenteth he saieth that at the day of the Solempnizac̃on of the Marriadge he mett her not at all vntell shee and the Ladie Iane came to his Beddchamber, where the saied Lady Catherine was never before to his knowledge, and sayeth that he remayninge in his Beddchamber and lokinge for there cominge all that Morninge before they came suddainlie vppon him, beeing in his saied Chamber, and immediatelie after there comminge the saied Ladie Iane went forth, and not tarrying half a quarter of an hower brought in the Minister wth her, wch shee did at the request of this examinate, as it was agreed afore between him and his saied Sister; and sayeth that in the meane tyme whilest the Minister was in fetchinge he had noe great communicac̃on with the saied Lady Catherine that he

cann remember but welcome. And saieth that he never went nor sent to the Corte that morninge to putt the saied Lady Catherine or his Sister in remembrance of the former appoyntment.

21. To the xxjth he saieth, that the saied Minister was abowt the saied Solempniza$\tilde{c}$$\tilde{o}$n more than half an hower, and forthwith departed as soone as he had don, the Ladie Iane guiding him out. And saieth that the said Chamber Doore was putt to during the Solempniza$\tilde{c}$$\tilde{o}$n; and that at the Minister's departure the Ladie Iane did open the doore, going out afore him, and noe personne remayned wth this Exa^{t} and the saied Lady Catherine vntell the retorne of the saied Ladie Jane, wch was wthin lesse than a quarter of an hower, whoe then withdrewe herself, leavinge them alone.

22. To the xxijth he saieth, that they went in manner both together to Bedde, but he somewhat afore her, as he thincks.

23. To the xxiijth he saieth, that noe personne did either helpe him or her either to vnarraye them to bedd or to make them readie after there arrysinge, and that the saied Lady Catherine was in attyringe and arrayinge herself abowt half a quarter of an hower and noe more.

24. To the xxiiijth he saieth, that the saied Lady Catherine did putt of her hoode, and had uppon her hedd a Call wch shee ware vnder it, havinge noe other koverchief or Frowespaste.

25. To the xxvth he saieth, that he nether spake nor procured anie personne to gett a Minister, but committed the chardge thereof to his Sister the Ladie Iane, as afore is saied.

26. To the xxvjth he saieth, that there was noe worde or knowledge brought vnto him of the Ministers comminge at that tyme; but as the Ladie Iane, his Sister, assured him the night before, and dyvers tymes afore that, that whensoever the tyme wold serve there shold be a Minister in readyness for that purpose.

27. To the xxvjjth hee saieth, that he arose vppon the saied day of Solempniza$\tilde{c}$$\tilde{o}$n about vj of the Clock in the Morninge, and occupied himself at his booke, and sometyme Walkinge, but whoe weare p^{r}sent wth him the same tyme he doth not remember.

28. To the xxviijth he saith, that there were nether breade,

Wine, nor Beere, but Banquetting Dishes wch he was accustomed to have there.

29. To the xxix^th^ he saieth, that he did lie in the same Bedd with her that he laie in the Night before.

30. To the xxx^th^ he saieth, that the saied Bedd was made afore the comminge of the saied Lady Katherine by the Groomes of his Chamber.

31. To the xxxi^th^ he saieth, that after the arysinge of this Exa^t^ and the Ladie Catherine from Bedde, the Groomes of his Chamber, whose names be Xpōfer Barnabie and one Jenkyns, did make the same, but howe longe after the saied Lady Catherines departure he cannot certainelie tell, but he saieth that (as he remembreth) they came in abowt the Eveninge of the same daie.

32. To the xxxij^th^ he saieth, that (to his remembrance) noe psonne did Counsell, advise, or comfort him to marrie the saied Lady Catherine afore the Queene's Matie were made pryvie thereunto, and after to seeke her Grace's favo^r^.

33. To the xxxiij^th^ he saieth, that the Groomes of his Chamber weare Xpōfer Barnabie and one Jenkyns, and that he cannot tell where his Groomes and Seruūnts were at the saied tyme of Solempnization, but had taken order wth Fortescue, his Gentleman Usher, that they might be absent as afore he hath declared.

34. To the xxxiiij^th^ he saieth, that vppon his arrivall from beyonde the Seas he was at the Maio^rs^ howse in Dover, and beeing there at Breakefaste there came into the saied howse, newlie arrived alsoe, Mr Thomas Sackvile and one Strūnge, whom he desired to sit downe wth him, and as they weare at Breakefast Mr Crispe, Captaine of the Castell there, came to him shewinge vnto him the Queene's Maties Commission, whereby he was charged to bring this Exa^t^ to the Courte, and that he shold take order that his Servūnts that came over with him shold not followe him by one daies Jornie, The wch he did, and came himself to the Courte in the chardge and custodie of the saied Mr Crispe, w^thout^ the Companie of his saied Servūnts; and saieth, that at Dover, nor from thense vntell his comminge to the Courte at Hartforde, he did not speake wth any other personne savinge wth those that did conduct him, and one

Goddarde his Servũnt, whom he founde stayed at Dover, wth whome he had noe conference, but onelie asked him what Newes, of whome he receaved noe answeare, for that the saied Mr Crispe, by vertewe of his saied Commission, did staie there further talke; and saieth that, nether at Hartforde nor at Ware, nor at any other place betweene that and the Tower where he now remayneth, he hadd no talke wth any other personne, soe far as he doth remember.

35. To xxxv^th^ he saieth, that he did, after the solempnizac̃on of Marriadge, and about vj dayes before his departure beyonde the Seas, conceave and Devise a wrytinge wth his owne hand in Parchm^t^, Sealed and Signed wth his owne hand, wherein he did signifie that his meaninge and intent was, that the saied Lady Catherine shold have and enjoy after his decease, for the terme of her life, soe much of his Lands and possessions as shold amount to the Yearelie vallewe of One Thousand pounds by the yeare for the maintenũnce of her Estate, wch saied wryting he delivered unto her owne handes abowt Six daies afore his saied Departure, And saieth that noe boddie was pryvie therevnto but he himself and the saied Lady Catherine: Moreover the saied Earle, being Examined vppon the exhibits this day concerning his Examinac̃on heretofore taken before the Lord Threasurer and others the xij^th^ day of September last, doth acknowledge and confesse the same to be subscribed with his owne hand, and alsoe doth acknowledge another Examinac̃on exhibited and taken the xiiij^th^ day of this p^r^sent month of Februarie, taken by my Lord of London and Sr William Petre, to be likewise subscribed with his owne hande.

Allsoe beeing interrogated whether he can or will name any other Witnesse, or vse any other proofe for declarac̃on of his saied p^r^tensed Marriadge and Solempnizacon of the same then he hath allreadie in his seu^r^all Examinac̃ons menc̃oned, Doth saie vppon his Oath that he nether can nor will name or vse any other Witness, nor doth knowe any other Witnesses or kinde of Proofe concerninge his saied Marriadge or solempnizac̃on thereof then he hath here afore in his severall examinac̃ons declared.

HARTFORDE.

Responsa Dni Comitis Hertfordioe ad Interrogat original.

The Ladie Catherine doth constantlie affirme that to her knowledge there was noe Creature lyvinge pryvie to this Marriadge but onelie those ꝑsonns recyted, affyrminge assuredlie that shee never sawe the Preiste before nor sithence, nor knoweth him not if shee shold see him againe. Soe continued the Lady Catherine from that tyme tell the death of the Ladie Iane, vsinge herself with the Earle as his Wife in her owne harte, gettinge his Companye sondrie tymes alone by the meanes of the Ladie Iane, whoe did use sondrie tymes to goe wth her to Th'erle in Channon Rowe; And after the death of the Ladie Iane shee had sometymes secrete Companie with the Earle by the meanes of a Woman of her own whose name is Leigh, and is now gon from her. Shee saieth that the saied Woman was never procured vnto it, but wold of herself, when she sawe my Lord and shee whisper together, withdrawe herself out of sight and leave them alone. The Ladie Catherine saieth she suspected herselfe to be with Child before the death of the Ladie Iane, and tolde her thereof, whoe answeared that then there was noe remedie but to be a knowen how the matter stoode, and the Earle himself sayed the lyke, and that they must abyde it and trust to the Queene's Mercy. The Ladie Catherine doth say, that Th'erle made meanes to have License to depart the Realme before shee suspected herself to be with Childe, as shee learned by the Ladie Iane, but Th'erle wolde in noe wise be acknowne unto her of it, but wold denie it, Sayinge that shee might be sewer he shold gett noe leave though he weare soe minded; But after this, when shee sawe a Pasport signed for his departure (as it was her chũnce to doe), it was noe small greif and troble vnto her. Yett still affirminge that nether shee nor hee (to her knowledge) made any bodie pryvie of their marriadge, or of any other matter betweene them; And that the first Creature that ever the Ladie Catherine brake the matter vnto was Misteris Sentlowe, wch was vppon the Saterday before her comminge to the Tower, at wch day shee told her both of her marriadge and beeing with Childe, Wherevpon shee saieth that Misteris Sentlowe fell into a great weepinge, sayinge that shee was very sorrie that shee had so don without the consent or knowledge of the Queene's Matie or any other of her ffriends: vppon the morrowe after, beeinge Sondaie the Tenth of August, the Ladie Catherine, suspectinge by the secrete

talke that shee sawe, both amongest menn and womenn, that her beeing wth Childe was knowen and espied out, and that the tyme came soe fast one that it cold noe longer be kept secreate, determined wth herself to breake the matter that night with the L. Robert Dudley, and followinge that minde went late in the eveninge vnto his lodginge and breake the matter with him, as she hath allreadie declared; and thus doth shee conclude, fastelie affirminge that shee hath saied the trooth in all this matter, and doth not hide, nor will hide, any thinge from the Queene's Matie herein, as shee desireth mercie or favo^r^ at her Ma^ts^ hands, for the Testimonie whereof shee hath, to every side of this wrytinge, Sett to her Hand.

CATHERINE HARTFORDE.

—*Earl of Hertford's Marriage, MS.* 1561, *Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl.*, 6286-48*e*, pp. 32-81.

15

(D D.)

Warrant addressed, in the name of Queen Elizabeth, to Warner, Lieutenant of the Tower.

Our pleasure is, that ye shall, as by our commandment, examine the Lady Catherine very straightly, how many hath been privy to the love between her and the Lord of Hertford from the beginning; and let her certainly understand that she shall have no manner of favour except she will show the truth, not only what ladies or gentlemen of this Court were thereto privy, but also what lords and gentlemen, for it doth now appear that sundry personages have dealt herein; and when it shall appear more manifestly, it shall increase our indignation against her if she will forbear to utter it. We earnestly require you to use your diligence in this. Ye shall also send to Alderman Lodge, secretly, for St. Low, and shall put her in awe of divers matters confessed by the Lady Catherine; and so also deal with her that she may confess to you all her knowledge in the same matters. It is certain that there hath been great practices and purposes; and since the death of the Lady Jane she hath been most privy. And as ye shall see occasion, so ye may keep St. Low two or three nights, more or less, and let her be returned to Lodge's or kept still with you, as ye shall think meet.—*Haynes's Burleigh State Papers.*

A list of the furniture with which the Lady Catherine's prison-chamber in the Tower was supplied, in August 1561, from the wardrobe there, will not be unamusing to the reader: it consisted of "five pieces of tapestry to hang the chamber; three window pieces of the like stuff; a sparver for a bed of changeable silk damask; a silk quilt of red striped with gold; a bed and boulster of downe with two pillows of downe; one white linnen quilt stuffed with wool; four pair of fustians, the one of six breadths, the others of five; two carpets of Turkey making; one small window carpet; one chair of cloth of gold raised with crimson velvet, with two pommels of copper gilt, and the Quenes Arms on the back; one cushion of purple velvet; two footstools covered with green velvet; one cubbard joined; and one bed, one boulster, and a counterpane for her woman." It must be owned that this list looks royal; but some marginal notes in the handwriting of Sir Edward Warner, the Lieutenant of the Tower, declare the whole to have been old, worn, broken, and dilapidated. Sir Edward Warner, in a letter to Sir William Cecil, Sept. 8th, 1563, says that the Lady Catherine did further injury to this furniture "with her monkeys and dogs."

(E E.)

[MS. Lansdowne, 6, Art. 33, orig.]

Lord John Gray to Sir Wm. Cecil, that his niece the Lady Catherine still pines away at the Queen's displeasure.

My good Cousin Cecil, the only desire and care that my lady hath of the Queen's Majesty's favour enforceth these few lines, as nature bindeth me to put you in remembrance of your offered friendship and great good will, already showed, to the full perfecting of the Queen's Majesty's favour in my niece. I assure you, cousin Cecil (as I have written unto my Lord Robert), the thought and care she taketh for the want of her Highness' favour pines her away. Before God I speak it, if it come not the sooner, she will not long live thus, she eateth not above six morsels in the meal. If I say unto her "Good Madam, eat somewhat to comfort yourself," she falls a weeping and goeth up to her chamber; if I ask her what the cause is

she useth herself in that sort, she answers me, "Alas, uncle! what a life is this to me, thus to live in the Queen's displeasure: but for my Lord and my children, I would to God I were buried." Good cousin Cecil, as time, places, and occasion may serve, ease her of this woful grief and sorrow, and rid me of this life, which I assure you grieveth me even at the heart roots. Thus beseeching God in this his visitation to preserve us with his stretched-out arm, and send us merely to meet, I salute you and my lady with my wife's most hearty commendations and mine. From Pirgo, the 20th of September.

By your loving cousin
and assured poor
friend during my life,
JOHN GREY.

To my loving cousin,
Sir William Cecil, Knight,
Chief Secretary to the
Queen's Majesty.

Ellis, Orig. Letters, vol. ii. p. 279.

[MS. Lansdowne, 6, Art. 37, orig.]

Lord John Gray to Sir William Cecil, enclosing the Lady Catherine's Petition to the Queen.

My good Cousin, I have herein enclosed the copy of my niece's letter to the Queen's Majesty, wherein I am to crave your friendly advice and counsel (before it be delivered to my Lord Robert) how you like it; for if you will have anything amended there I pray you note it, and my man shall bring it back to me again; for I would be loth there should be any fault found with any word therein written. Good cousin Cecil, as you may continue your friendship to the furtherance of the Queen's Majesty's most gracious favour and mercy towards her, I assure you she hath imputed no small part of her well-speeding unto your assured friendship, which I am sure neither she nor I need not to request the continuance thereof. Thus beseeching you to make my hearty commenda-

tions to my good lady my cousin your wife, I take my leave of you for this time. From Pirgo, the 7th of November, 1563.

By your loving cousin
and assured friend
to my small power,
JOHN GREY.

To my very loving cousin,
Sir William Cecil, Knight,
Chief Secretary to the
Queen's Majesty.

Ellis, Orig. Letters, vol. ii. p. 280.

Lady Catherine's Petition to the Queen.

I dare not presume, most gracious Sovereign, to crave pardon for my disobedient and rash matching of myself without your Highness' consent, I only most humbly sue unto your Highness to continue your merciful nature towards me. I acknowledge myself a most unworthy creature to feel so much of your gracious favour as I have done. My just-felt misery and continual grief doth teach me daily more and more the greatness of my fault, and your princely pity increaseth my sorrow, that have so forgotten my duty towards your Majesty —this is my great torment of mind. May it therefore please your excellent Majesty to license me to be a most lowly suitor unto your Highness to extend toward my miserable state your Majesty's further favour and accustomed mercy, which upon my knees in all humblewise I crave, with my daily prayers to God long to continue and preserve your Majesty's reign over us. From Pirgo, the 6th of November, 1563.

Your Majesty's most humble, bounden,
and obedient subject.

—*Ibid.*, p. 281.

[MS. Lansdowne, No. 6, Art. 43, orig.]

Lord John Gray to Sir William Cecil—still upon the grief of Lady Catherine.

The augmenting of my niece's grief in the want of the Queen's Majesty's favour enforceth me (besides my duty in

nature) every way to declare and recommend unto you her miserable and woful state: this three or four days she hath for the most part kept her bed, but altogether her chamber, in such wise as I thought once I should have been driven to have sent for some of the Queen's physicians; and I never came to her but I found her either weeping, or else saw by her face she had wept. Wherefore, good cousin Cecil, for the mutual love which ought to be between Christian men, and for the love wherewith God hath loved us, being his, procure by some way or means the Queen's Majesty's farther favour towards her; for assuredly she never went to bed all this time of her sickness but they that watched with her much doubted how to find her in the morning, for she is so fraughted with flame by reason of thought, weeping, and setting still, that many times she is likely to be overcome therewith; so as, if she had not painful women about her, I tell you truly, cousin Cecil, I could not sleep in quiet. Thus, with my hearty commendations to you and to my good lady my cousin, I wish you the same quiet of mind as to myself. From my house at Pirgo, the 12th of December, 1563.

By your loving cousin
and assured friend in his power,
JOHN GREY.

To my very loving cousin,
Sir William Cecil, Knight,
Chief Secretary to the
Queen's Majesty.

Ellis, Orig. Letters, vol. ii. p. 282.

(F F.)

Warrant for the removal of the Lady Catherine Grey from the Tower to the custody of her uncle, the Lord John Grey.

THE LORDS OF THE COUNCIL TO THE LORD JOHN GREY.

After our hearty commendations to your good Lordships, although it may seem strange unto you that, without any former knowledge given you, the Lady Catherine, your Lord-

ship's niece, is appointed to be removed out of the Tower to your house, yet we doubt not but ye will think the cause reasonable when ye shall understand it to be thus:—The Queen's Majesty, having consideration that the Tower of London is environed with infection of the plague, for the danger that might ensue to your niece there, hath been pleased of her compassion to grant that she should be removed from thence, as, upon much humble suit, her Majesty hath granted the like to the Earl of Hertford; and meaning not that she should be at any other liberty but to be free from that place of danger, thought best, in respect your Lordship is a nobleman and of grave consideration, to regard any trust committed to you by her Majesty, to commit the custody of the said lady to you, her only uncle and next cousin. And thus her Majesty willed us to show you the occasion of her sending to you, and hath commanded us also to write further unto your Lordship that her pleasure is the said lady shall remain with you and your wife as in custody; not to depart from you until her Majesty's pleasure shall be further known, neither to have any conference with any person being not of your household without knowledge of your Lordship or your wife. Which her Majesty meaneth she should understand of your Lordship, and observe, as some part of her punishment; and therein her Majesty meaneth herein to try her disposition, how she will obey that which she shall have in commandment. And surely of our own parts, for that we wish she should not long lack her Majesty's favour, but recover it by all good means, we heartily pray your Lordship to have regard that she use herself there in your house with no other demeanour than as though she were in the Tower, until she may attain more favour of her Majesty; for we must let you know that which is true, her Majesty hath at this present meant no more by this liberty but that she be out of the Tower from danger of the plague. And so we pray your Lordship let her plainly understand.

—*Haynes's Burleigh State Papers*, vol. i. p. 404.

(G G.)

Curia Wardorum et Liberationum. } 20 *Octobris termino Michaelis Anno Regni Regis Jacobi Angliæ* 5, *et Scotiæ* 41.

The Earl of Hartford and the Lord Mountjoye and others. } Whereas the 7th day of February termino Hillarii anno secundo Regis Jacobi, Mr. Newman, of counsel with the Right Honourable the Lord Mountegle, did the same day move the court to have a warrant for finding of an office after the death of the Lady Mary Gray deceased, that thereupon he might be admitted to prosecute his livery after her death for those lands which have long remained in her late Majesty's hands for lack of livery after her death, it was then ordered that a warrant for a writ or commission should be granted according to the law for finding of the said office, unless cause should be showed to this court to the contrary on Monday then next following: And whereas the 11th of February, in the same term, Sir Henry Montague, Knight, Recorder of London, of counsel with the Right Honourable Earl of Hartford and the Lord Bewchampe, did move that a stay might be made of the said writ until it should be decided, upon the two several petitions here exhibited, the one on the behalf of the said Lord Mountegle, and the other on the behalf of the Lord Bewchampe, which of the two lords is the right heir; and although Sir Francis Bacon, Knight, of counsel with the Lord Mountegle, did the same day make divers objections against the allegations made on the behalf of the said Earl and Lord Bewchampe, yet, considering it was not known unto the court who is heir unto the Lady Mary, and that the right heir, The Master of this court did the said eleventh day publish in open court, that although the King's Majesty be entitled to the profits of the lands until the livery be sued, and hath a great yearly revenue answered in this court, by reason that the same lands do remain in his Majesty's hands for want of livery, for that it was not the said eleventh day, or any time before, found by any office who was heir to the said Lady Mary, yet his Highness of his princely grace and favour is pleased that the parties whom it concerns may proceed to try their rights notwithstanding his Highness' title as aforesaid: And for the further

proceedings concerning the said petitions, for that the cause is of weight and of much importance, and although this court doth not intend to deprive either of the said parties from such speedy course of justice as is requisite in so difficult and so great a cause, yet that the Master and Council of the said court would be advised for some small time before any writ or commission should be granted. And whereas the 13th day of June, in Trinity term, in the third year of his Majesty's reign, touching the said two several petitions exhibited to this court, it was ordered, upon long hearing and debating of the cause by Mr. Sergeant Tanfield and Mr. Sergeant Hubbard, of counsel with the said Lord Bewchampe, and Sir Francis Bacon, Knight, Mr. Sergeant Hutton, and Mr. Walker, of counsel with the Lord Mountegle, in the presence of the Right Honourable the Earl of Salisbury, Master of this court, and also in the presence of the Right Honourable the Lord Chief Justice of England, and the Lord Anderson, and Lord Chief Baron, Judges Assistant to this court, that the said Lord Bewchampe and the said Lord Mountegle should forthwith exhibit unto this court their several bills of complaint, the one against the other, unto which they should make their several answers the same Trinity term, and so to proceed to commissions the said Trinity term for the examination of witnesses on both sides, to prove who is heir to the said Lady Graye, the same commissions to be returnable in Michaelmas term then next following; upon return whereof, and upon a new assembly of the Judges, this court would proceed to take such further order in the said cause as should appertain: And in the mean time a caveat to be entered with the clerk of this court that no writ or commission be made to inquire after the death of the said Lady Graye, without the privity of the Right Honourable Master of this court, and special order thereupon taken; and if it shall appear thereafter unto this court that the said Lord Beauchampe should use any delay on his part, that then this court would, upon consideration thereof, take such order therein as should appertain. And whereas the King's Majesty's Attorney-General, being then present in court at the debating of the aforesaid matter, did set forth a title for the King's Majesty to the lands in question between the aforesaid parties, which also this court did then discern to rest upon questions

of law, it was then ordered that his Majesty's said Attorney might, touching the same, either make a case and pursue the same as should seem best for his Majesty, or otherwise acquaint his Majesty therewith, and so to follow his Highness' direction and commandment therein. And whereas, touching the said last recited order of the 13th of June, it was the 19th day of October, in Michaelmas term, in the said third year of his Majesty's reign, ordered by the Right Honourable Master and Council of this court, in the presence also of the Right Honourable the three Lords Chief Justices Assistants of this court, upon hearing of Sir Francis Bacon, Knight, and Mr. Sergeant Foster, of counsel with the Lord Mounteagle, and Mr. Sergeant Tanfeild, and Mr. Sergeant Hoberte, of counsel with the said Lord Beauchampe, and upon reading also of the affidavit of Thomas Ward, gent., recorded and read in court this day, that in regard the speeches mentioned in the affidavit concerning Mr. Kirton were in open court denied by him to be true; That therefore the witnesses that were present at the time of the conference between the said Mr. Kirton and the said Mr. Ward should be forthwith examined ad informandum conscientiam judicis: And for that the counsel of the Lord Beauchampe did inform that the Right Honourable the Lady Marques of Northampton and Sir Arthure Hopton, Knight, are very material witnesses to be examined for his Lordship, and being very aged, and dwelling far hence in Wiltshire and Somersetshire, were not able to appear in this court to be examined, it was therefore then ordered by the assent of the Lord Mounteagle the same day present in court that a commission should be forthwith awarded to take their examinations at Salisburie upon the 4th day of November then next following, in which commission the Lord Mounteagle might join if his Lordship would, and might also counter-examine the said witnesses, if to his Lordship it should seem so good, the same commission returnable before the 20th day of November then next following. And touching the examination of the rest of the Lord Beauchampe's witnesses, it was further ordered the same time that they should be examined in this court at or before the said 20th day of November, and thereupon publication to be presently granted of all the depositions, to the end the causes

then depending in this court might receive a hearing in this court with expedition; and to the end that the Lord Mounteagle might have notice of such witnesses as the Lord Beauchampe shall produce in court, whereby his Lordship might counter-examine the said witnesses if he would, it was ordered at the same time that the solicitor of the Lord Beauchampe should deliver unto the Lord Mounteagle his attorney in court the names of such witnesses in writing as he would examine, the day before he would produce them to be examined in court as aforesaid: And whereas also the 28th of November, in the said Michaelmas term anno tertio of his Majesty's, upon hearing and debating of the matters in this court in variance between the said Right Honourable the Lord Beauchampe and the Lord Mounteagle, in the presence of the Right Honourable the Earl of Salisburie, Master of this court, and in the presence also of the two Lords Chief Justices and Lord Chief Baron, assistants to this court, forasmuch as it was required to have several offices found after the deaths of the Lady Katherine Graye and the Lady Mary Graye deceased; and the said two Lords parties did the same day in court agree to have the said offices found either in the county of Warwick, or in the county of Nottingham, as this court shall appoint; it was therefore ordered, upon hearing of Mr. Sergeant Tanfeild, Mr. Sergeant Nicholls, and Mr. Recorder of London, of counsel with the Lord Beauchampe, and Mr. Sergeant Foster and Mr. Sergeant Hutton, of counsel with the Lord Mounteagle, that two several commissions in the nature of Writs of Mandamus should be awarded unto indifferent commissioners on both sides to inquire after the deaths of both the said ladies: and to the en[d] that an indifferent and substantial jury might be returned in so weighty a cause, This court did then order that the Sheriffs of both the said counties should forthwith bring into this court their several books of freeholders for those counties, that thereupon this court might confer with the Judges of Assize of those counties for the better knowledge and information of the most substantial jurors, to the end that this court might thereupon select and choose the most worthy freeholders within one of the said counties where the most choice shall be of such persons, to which both of the

said Lords shall be called, and shall be at liberty to challenge on either side; and after challenge made this court would name one jury to find both offices within one of the said counties, with directions to the Sheriffs to return the jurors that should be nominated by the court accordingly, to appear before the commissioners in the county authorised in that behalf, before whom the said jurors shall be sworn; and after they should be so returned and sworn before the said commissioners, they should presently, without any evidence given on either side, adjourn the said jurors over into this court, to appear here upon the second Saturday of the term thence next following, to hear their evidence at the bar to be set forth by the counsel learned on both sides. And whereas the 12th of February Termino Hillarii anno tertio of his Majesty's reign, Sir Robert Digby, Knight, Sir Thomas Hole, Knight, Sir George Rawley, Knight, Sir Thomas Temple, Knight, Sir Clement Throgmorton, Knight; Samuell Marrow, Edward Baughton, Bartholomew Hales, and Edward Kynnersley, Esquires; George Warmer, Thomas Hunt, Robert Wilcoxe, Richard Caninge, Rafe Wolley, Richard Crispe, Ambrose Colmore, and John Camden, seventeen of the jury of the county of Warwick impanelled to inquire after the deaths of the said two ladies, were by the commissioners in that behalf authorised adjourned over according to the said last recited order of the 28th of November, to appear in this court the said second Saturday of the said Hilary term anno tertio of his Majesty's reign, to hear their evidence at the bar; who having recorded their appearance accordingly, and having then heard the evidence, as well on the behalf of the Right Honourable Edward Lord Beauchampe as also on the behalf of the Right Honourable Wm. Lord Mounteagle, fully and at large long debated by Mr. Sergeant Nicholls, Mr. Sergeant Altham, Mr. Recorder of London, and Mr. Hyde, of counsel with the said Lord Beauchampe, and by Sir Francis Bacon, Knight, Mr. Sergeant Foster, Mr. Sergeant Hutton, and Mr. Walker, of counsel with the said Lord Mounteagle, in the presence of the Right Honourable the Earl of Salisbury, Master of this court, and in the presence also of the Right Honourable the Lord Chief Justices of England, the Lord Chief Baron, Judges Assistants to this court, and in the presence of Mr. Justice

Warburton, and Sir Richard Swoyle and Sir John Bennetts, Knights, doctors of the civil law, being also called by this court for that purpose, the said jurors before named had Saturday then next following appointed, and several days after that day until the said 12th of February anno tertio of his Majesty's reign, to consider of their said evidence and to deliver up their verdict in open court. And because the said jurors had no evidence given upon debating of the cause, but only touching the point of the heir, it was desired by the said jury that they might hear their evidence also at the bar touching the dying seized, and the other points of the said several commissions, before the delivering up of their verdict, for whose satisfaction therein the said 12th of February, anno tertio of his Majesty's reign, was appointed, when as the said several offices were presented by the counsel learned on both sides, which being read in open court before the Judges aforenamed, and before the council of this court, and the proofs produced, were agreed unto by the counsel learned on both sides, saving in the point of the heir, which is the only point controverted between the said Lords parties in this suit; which offices and proofs in that behalf so agreed upon being read in the presence of the said jurors, there was this day produced in court, by the King's Majesty's Attorney-General and Solicitor, the said recited order here made the 13th day of June in Trinity term last, made before the bill of the said Lords parties, or either of them, here exhibited, wherein amongst other things it was then ordered, upon the then opening of the King's Majesty's title to the lands in question by his Highness' said Attorney-General, that he might either make a case touching the matters in law whereupon the King's title doth consist, and pursue the same as should seem best for his Majesty, or otherwise acquaint his Highness therewith, and so follow his Highness' direction and commandment therein. Now, because his Majesty's said Attorney-General did the said 12th day of February, anno tertio of his Majesty's reign, inform that according to the said order he hath framed a case on his Majesty's behalf, wherein he desired to be heard for his Highness before the jury delivered up their verdicts, because otherwise it might be dangerous to the jury to find a dying seized of the said Ladies Katherine and Mary, if that the law

should fall out for his Highness, it was therefore then ordered by this court, in the presence of the commissioners, Thomas Speceter, Esq., Wm. Harte, Esq., escheator, and Humfry Colles, Esq., Feodary of the said county of Warwick, that the said jurors should be then adjourned over to appear before the commissioners at Warwick upon Wednesday in Whitsun week then next following; and accordingly they were by the said commissioners adjourned, before which time it was expected that the Judges would resolve upon the said case and deliver their opinions unto this court, that thereupon this court might give directions unto the commissioners and jury to proceed accordingly; and in the mean time the said Lords parties to this suit to deliver each to other a counterpart of the several offices the said 12th day of February read and presented in open court. And whereas also Sir Thomas Dilke, Knight, and the feodary and escheator of the county of Warwick, three of the commissioners in that behalf authorised for execution of the several commissions awarded to inquire after the deaths of the said two ladies, have certified unto this court in writing remaining in the bundle of Trinity term, anno quarto of his Majesty's reign, that they had, according to an order of the second June then last before, adjourned the jury to appear before them at the town of Warwick, in the county of Warwick, upon the first of August then next following, upon hearing of Mr. Hyde, of counsel with the Right Honourable the Lord Beauchampe, it was the 9th of July, in Trinity term, anno quarto of his Majesty's reign, ordered by assent of Mr. Kirton, his Honour's solicitor, this day present in court, that the commissioners for finding of the said office should, on the aforesaid first day of August then next following, resort unto the said town of Warwick, and then and there should only adjourn the said jury over without any further proceedings, to appear again before them at the same town upon the 16th day of January then next following, before which time it was expected that the Judges would resolve of the case to them referred by this court. And this court did by the said order of the 9th of July enjoin the commissioners and jury that they should not deliver nor receive any verdict without special directions first signified unto them from this court in that behalf. And whereas it further

ordered the 18th of May, in Easter term last, upon the motion of Mr. Cholmelie, of counsel with the Right Honourable the Lord Beauchampe, that the jury in the county of Warwick, impanelled to inquire as aforesaid, should be adjourned over by the commissioners from Wednesday in Whitsun week until the 19th day of December next, as by the said several orders remaining of record in this honourable court appeareth: And whereas also the said Humfry Colles, Feodary of the county of Warwick, hath certified this court that, whereas the said jury between the said Lord Beauchampe and the Lord Mounteagle were by a former order of the Court of Wards and Liveries adjourned over to appear before the commissioners at Warwick on Thursday in Whitsun week last, and on Monday in the same week he the said Colles received by the hands of Mr. Kirton a further order from the said court to adjourn the same jury over from Wednesday in the said Whitsun week until the 19th of December next, upon which Wednesday Sir Thomas Dilke, Knight, the deputy escheator, and his self, three of the said commissioners, and Edward Boughton, Esq., High Sheriff of the county of Warwick, Sir George Rawley, Sir Thomas Temple, Sir Clement Throgmorton, Knights, Samuell Marrowe, Bartholemew Hales, Edward Kynnersley, Esqrs., George Warner, Thomas Hunt, Ambrose Colemore, John Camden, Richard Caninge, Robert Wilcoxe, Raphe Woolley, and Richard Crispe, gents., fifteen of the said jury, did, by reason of mistaking the day in the said order, and (as he the said Colles conceived) upon notice and request of their appearance that day by the said Mr. Kirton, repair to the said town, and upon their meeting (perceiving the mistaking) the most of them departed till the next day, being Thursday in Whitsun week, the day of their adjournment, at which day the said commissioners and jury made resort in the jury hall, and being called by him, the said Colles, upon the panel, they all appeared, and presently twelve of the jury first named uttered these words, viz. We are agreed of a verdict or presentment, and here do tender and offer the same unto you that are commissioners, and require you to receive, draw, and ingross it in form, as you in your places and skills know best to do; withal casting to the commissioners a paper folded; upon which instantly (as the

said Colles affirmeth by his said certificate) he caused to be delivered back again to them, not opening or suffering any one to see the contents thereof; and withal declared to them that he the said Colles had received the said order of the Court of Wards for to adjourn them over, telling them further that neither they (meaning the said jury) ought to offer, nor they (meaning the said commissioners) ought to receive any verdict or presentment of them at this time, and then read unto them openly the said order; and the same being so read unto them, they replied that they were bound in conscience so to do, saying the same order was mistaken, and that (as they conceived) it was no discharge of their proceedings; wherein (by the said certificate he affirmeth) that to his best skill and knowledge he gave them this answer, viz. that as well they the commissioners as the jury were to be directed by the order of the court, and further declared to them that the same was a cause of great consequence; and that it appeared by former orders of the court, to them the jurors and to them the commissioners directed, that the cause greatly concerned the King's title, which being doubtful was referred to all or the most of the Judges of the land for their opinions, and as yet the Judges had not agreed on the case; and also by the same orders which had been theretofore openly read unto them, neither they as commissioners nor they as jurors should proceed to any verdict without special directions of the said court. They, the said jurors, demanding the sight of them, the said Colles (as he affirmeth by his certificate) answered them that they were not in his hands, but returned into the court: all which notwithstanding they still pressed their verdict or presentment upon the said commissioners; and then Sir Thomas Dilkes took of them the said paper, and said he was bound by law to receive it, and did and would receive, though before, and that often, the said Colles willed him not to receive it, telling he could not receive prejudice by refusing it, and in receiving it would do more than he could justify. But having taken the paper into his hands, the said Colles calling to the Bailiff to make an oyez to adjourn over the said jury, the said Mr. Kirton required on the behalf of the said Lord Beauchampe, his master, that they (meaning the said commissioners) would do all things in

public, and openly declare or read the contents of their said verdict or presentment; whereunto the said Colles (as by his certificate he affirmeth) made answer that it was a thing not fit. Sir Thomas Dilkes (notwithstanding the said Colles forbade him so to do) did open the paper and publicly read the contents, which was not past a line or two; and that, by much ado getting the same paper into his hands from him, did throw it to the jury back again, which they received; and thereupon they the commissioners adjourned over the said jury to appear before them at the same place upon the said 19th day of December next, according to the said contents of the said order: which premises (as the said Colles by his certificate affirmeth) was the true manner of their proceedings, as by the same certificate remaining in this court appeareth. Now, forasmuch as upon full view and consideration of the said orders and certificate to the Right Honourable the Master of this court and other the Lords of his Majesty's Privy Council, this court conceiveth that as well the jurors before named appearing on the Thursday in Whitsun week last, that offered the said paper, as also the said Sir Thomas Dilkes, one of the said commissioners, hath committed an high and wilful contempt against this honourable court, offering and persuading the said commissioners, contrary to the said orders of this court made by assent of the said Lord Beauchampe and the said Lord Mounteagle and their counsel, to give and receive a presentment in paper; and the said Sir Thomas Dilkes, contrary to his duty in recording and publishing the same at the instance and request of the said Josias Kirton, solicitor for the said Lord Beauchampe, although the same was no sufficient inquisition or verdict according to their charge, yet by the same the court conceiveth that there was some corrupt and partial dealing in the same solicitor, jury, and commissioners, or some of them: therefore, for trial and manifesting thereof, it is ordered that his Majesty's attorney of this court shall attend the Honourable Sir Edward Cooke, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, one of the assistants of this court, who is desired by this court to take pains in the premises; and that they two shall examine as well the said commissioners and jurors, as also all others that they shall think convenient to call before them, upon their

oaths, to such articles or interrogatories as they shall think fit, to the intent to manifest their contempts so as the same may be censured according to justice and the merit of their contempts. —*From Decree Book of the Court of Wards*, 3-8 *Jac.* I., No. 5, part i. pp. 177-180.

(H H.)

. . . are all gree . . . . .
Kings Matie for the Earle of Hartford . . . . . .
and y^t the Delegates to be named in the . . . . . .
they enter into the exãiacon of the principall Cause . . . .
the strength and effect of the Impediments & preind . . . .
by the adverse ꝑtie, to stop thexãic̃on of the cause it . . .
the Appeale be deserted etc., as more at large is co . . . . .
Report. The matter being of great waight & conse . . .
it expedient, good care be taken in the forme of the said . . .
therefore we do hereby pray and require yo^w to make a . . .
a com̃ission as in yor learninge & experience is fit fo . . . . .
the case to graunt, and to cause Coppies of the said drau . .
agreed on by yo^w to be deliu̇yd to the Earle of Hartford . .
Mounteagle, that the same being considered of by them, . .
to yo^w, we may receaue it ꝑfected from yo^w, wherevpon . . .
of the names of such Co[m]ission^rs and Delagates as shalbe . .
wherein we pray yo^w to vse extraordiñy care and expedic . .
bye yo^w verie hartelie well to fare. From the Court at . .
the xxviij^th of Februarie 1604.

Yo^ur verie lovīng

ELLESMERE, Canc. J. DORSET.

—*Cotton MS. Vitellius C.* xvi. fol. 412.

(H H *a*.)

J . . . . . .
Salutem Ex ꝑt . . . . . .
Viri Dñi Edw Seymour, Co[mitis]
Hartfordiæ nobis graviter querela[mon]

stratũ est, Quod ante quamplurimos a[nnos] . iamdiu elapsos matrimoniũ verũ, purũ, et legitimũ inter eũ et nobiliss^m fæmina, ac ꝑclara familia (dũ vixit) oriundam, Dnām Catherinam Gray, iam demortuam, Contractũ, ac publicè et legitime solemnizatum fuit, Quodque eo non obstante ratione quarundam literaꝝ cõmissionalium & sereniss^am Dnām Elizabetham Angliæ Franciæ et Hibñiæ tunc, et iam nuper Reginam An^o Regni sui quarto, quibusdam honorandis, venerabilibus, et egregiis viris direct̃, Cõmissarij in eisdem literis noīati, sententiam quandam diffinitivam ad quadraginta duos annos elapsos, et vltra, coā eum tulerunt, eiq; valde nocivam et ꝑiudicialem; Per quam (inter alia) coā Matrimoniũ sic (vt ꝑfertur) contractũ et solemnizatum, expressè vel tacitè ꝓnunciarũt, eosq; simul incontinentèr vixisse, et ob id puniendos fore, vel in effectu similiter, declararunt. A qua quidem sententia licet p^rfatus Doīus Comes, loco et tempore congruis (vt asserit) appellaverit, suamq; diligentiam et perpetuam curam de tempore in tempus (vt ꝓponit)— adhibuerit ad appellac̃oem suam huiusmodi ꝓsequendam et faciendam: Multis tamen modis ac ratioībus ꝓplexis detentus et impeditus fuit,

. . . . . .

. . . . . uatenus sibi de remedio in
. . . . congrus ꝓ videre, eumq; ad ꝓ-
. . um appellac̃oem et impedim^ta humōi
. t ad appellac̃oem suam hm̄oi ꝓsequendum
admittere dignaremur. Nos verò eius
Petic̃ōi favorabiliter faventes añuentes,
ac veritatem in ea parte inquiri et investigari cupientes; Vobis, de quorum sana doctrina, ꝓbitate, integritate, ac in rebus gerendis circumspectioīs industria,

plurimũ in Dño confidimus, ex certa scientia ac ꝑtate nrã Regia, quam argui nolumus, per hæc scripta nrã cõmittimus, ac firmiter iniungendo mandamus, quatenus vocatis coram vobis præfato Dño Comite Hartfordiæ, ac prænobili viro Willo Parker Milite, Dño Mounteagle, quem etiam hoc negotiũ tangere et concernere novim ꝰ, appellac̃ois hmõi interposic̃oem, et præfati Dñi Comitis ad ꝓsequendam diligentiam necnon impedim^ta solùm (negotio principali secluso)' ꝓsecutioẽm appellac̃ois ꝑdictæ concernentia, ꝓ ꝑfatũ Dmũ alleganda, eorꝑq; causas et circumstantias, sum̃arie et de plano sine strepitu et figura Judicij, sola facti veritate inspecta, sine in ptes ꝑdictas audiatis et exãietis, ꝑfatũq; honorandũ virum Dñm Mounteagle alligac̃oes petic̃oes et defensiones suas in ꝑmissis coã hmõi appellac̃oem et impedim^ta . . . . . gacoĩbz et materijs tunc nu . . . . . ꝓte ꝓponendis cũ eaꝝ annexis con . . . . . cideñ et emergentibus, quatenus app . . . interposic̃oem, et ad ꝓsequendã diligentiam necnon q̃^atenus impedim^ta ꝑdicta tantu et non principale negotiũ concernũt auditis et discussis; Quid vobis de appellac̃oe et impedim^tis hmõi coptũ fuerit, atq; quot et qualia fuerunt impedim^ta hmõi. Ac nũ tot tanta et talia fuerũt, vt ab appellac̃ois ꝓsecutiõe ꝑfatũ Dnm̃ Comitem inevitabiliter retraxerint. Ac deniq; nũ impedm^ta hmõi iuste et legitimè ꝓbata sint nobis cũ ea qua congruè poteritis celeritate, specificetis, et in scriptis significetis. In cuius rei testimoniũ etc.

—*Cotton MS. Vitellius C.* xvi. fol. 418.

(H H *b*.)

. . . . . .

Justice W . . .
Doct^r Cæsar.
Do^r Dunne.
Do^r Swale.
Do^r Bennet.

It is referred to the ꝑsons above named to consy . . .
whether a Commission maye be graun . . . . . .
Lawe to examine over the Impediments . . . . . .
in the prosecuc̃ón of the Appeale w^thou . . . . . .
Medling wth the principall cause, L . . . . . .
Yea; then to drawe the forme of s . . . . . .
Commission, And they are desyred by . . . . . .
vse all convenient expedic̃ón. /

THO. ELLESMERE, Canc.
THO. DORSET.
HEN. NORTHAMPTON.
CRANBORNE.
J. POPHAM.

Indorsed

"18 Novẽb. 1604.
Mandamus de Cõtinc̃ioi causæ in 8°."

—*Cotton MS. Vitellius C.* xvi. fol. 522.

. . . . d De . . . . . .
de indiciis hocq̃ . . . . . .
Duoq̃ sunt Necessaria ad hoc et . . . . . .
prolatam. 2° vt sciat contra se vel ad s . . . . . .
singularis in verbo sciuerit declarata in cap concertationi de appell . . . .

introducendæ appellationis fatalia, non a die latæ s . . . .
tempore interpositæ appellationis currere incipiunt a . . .
appellat. C. suntq̃; duplicia, Legis, et Hominis. Legis . . .
Lex vel statutum. Hominis si Judex a quo, Certum . . .
appellationis tempus præscribat. Vtraq̃ sunt eiusdem effect .

. . . . int tex. in cap. ad Ec. vt de appell. n. [1]
. . . Legis minus ab homine Non prorogari. Hominis infra termin . . . prorogari potest. ordinatione Cameræ. 6. menses ad introducend . . . concedi perspicuum est. tit. 30, § 1 et 5, parte 2.

Prosequendæ, et finiendæ appellationis fatalia de iure . . . ad annũ, vel ex causa ad bieniũ conceduntur, quo temp . . . se appellationis causa non fit finita, appellatio erit disert . . . aut ei qui C. de tempor appellat et seperat. qu . . . huiusmodi fataliũ tempora currere incipiunt mirifice varia . . . per dd. vid. tamen Gait. L° j° obseruat. 141.
—*Cotton MS. Vitellius C.* xvi. fol. 518.

(H H c.)

. . . . . .
be graunted by the . . . . . .
reexaīnyne the former sente . . . . . .
be named in the Coīmission ang . . . . . .
enter into theexamynaco͂n of the princi . . . . .
and determyne the strenght and effect . . . . .
and p̄iudiciall exceptions obiected by the a . . .
stop theexamynaco͂n of the cause it self, an . . .
appeale be deserted etc. as more at lardge . . .
in yor sayed Reporte. The matter be im . . . .
and waight and consequence, we thinke . . . .
good care be taken in the forme of the sayed . . .
and therfore we do hereby praye and requ . . .
a draught of suche a Commission as in yor lea . . .
experience is fitt for his Matie in the case to . . .
and to cause coppies of the sayed draught so . . .
agreed on by yo^w to be deliu^red to the Earle . . .
and the Lo. Mounteagle, that the same be . . . .
of by them, and retorned againe to yo^w, we . . .
it pfected from yo^w, whervpon we will advy . . .

[1] Indistinct.

names of suche Comissionrs and Delegates as shal meet, wherin we praye yow to vse extraordinary expedicon. And so we bid etc.

Whitehall,
28 Fe. 1604.

Signed by	Directed to
Lo. Chancellor	Sr Julius Cesar
Lo. Threr	Sr Daniell Dune
Lo. Northampton	Sr Richard Swale
Lo. Cranborne	Sr John Bennett, or
Lo. Barwicke.	to any three.

—*Cotton MS. Vitellius C.* xvi. fol. 516. *Vide the original*, fol. 412.

(II.)

Tricesima pars *Paten de anno Regni Regis Jacobi* **Sexto.**

D Con E Edrō Dño Beauchamp. Rex Omibz archiepis &c. Cum in mentem nram revocem' qd in multitudine fidelium magnatum & pcerum suoz tutela Principu maxime consistat & qd salus reipublice in rebz arduis regimine auxilio & industria eoz pcipue quos Principes Honoz Titulis & claris Dignitatibz nobilitaverunt non minime pservet' cumq, eciam nob de sincera fidelitate & prompto obsequio dicti & fidelis Subditi nri Edwardi coiter vocat Dni Beauchamp als dict Edward Lord Beauchamp nob satis sit comptum Sciatis igit' qd nos fidelitat & obsequia sua pdict merito considerantes de gra nra spiali ac ex cta sciencia & mero motu nris Volum' ac suprema auctoritate & progtiva nra Regia qua fungim' ordinam' & concedim' p Psentes p nob heredibz & successoribz nris ex mera & spontanea gra & libero donō nro qd imediate post mortem pdicti consanguinei nri Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford et qm cito idem Edwardus Comes Hertford in fata decedat pdcus Edwardus coiter vocat Dominus Beauchamp als dict Edwarde Lorde Beauchamp sit & erit & heredes masculi de copore suo litime exeunt sint & erunt Baro & Barones Parliamenti & Regni nri Anglie ac heat & heant Sedem Locum & Vocem in singlis Parliamentis nris

heredum ℓ successoꝫ nr̃oꝫ infra idem Regnū nr̃m Anglie adtunc postea celebrand̄ seu tenend̄ int̄ alios Barones ut Barones Parliamenti ceteraq; Jura Privilegia Preeminencias ℓ Imunitates Statui Baronis in om̄ibꝫ rite ℓ de jure ꝑtineb quibꝫ ceteri Barones d̄ci Regni nr̃i Anglie antehac melius honorificentius ℓ liberius usi fuer̄ seu modo gaudent ℓ utunt̄ eidem Edwardo coīt̄ vocat̄ Dño Beauchamp als dict̄ Edward Lord Beachamp ℓ heredibꝫ masculis de corpore suo lit̄time exeunt Dam⁹ ℓ concedim⁹ eisq; adeo plene lib̄e ℓ integre uti ℓ gaudere sicut aliquis hujus Regni nr̃i Baro unq̄m usus fuit aut debuit ac ipm Edwardum coīt̄ vocat̄ Dn̄m Beauchamp als dict̄ Edward Lord Beauchamp ac heredes masculos suos de corpore suo lit̄time exeunt im̄ediate post mortem d̄ci Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford et q̄m cito ip̄e idem nunc Comes in fata decedat Baronem ℓ Barones Beauchamp ordinam⁹ ream⁹ erigim⁹ p̄ficim⁹ ℓ constituim⁹ ꝑ Pr̄sentes eidemq; Edwardo coīt̄ vocat̄ Dño Beauchamp als dict̄ Edward Lorde Beauchamp ꝑ Pr̄sentes Dam⁹ ℓ concedim⁹ q̄d ip̄e im̄ediate post mortem p̄dict Edwardi modo Comitis Hertford et q̄m cito idem Edwardus Comes Hertford in fata decedat Nomen Statum Gradum Stilum Titulum Honorem ℓ Dignitatem Baronis Beauchamp cum om̄ibꝫ ℓ singlis Preeminencijs Honoribꝫ cet̄isq; quisbuscunq; h̄m̄oi Statui Baronis Beauchamp ꝑtineū sive spectaū h̄eat ℓ h̄ere possit ℓ valeat sibi ℓ hered̄ masculis suis de corpore suo lit̄time exeunt Et si contingat ip̄m Edwardum coīt̄ vocat̄ Dn̄m Beauchamp als dict̄ Edward Lord Beauchamp obire vivente d̄co nunc Comite Hertford tunc ex ub̄iori gr̃a nr̃a Volum⁹ ordinam⁹ ℓ concedim⁹ ꝑ nob̄ heredibꝫ ℓ successoribꝫ nr̃is ꝑ Pr̄sentes q̄d im̄ediate post mortem p̄d̄ci Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford et q̄m cito idem Edwardus Comes Hertford in fata decedat Edwardus Filius natu maxim⁹ d̄ci Edwardi coīt̄ vocat̄ Dn̄i Beauchamp als dict̄ Edward Lorde Beauchamp ℓ hered̄ sui Masculi de corpore p̄d̄ci Edwardi Pr̄is sui lit̄time ex̄eun̄ sit ℓ sint Baro ℓ Barones Parliamenti ℓ Regni nr̃i Anglie ac h̄eat ℓ h̄eant Sedem Locum ℓ Vocem in sing̃lis Parliamen̄ nr̃is heredum ℓ successoꝫ nr̃oꝫ infra d̄m Regnum nr̃m Anglie adtunc postea celebrand̄ seu tenend̄ int̄ alios Barones ut Barones Parliamenti cet̄aq; Jura Privilegia Preeminentias ℓ Imunitates Statui Baron̄ in om̄ibꝫ rite ℓ de jure p̄tinent quibꝫ cet̄i Barones d̄ci Regni nr̃i

Anglie antehac melius honorificentius & liberius usi fuerunt seu modo gaudent & utunt^r eidem Edwardo Filio seniori dĉi Edwardi coĩ^t vocat^ Dñm Beauchamp als dict^ Edward Lord Beauchamp & heredibz masculis suis ꝑdĉis Dam^s & concedim^s eisꝙ dĉm Edrm Filiꝺ ac hered masculos suos ꝑdict^ adeo plene liĉe & integre uti & gaudere volum^s sicut aliquis hujus Regni nr̃i Baro unq̃m usus fuit aut debuit ac ip̃m Edwardum Filiꝺ & heredes masculos suos ꝑdĉos im̃ediate post mortem dĉi Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford et q̃m cito idem Edwardus nunc Comes Hertford in fata decedat Baronem & Barones Beauchamp ordinam^s cream^s ergim^s ꝑficim^s & constituim^s ꝑ P^esentes ac tunc eidem Edwardo Filio ꝑ P^esentes Dam^s & concedim^s q̃d ip̃e im̃ediate post mortem ꝑdĉi Edwardi modo Comitis Hertford et q̃m cito idem nunc Comes in fata decedat Nomen Statum Gradum Titulum Stilum Honorem & Dignitatem Baronis Beauchamp cum om̃ibz & singl̃is P^eminencijs Honoribz cet^9isꝙ quibuscunq; him̃oi Statui Baronis Beauchamp ptinent sive spectant ĥeat & ĥere possit & valeat sibi & heredibz suis masculis de copore dĉi Edwardi coĩ^t vocat^ Dñi Beauchamp als dict^ Edward Lord Beauchamp Pr̃is sui littime exeun^t Et si contingat ip̃m Edwardum coĩ^t vocat^ Dñm Beauchamp als dict^ Edward Lorde Beauchamp obire in vita dĉi Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford ip̃mq; Edwardum Filiꝺ ejus eciam in vita dĉi nunc Comitis Hertford obire habent exitum masculum de corpore suo littime ꝓcreat^ in plena vita existen^t tempore mortis ip̃ius nunc Comitis Hertford tunc ult^9ius Volum^s & concedim^s ꝑ nob heredibz & successoribz nr̃is ꝑ P^esentes q̃d illa & him̃oi ꝑsona que tempore mortis ꝑdĉi nunc Comitis Hertford fũit ꝓx heres masculus de copore ejusdem Edwardi Filij & heredes masculi ꝑsone illius de corpore dĉi Edwardi coĩ^t vocat^ Dñi Beauchamp aĺs dict^ Edward Lorde Beauchamp littime exeun^t im̃ediate post mortem ejusdem nunc Comitis et q̃m cito idem Comes in fata decedat^ sit^ & sint Baro & Barones Parliamenti et Regni nr̃i Anglie ac ĥeat & ĥeant Sedem Locum & Vocem in singl̃is Parliamentis nr̃is heredum & successoz nr̃oz infra dĉm Regnꝺ nr̃m Anglie adtunc postea celebranĉ seu tenenĉ int^9 alios Barones ut Barones Parliamenti cet^9aq; Jura Privilegia P^eminencias & Im̃unitates Statui Baronis in om̃ibz rite & de jure ꝑtinen^t quibz cet^9i Barones hujus Regni nr̃i

Anglie antehac melius honorificencius ℓ liberius usi fuerunt seu modo gaudent ℓ utunt' eidem ꝑsone qui sic fu'it ꝑxim' heres masculus de corpore p̄dči Edwardi Filij liťťime ꝑcreať et heredibꝫ masculis ejusdem ꝑsone de corpore dči Edwardi coiť vocať Dm̄ Beauchamp als dči Edward Lord Beauchamp liťťime exeuñ Dam' ℓ concedim' eisꝙ eandem ꝑsonam que sic fu'it ꝑxim' heres masculus de copore p̄dči Edwardi Filij liťťime p̄creať ℓ heredes masculos p̄dicť ꝑsone illius adeo plene liḃe ℓ integre uti ℓ gaudere volum' sicut aliquis hujus Regni nr̄i Baro unq̄m usus fuit aut debuit et tunc ꝑsonam illam ℓ heredes suos masculos de corpore dči Edwardi coiť vocať Dñm Beauchamp als dči Edward Lord Beauchamp liťťime exeuñ im̄ediate post mortem dči nunc Comitis Hertford Et q̄m cito idem nunc Comes in fata decedat Baronem ℓ Baronc̃s Beauchamp cream' p̄ficim' erigim' ℓ constituim' ꝑ P'sentes Tumꝙ eciam eidem ꝑsone ℓ heredibꝫ suis masculis de corpore dči Edwardi Comiť vocať Dm̄ Beauchamp als dči Edward Lord Beauchamp liťťime exeuñ Nomen Statum Gradum Stilum Titulum Honorem ℓ Dignitatem Baronis Beauchamp cum om̄ibꝫ ℓ singlis P'eminentijs Honoribꝫ cet'isꝙ quibuscunꝙ hm̄oi Statui Baronis Beauchamp spectañ ℓ ꝑtineñ Dam' ℓ concedim' ꝑ P'sentes Et si contingat ip̄m Edr̄m coiť vocať Dñm Beauchamp als dicť Edward Lorde Beauchamp obire in vita dči nunc Comitis Hertford ip̄mꝙ Edwardum Filiꝺ ejus obire sine exitu masculo de corpore suo liťťime ꝑcreať viveñ dčo Edwardo nunc Comiť Hertford tunc eciam de uḃiori gr̃a nr̃a Volum' ordinam' ℓ concedim' ꝑ noḃ heredibꝫ ℓ successoribꝫ nr̄is q̄d im̄ediate post mortem p̄dči Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford et q̄m cito idem Edwardus Comes Hertford in fata decedat Wilts Scdus Filius dči Edwardi conumiť vocať Dñm Beauchamp als dči Edwarde Lorde Beauchamp ℓ heredes masculi ip̄ius Wilti de corpore dči Edwardi coiť vocať Dn̄i Beauchamp als dči Edward Lorde Beauchamp liťťime ꝑcreat sit ℓ sint Baro ℓ Barones Parliamenti et Regni nr̄i Anglie ℓ ħeat ℓ ħeant Sedem Locum ℓ Vocem in singlis Parliamentis nr̄is heredum ℓ successoꝫ nr̄oꝫ infra dčm Regnꝺ nr̄m Anglie adtunc postea celebrand̄ seu tenend̄ cet'aq; Jura Privilegia P'eminentias ℓ Im̄unitates Statui Baronis in om̄ibꝫ rite ℓ de Jure ꝑtineñ quibꝫ ceteri Barones hujus Regni nr̄i Anglie antehac melius honorificentius ℓ libe-

rius usi fuerunt seu modo gaudent ℓ utuntᵘ eidem Willo et heredibz masculis suis de corpore dči Edwardi coiſ vocaſ Dñi Beauchamp alˢ dči Edward Lord Beauchamp Prīs sui liᵗᵗime exeunt Damˢ ℓ concedimˢ eisq; eundem Willm ℓ heredes masculos suos ꝑdcos adeo plene liḃe ℓ integre uti ℓ gaudere volumˢ sicut aliquis hujus Regni nr̄i Baro unq̄m usus fuit aut debuit ac tunc ip̄m Willm ℓ heredes suos masculos de corpore dči Edwardi coiſ vocaſ Dñi Beauchamp alˢ dči Edward Lord Beauchamp liᵗᵗime exeunt imediate post mortem dči Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford et q̄m cito idem Edwardus nunc Comes Hertford in fata decedat Baronem ℓ Barones Beauchamp ordinamˢ creamˢ ꝑficimˢ erigimˢ ℓ constituimˢ ꝑ Pˢentes eidemq; Willo ꝑ Pˢentes Damˢ ℓ concedimˢ q̃d ipe imediate post mortem ꝑdči Edwardi modō Comitis Hertford et q̄m cito ipe idem nunc Comes in fata decedat Nomen Statum Gradum Stilum Titulum Honorem ℓ Dignitatem Baronis Beauchamp cum om̄ibz ℓ singlis Pᵉeminencijs Honoribz ceᵗisq; quibuscunq; hm̄oi Statui Baronis Beauchamp ꝑtineñ sive spectañ ħeat ℓ ħere possit ℓ valeat sibi ℓ heredibz suis masculis de corpore dči Edwardi coiſ vocaſ Dñi Beauchamp alˢ dči Edward Lorde Beauchamp Prīs sui liᵗᵗime exeunt Et si contingat ꝑdc̄m Edwardum coiſ vocaſ Dñm Beaucamp alˢ dc̄m Edward Lorde Beauchamp obire in vita dči Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford dc̄mq; Edwardum Filiū suū obire sine hered masclo de corpore ipius Edwardi Filij liᵗᵗime exeuñ viveñ nunc dco Comite Hertford ip̄mq; Willm eciam obire in vita dči nunc Comitis Hertford habent Exitum masculum de corpore suo liᵗᵗime ꝓcreaſ in plena vita existeñ tempore mortis dči nunc Comitis Hertford tunc ultᵒius volumˢ ℓ concedimˢ ꝑ nob heredibz ℓ successoribz nr̄is ꝑ Pˢentes quod illa ℓ hm̄oī ꝑsona que tempore mortis ꝑdči nunc Comitis Hertford fuit ꝑx heres masculus de corpore ejusdem Willi ℓ heredes masculi ꝑsone illius de corpore dči Edwardi coiſ vocaſ Dñi Beauchamp alˢ dči Edward Lorde Beauchamp liᵗᵗime exeunt imediate post mortem ejusdem nunc Comitis et q̄m citō idem Comes in fata decedat sit ℓ sint Baro ℓ Barones Parliamenti ℓ Regni nr̄i Anglie ℓ ħeat ℓ ħeant Sedem Locum ℓ Vocem in singlis Parliamentis nr̄is heredum ℓ successoz nr̄oz infra dc̄m Regnū nr̄m adtunc postea celebrandō seu tenend ceᵗaq; Jura Privi-

legia P^e^eminentias ℔ Imunitates Statui Baronis in om̄ib3 rite ℔ de Jure ꝑtinen̄ quib3 cet9i [Barones hujus Regni nr̄i Anglie antehac melius honorificentius ℔ liberius usi fuerint sive modo gaudent ℔ utunt^r^ eidem ꝑsone que sit fuerit ꝑxim^s^ heres masculus de corpore p̄dci Willi litt̄ime ꝑcreat ℔ heredib3 musculis ejusdem ꝑsone de corpore dci Edwardi coīt vocat Dom̄ Beauchamp als dict Edward Lorde Beauchamp litt̄ime exeunt Dam^s^ ℔ concedim^s^ eisq; eandem ꝑsonam que sic fuerit ℔ ꝑxim^s^ heres masculus de corpore p̄dci Willi litt̄ime ꝑcreat ℔ heredes masculos p̄dict ꝑsone illius adeo plene lib̄e ℔ integre uti ℔ gaudere volum^s^ sicut aliquis hujus Regni nr̄i Baro unqm̄ usus fuit aut debuit ℔ tunc talem ꝑsonam ℔ heredes suos masculos de corpore p̄dci Edwardi coīt vocat Dm̄ Beauchamp als dci Edward Lorde Beauchamp litt̄ime exeun̄ Baronem ℔ Barones Beauchamp creami^s^ p̄ficim^s^ erigim^s^ ℔ constituim^s^ ꝑ P^e^sentes tumq; eciam eidem ꝑsone ℔ heredib3 suis masculis de corpore dci Edwardi coīt vocat Dm̄ Beauchampe als dci Edwarde Lorde Beauchamp litt̄ime exeun̄ Nomen Statum Gradum Stilum Titulum Honorem ℔ Dignitatem Baronis Beauchamp cum om̄ib3 ℔ singlis P^e^eminencijs Honorib3 ceīsq; quibuscunq; hm̄oī Statui Baronis Beauchamp spectan̄ ℔ ꝑtinen̄ Dam^s^ ℔ concedim^s^ ꝑ P^e^sentes Et si contingat p̄dcm Edwardum coīt vocat Dm̄ Beauchamp als dict Edwarde Lorde Beauchamp obire vivente dēo nunc Comite Hertford dcosq; Edwardum ℔ Willm Filios suos in vita ip̄ius nunc Comitis Hertford obire sine exitu masculo de corporib3 suis litt̄ime ꝑcreat tunc volum^s^ ordinam^s^ ℔ concedim^s^ ꝑ nob heredib3 ℔ successorib3 nr̄is ꝑ P^e^sentes q̄d im̄ediate post mortem dci Edwardi nunc Comitis Hertford Et q̄d cito idem nunc Comes in fata decedat Franciscus t9cius Filius dci Edwardi coīt vocat Dm̄ Beauchamp als dci Edwarde Lorde Beauchamp ℔ heredes sui masculi de corpore dci Edwardi coīt vocat Dm̄i Beauchamp als dci Edward Lord Beauchamp P̄ris sui litt̄ime ꝑcreat sit ℔ sint Baro ℔ Barones Parliamenti ℔ Regni nr̄i Anglie ac ħeat ℔ ħeant Sedem Locum ℔ Vocem in singlis Parliamentis nr̄is heredum ℔ successo3 nro3 infra dcm Regnm nr Anglie adtunc postea celebrand seu tenend ceīaq; Jura Privilegia P^e^eminentias Imunitates Statui Baronis in om̄ib3 rite ℔ de jure ꝑtinen̄ quib3 ceīi Barones hujus Regni

nr̃i Anglie antehac melius honorificentius ꝯ liberius usi fuerunt sive modo gaudent ꝯ utunt᷑ eidem Francisco ꝯ heredib᷒ suis masculis de corpore dc̃i Edwardi coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄i Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃i Edwarde Lorde Beauchamp Pr̃is sui lit̃time ꝓcreat̃ dam⁹ ꝯ concedim⁹ eisq᷒ cundem Franciscum ꝯ heredes masculos suos ꝑdc̃os adeo plene lib̃e ꝯ integre uti ꝯ gaudere volum⁹ sicut aliquis hujus Regni nr̃i Baro unqm̄ usus fuit aut debuit ac tunc ipm̄ Franciscum ꝯ heredes suos masculos de corpore dc̃i Edwardi coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄i Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃i Edward Lord Beauchamp Pr̃is sui lit̃time exeunt̃ imediate post mortem dc̃i nunc Comitis Hertford et q̃m cito idem nunc Comes Hertford in fata decedat Baronem ꝯ Barones Beauchamp ordinam⁹ cream⁹ erigim⁹ ꝑficim⁹ ꝯ constituim⁹ ꝑ Pⁿsentes eidemq᷒ Francisco tunc dam⁹ ꝯ concedim⁹ q̃d ipe imediate post mortem ꝑdc̃i Edwardi modo Comitis Hertford et q̃m cito idem Comes in fata decedat Nomen Statum Gradum Stilum Titulum Honorem ꝯ Dignitatem Baronis Beauchamp cum om̄ib᷒ ꝯ singlis Pⁿeminencijs Honorib᷒ cet̃isq᷒ quibuscunq᷒ hm̄oī Statui Baronis Beauchamp ꝑtinen̄ sive spectan̄ ħeat ꝯ ħere possit ꝯ valeat sibi ꝯ heredib᷒ suis masculis de corpore pᵒdc̃i Edwardi coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄i Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃i Edward Lord Beauchamp Pr̃is sui lit̃time exeunt̃ Et denuo ꝑ majori securitate eisdem Edwardo coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄o Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃o Edward Lorde Beauchamp ꝯ heredib᷒ suis masculis de corpore suo lit̃time exeunt̃ si idem Edwardus coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄s Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃us Edward Lorde Beauchamp dict̃ modo Comitem Hertford supvixerit ꝯ in defect̃ inde tunc pᵒfato Edwardo Filio suo ꝯ heredib᷒ suis masculis de corpore dc̃i Edwardi coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄i Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃i Edwarde Lorde Beauchamp Pr̃is sui lit̃time ꝓcreat̃ Et ꝑfat̃ Willo ꝯ heredib᷒ suis masculis de corpore dc̃i Edwardi coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄i Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃i Edward Lorde Beauchamp Pr̃is sui lit̃time ꝓcreat̃ Et pᵒfato Francisco ꝯ heredib᷒ suis masculis de corpore dc̃i Edwardi coīt̃ vocat̃ Dn̄i Beauchamp aꝫ dc̃i Edward Lord Beauchamp Pr̃is sui lit̃time exeun̄ fiend de om̄ib᷒ ꝯ singlis Pⁿmissis modo ꝯ forma ꝑdc̃is ꝯ scdm veram intenc̃oēm nr̃am in his Lr̃is nr̃is Paten̄ exꝑss̄ ħendum gaudend̄ ꝯ ꝓformand de ampliori gr̃a nr̃a ꝑ nob᷒ heredib᷒ ꝯ successorib᷒ nr̃is Volum⁹ ꝯ concedim⁹ eisdem Edwardo Edwardo Willo ꝯ Francisco ꝯ cuilt̃ co᷒ ꝑ Pⁿsentes q̃d talis eo᷒ ꝯ heredum mas-

culoz suoz de corpore dči Edri Pris lit̃time ꝓcreaꝰ qualis post mortem ꝑdci nunc Comitis Hertford ꝑ veram intenc̃oem ñram in his Lris nris Patentibz supius exꝑssꝫ menconat' appunctuat' vel designat' fore Baro Beauchamp ħeat ꝯ ꝑ Warrantum haz Lraz nraz Patenciꝺ ħere possit ꝯ valeat sibi ꝯ heredibz suis masculis de corpore ejusdem Edwardi coiꝰ vocaꝰ Dñi Beauchamp alꝫ dči Edward Lorde Beauchamp lit̃time exeunꝰ alias Lras nras Patentes heredum ꝯ successoz nroz sub magno sigillo Anglie in debiꝰ legis forma fiend modo ꝯ forma ꝑdcis prout ꝑ eaz vel eoz alicujus Consiliꝺ in lege erudiꝰ roñabiliꝰ devisaꝰ forent ꝑ eoz seu eoz alicujus meliori pleniori ꝯ firmiori jure titlo ꝯ possessione essendi Baro ꝯ Barones Parliamenti ꝯ Regni nri Anglie Et Baro ꝯ Barones Beauchamp ut ꝑdcm est Et ħend obtinend ꝯ gaudend ꝑdicꝰ Nomen Statum Gradum Stilum Titulum Honorem ꝯ Dignitatem Baronis ꝯ Baronꝺ Beauchamp cum oĩibz ꝯ singlis Pᵉeminencijs Honoribz ceꝯisq; quibuscunq; ħmõi Statui Baronis Beauchamp ꝑtineñ sive spectañ aut eundem Statum quovismodo tangeñ vel concerneñ Eo q̃d exꝑssa menc̃o &c. In Cujus rei &c. T. R. apud Westm̃ quartodecimo die Maij.

℘ Bře de Privato Sigillo, &c.

(J J.)

Tertia pars *Paten* de anno RR *Caroli* Decimo Septimo.

D Coñ Dignitat Marchionis ꝑ Willo Comiꝰ Hertꝫ } Rex &c. Archiepis Ducibz Marchionibz Comitibz Vicecomitibz Epis Baronibz Militꝰ Prepositis Libis Hominibz ꝯ oĩibz Ministris ꝯ Subditis nris quibuscunq; ad quos ꝑsentes Lre ꝑveñint Saltm Nos ꝑcharissimi Consanguinei ꝯ ꝑ qᵐ fidelis consiliar' nri Willi Comitis Hertꝫ prudenciam eximiam gravitatem circumspecc̃oem ꝓbitaꝰ ꝯ moꝝ suavitatem singularem ꝑꝰ suñu erga nos ꝯ res nras animi affectum serio intuentes, Atq; insuꝑ recolentes qᵐ illustri ꝑsapia sit oriundus videlꝰ Filius ꝯ heres Edri Seymour Dñi Beauchampe Filij ꝯ Hered Edri nuꝑ Comiꝰ Hertꝫ adeoq; Edri nuꝑ Ducis Somersetꝰ ꝑ nepos unde nob eciam sanguine conjunctus est eum in

celsiorem honoris (qui tunc revera genuinus eum condign̄ fit meritis eminencior' p̄miū) grad̄ stil̄ ac titulum scīlt in grad̄ stilum ꝯ titul̄ Marchionis evchere decrevim⁹ Sciatis igit⁹ q̄d nos de Gr̄a nr̄a sp̄iali ac ex certa sciencia ꝯ mero motu nr̄is p̄fat̄ Will̄m Comit̄ Hertf̄ in Marchion̄ Hertford necnon ad stat gradum stilum titulum dignitat' nōen ꝯ honor' Marchionis Hertf̄ erexim⁹ p̄ficim⁹ insignivim⁹ constituim⁹ ꝯ creavim⁹ Ip̄mq̄ Will̄m Comit̄ Hertf̄ Marchion̄ Hertf̄ necnon ad stat̄ gradum stilum titulum dignitat nōen ꝯ honorem Marchionis Hertf̄ tenore p̄senciū erigim⁹ p̄ficim⁹ insignim⁹ constitum⁹ ꝯ cream⁹ ꝑ P^esentes Eidemq̄ Will̄o nōen stilum ꝯ titulum Marchion̄ Hertf̄ dedim⁹ ꝯ p̄buim⁹ ac ꝑ P^esentes dam⁹ ꝯ p̄bem⁹ ac ip̄m Will̄m h̄m̄oī statu titulo honor' ꝯ dignitat̄ Marchionis Hertf insignim⁹ investim⁹ ꝯ realit̄ nobilitam⁹ ꝑ P^esentes Habend̄ ꝯ Tenend̄ stat̄ stilum titulum dignitat̄ nōen ꝯ honorem Marchion̄ Hertf cum omibꝫ ꝯ singulis p̄heminenc' honor' ceī̄sq̄ h̄moī statui Marchion̄ ꝑtinen̄ appenden̄ sive spectan̄ p̄fat̄ Will̄o ꝯ hered̄ suis mascul̄ de corpore suo exeun̄ imp̄p̄m in tam ampl̄ altior ꝯ honorificencior' modo ꝯ forma ꝑ ut aliquis Marchio hujus Regni nr̄i Angl̄ p̄antea unq⁹m h̄uit usus seu gavīs fuit. Volentes ꝯ ꝑ P^esentes concedentes ꝑ nob̄ hered̄ ꝯ successor' nr̄is q̄d p̄dict' Will̄s ꝯ heredes sui mascul̄ p̄dict̄ dict̄ nōen stilum titulum grad̄ stat̄ honor' ꝯ dignitat̄ p̄dict̄ successive gerant ꝯ h̄eant ꝯ ꝑ nōen Marchionis Hertf̄ successive vocitent⁹ ꝯ nuncupent⁹ ꝯ quīlt̄ eoꝝ vocitet⁹ ꝯ nuncupet⁹ ꝯ q̄d idem Will̄s ꝯ hered̄ sui mascul̄ p̄dict̄ successive ut Marchion̄ Hertf̄ teneant⁹ tractent⁹ ꝯ reputent⁹ ꝯ eoꝝ quīlt̄ t̄eneat⁹ tractet⁹ ꝯ reputet⁹ h̄eantq̄ teneant ꝯ possideant dict̄ Will̄s ꝯ hered̄ sui mascul̄ p̄dict̄ ꝯ eoꝝ quīlt̄ h̄eat teneat ꝯ possideat sedem locum ꝯ vocem in Parliamento ꝯ Publicis Comitijs atq̄ Consilijs nr̄is hered̄ ꝯ successoꝝ nr̄oꝝ infra Regnū nr̄m Angl̄ inꝯ at̄ Proc̄es ꝯ Magnates hujus Regni nr̄i Angl̄ ut Marchio Hertf̄ Necnon dict̄ Will̄s ꝯ hered̄ sui mascul̄ p̄dict̄ gaudeant ꝯ utant⁹ ꝯ eoꝝ quīlt̄ qaudeat ꝯ utat⁹ ꝑ nōen Marchion̄ Hertf̄ oībꝫ ꝯ singulis jur' privileḡ p̄heminenc̄ ꝯ īmunitat̄ statui Marchion̄ in oībꝫ rite ꝯ de jure ꝑtinen̄ quibꝫ ceī̄ Marchiones hujus Regni Angl̄ ante hec tempora melius honorificencius ꝯ quiecius usi ꝯ gavīs fuer' seu in p̄senti gaudent ꝯ utunt⁹. Et quia crescente stat̄ celsitudine necessaꝝ crescent sumptus ꝯ m̄a grandiora ac ut idem

Wiłłs ꝯ hered sui mascul ꝑdict melius decencius ꝯ honorificencius stat ꝑdict Marchion̄ ac m̄a ipo Wiłło ꝯ hered suis mascul ꝑdict incumben̄ manutenere ꝯ supportare valeant ꝯ eoꝝ quīlt valeat, Ideo de uberiori Grā nr̄a Dedim⁹ ꝯ Concessim⁹ ac ꝑ P⁹sentes ꝑ nob hered ꝯ successor' nr̄is Dam⁹ ꝯ Concedim⁹ ꝑfat Wiłło ꝯ hered suis mascul ꝑdict imꝑpm triginta libr feod sive añuat reddit singul annis ꝓcipiend de exit ꝓfic ꝯ revenc̄on̄ magne ꝯ parve custum̄ ꝯ subsid nr̄ nob conces̄s, seu imposteꝝ nob hered vel successor' nr̄is concedend em̄gen̄ infra port Civitat nr̄e London̄ ꝑ manus Custumar' sive Collector' n̄r' hered ꝯ successoꝝ nr̄oꝝ ibm ꝑ tempor' existen̄ ad t̄minos Pasche ꝯ Sc̄i Michis Archi ꝑ equales porc̄oes añuatim solvend Ac ult̄ius volum⁹ ac ꝑ P⁹sentes ꝑ nob hered ꝯ successor' nr̄is de ampliori Grā nr̄a sp̄iali Concedim⁹ ꝑfat' Wiłło ꝯ heredibꝫ suis mascul ꝑdict q̄d he Lr̄e nr̄e Paten̄ vel irrotulamen̄ eaꝺem sufficient ꝯ effcūat in lege sint ad ipm Wiłłm ꝯ hered suos mascul ꝑdict titulo honor' statu ꝯ dignitat Marchion̄ Hertf insigniend investiend ac plenar' ꝯ realit nobilitand Et hoc absq; gladij cinctura cape honor' ꝯ circul aurei imposic̄oe in capite aut aliquibꝫ al vestur' ritibꝫ ornamen̄ aut ceremon̄ quibuscunq; in hac parte debit ꝯ de jure consuet ꝑ inde atq; eodem modo ad oīodum juris effēm ac si gladij cincturam cape honor' ꝯ circul aurei imposic̄oem in capite ꝯ reliquas vesturas ritus ornamen̄ ꝯ ceremonias in hac parte debit seu de jure consuet realit nunc ei adhibuissem⁹ Aliqua Ordinac̄oe usu consuetud Rit Ceremon̄ P⁹scripc̄on aut ꝓvision̄ in h̄umōi honor' conferend debit usitat h̄end fiend aut ꝓstand aut aliquo alio in cont⁹riu inde non obstan̄. Volum⁹ eciam ꝯ⁷ Absq; fine in Hanaꝑio ꝯ⁷ Eo q̄d expressa mencio ꝯ⁷ In cujus rei ꝯ⁷ T. R. apud Westm̄ t̄cio die Junij.

Hijs testibꝫ ꝑcharissimo Consanguineo ꝯ ꝑq⁹m fideli Consiliar' nr̄o Jacobo Duce Lenox Ac Charissimis Consanguineis ꝯ Consiliar' nr̄is Robto Comite Leic̄ Johe Comit Bristoll Thoma Comite Berke Rīco Comite Corke necnon ꝑdilc̄o ꝯ fideli Consiliario nr̄o Johe Bankes Milit Capitat Justiciar' nr̄o de Banco cum di⁹sis alijs Dat ꝑ manus nrās apud Pallacium n̄rm Westm̄ t̄cio die Junij Anno Regni nr̄i decimo septimo.

ꝑ Brē de Privato Sigillo.

(K K.)

In Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xx. p. 533, is an order to Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer for the Military Department, in which is the following passage :—

"1642. Secondly, that you shall content and pay unto all "such person and persons as shall be named unto you, by "Warrants of our right trusty and right wellbeloved Cousins "and Counsellors, William Marquis of Hertford, and Robert "Earl of Lindsey, Great Chamberlain of England, whom we "have appointed to be our Lieutenants-General of our Armies, "or either of them, or by the Warrants of any other whom we "shall hereafter appoint to be Lieutenant-General of our Army, "all such sums of money as our said Lieutenants-General for "the time being, or either of them, shall require of you, whose "said Warrant or Warrants, with the hands of the parties "that shall receive the said moneys, shall be your discharge in "that behalf.

"Witness the King at York, 1st August."

(L L.)

True Newes from Somerset-shire.

Sir,

I thought good, for the satisfaction of friends in London, to signifie that we have bin in the county of Somerset full of Feares, but the cloud (God be thanked!) was soon blown over.

The Marquesse Harford came on the 25 July, at the Assises, to Bath, with divers others, to execute the Commission of Array, where met him divers of our County. The Judge having received a Letter from His Majesty to forward the Commission, and to give it in charge, but he declined that, as also the Commands of the House for declaring it Illegall; so in his Charge he sayled betwixt wind and water very politiquely.

On Thursday following (having received little incouragement at Bath) the Commissioners got to Wells, with the Cavaliers; in the interim, at Bath, the Constables of some 21 Hundreds Petitioned the Judge to declare his opinion concerning the Commission, which, with some reluctancie, being soundly put to it,

he concluded to be Illegall; and according to a branch of the said Petition he appointed the Votes of the Houses to be read in open Court, touching the said Commission.

On Friday the Marquesse sent for the Sheriffe from his attendance on the Judge to Wells, to require his counsell and assistance (being ioyned in commission with them) for the Array, who returned the Marquesse this Answere, that he had received commands from the Parliament not to ioyne, but further to suppresse such their Proceedings, whose commands hee was resolved to obey, and further Sent him the Constables petition, with the Judges answer, which, with the unanimous consent of the County to refuse (except some discontented Spirits), will coole their further going on therein: divers also of the county have petitioned him to depart out of their coasts. And one Master Stroud, a gentleman of constant fidelity to King and Parliament, who, in execution of the Militia, and meeting with the Marquesse Hartford in the execution of the Array, shewed such courage with a few against his many Horse, which the countrey people seeing with admiration, got up their spirits, and so bestirred themselves that in short time they had treble the Marquesse power, whereupon he left the place. It was certaine that if the Commission had taken effect the King would have been shortly in our parts, and it was intended to be made the Aceldama. You may Communicate this for truth.—*Printed Sheet in the possession of the Duke of Somerset.*

(M M.)

Monday, 1st of August.

The Message of the Members of the House of Commons, and the Deputy Lieutenants, the Committee of both Houses of Parliament, for the preservation of the peace of the county of Som'stt, sent to troopers and divers men in arms gathered in bodies in the fields about Shepton Mallett, by Mr. Bull and Mr. Long, requiring them to demand of those troopers and armed men the intention of their coming; and, if it were for peace, then that they should return home to their houses; if not, that then they would take it as an insurrection, and endeavour to repress it. Mr. Bull and Mr. Long coming with

the message, they found these troopers and armed men, commanded by Sir Ralph Hopton and Mr. Tho. Smith, to whom they delivered the message, who told them they could not give them any answer till they had spoken with the Marquis, and desired the two gentlemen to go to Wells to him, and then the said Sir Ralph Hopton and Mr. Smith would go with them, which they did; and then the Lord Marquis of Hertforde gave them this answer in writing, by Sir Ralph Hopton:—

"My Lord Marquis, being informed of a great assembly to "meet at Shepton in arms this day, and not knowing any cause "of such meeting, sent me, and some other justices of the peace, "in order to the peace of this county, to know the cause of such "meeting, and to prevent the disturbance of the peace."

When they had received the abovesaid answer, the Marquis gave them in writing these words underwritten, and desired answer:—

"I understand there is a great assembly of armed men now "at Shepton, which I conceive is unlawful, and desire to know "by what authority they are met; for that, as yet, it seems to "me a great violation of the peace of this county and the "kingdom to appear so armed; and to receive their answer."

To which the Committee sent as followeth:—

"After we understood that my Lord Marquis of Hertforde "came into this county with companies of armed men, to put in "execution the commission of array, which is illegal, and settling "himself at Wells, whither resorted many men in arms, both "horse and foot, we, to preserve the peace of this county, came "this day to Shepton Mallett."—*Journals of the House of Lords*, vol. v. p. 265.

(N N.)

Resolved, That for opening a way towards a treaty with his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded peace, these votes following are hereby revoked and taken off, videlicet—

1. Resolved, That the Lords and Commons do declare that they will make no further addresses or application to the King.

2. Resolved, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That no application or address be made to the King, by any person whatsoever, without the leave of both Houses.
3. Resolved, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That the person or persons that shall make breach of this order shall incur the penalties of high treason.
4. Resolved, That the Lords and Commons do declare that they will receive no more any message from the King; and do enjoin that no person whatsoever do presume to receive or bring any message from the King to both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or to any other person.

Resolved, &c.,

That such men of all professions whom his Majesty shall send for, as of necessary use to him in this treaty, shall be admitted to wait upon his Majesty; and that his Majesty shall be in the same state and freedom as he was in when he was last at Hampton Court.

Resolved,

That such domestic servants as his Majesty shall appoint to come to attend upon his person shall be sent unto him.

Resolved,

That the Scots shall be invited to send some persons authorized by them to treat upon such propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both Houses at Hampton Court, at such time as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament.

Resolved,

That the town of Newport, in the Isle of Wight, named by the King, shall be the place of this treaty with his Majesty.

Resolved,

That it is agreed that the King, if he please, may invite the Scots to send some persons authorized by them to treat upon such propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both kingdoms at Hampton Court, at such time as shall be agreed upon by his Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament.

Ordered, That these votes be communicated to the House

of Commons at a conference, and their concurrence desired therein.—*Journals of the House of Lords*, vol. x. pp. 440-1.

[The Commons agreed to the vote for taking off the four votes of non-addresses to the King.]

To the 5th, the House of Commons hath agreed upon new instructions to be given Colonel Hamond, wherein they desire their Lordships' concurrence; for, if the instructions formerly given to Colonel Hamond should be taken off before the King shall consent to treat as is agreed by both Houses, his Majesty shall immediately be in full liberty, and the governor altogether without instructions.

To the 6th the House of Commons hath made an alteration, because that persons excepted from pardon, or in actual war against the Parliament by sea or land, or under restraint, cannot be thought fit counsellors to His Majesty in this treaty for a safe peace; and therefore that the King be desired to send a list of the names of such persons as he holds necessary, lest too great a multitude should beget suspicion of danger.

To the 7th, for his Majesty's domestic servants, the House of Commons doth concur, with the former limitations.

To the 8th the House of Commons cannot concur with their Lordships, for these reasons following:—

1st. Because consent that the Scots be invited to treat doth imply the granting them an interest of joint treaty, which the Scots have broken and dissolved by invading this kingdom with an army, not having given three months' warning to the Parliament of England.

2nd. Because the Scots have broken the covenant which was between the two nations, and have made defection to the contrary part, in joining with Langdale, &c.

3rd. Because the Scots have possessed themselves of Carlisle and Berwick, English towns, into which they have put garrisons, contrary to the treaty.

To the 9th, for Newport in the Isle of Wight to be the place for the treaty, the House of Commons doth concur.

To the 10th, the House of Commons cannot concur that the King should invite the Scots to join in this treaty, for these reasons following :—

1st. Because that authority which should send persons to treat hath already sent an army in hostile manner into this kingdom.

2nd. Because, their Lordships' vote being to treat on such propositions as were tendered to his Majesty by both kingdoms at Hampton Court, it were to admit the Scots again into an interest which they have destroyed by hostile invasion of this kingdom ; but in lieu thereof have offered an expedient.

To the 11th, concerning a proportionable number of Commons, the House of Commons doth concur.

To the 12th, the House of Commons conceive that for the time of beginning of the treaty, ten days after the King's assent to treat, as is agreed by both Houses, will be a convenient space for his Majesty to send for as he shall please, and for despatch of the Commissioners of both Houses who are to treat, and that the treaty then begin : and that from beginning of the treaty forty days be allowed for finishing thereof.—*Journals of the House of Lords*, vol. x. p. 453.

Resolved upon the question by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled—

That for opening a way towards a treaty with his Majesty, for a safe and well-grounded peace, these four votes following are hereby revoked and taken off (videlicet) :—

1st. Resolved that the Lords and Commons do declare that they will make no further addresses or application to the King.

2nd. Resolved, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that no application or addresses be made to the King, by any person whatsoever, without the leave of both Houses.

3rd. Resolved, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that the person or persons that shall make breach of this order shall incur the penalties of high treason.

4th. Resolved that the Lords and Commons do declare that they will receive no more any message from the King, and do enjoin that no person whatsoever do presume to receive or bring any message from the King to both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or to any other person.

Resolved, &c.

That his Majesty be desired to send to the Houses the names of such persons as he shall conceive to be of necessary use to be about him during this treaty, they not being persons excepted by the Houses from pardon, or under restraint, or in actual war against the Parliament by sea or land, or in such numbers as may draw any just cause of suspicion; and that his Majesty shall be in the Isle of Wight in the same state and freedom as he was in when he was last at Hampton Court.

Resolved, &c.

That the Houses do agree that such domestic servants, not being in the former limitations, as his Majesty shall appoint to come to attend upon his Majesty's person, shall be sent unto him.

Resolved, &c.

That the town of Newport, in the Isle of Wight, named by the King, shall be the place for this treaty with his Majesty.

Resolved, &c.

That if the King shall think fit to send for any of the Scottish nation to advise with him concerning the affairs of the kingdom of Scotland only, the Houses will give them a safe-conduct, they not being persons under restraint in this kingdom, or in actual war against the Parliament by sea or land, or in such numbers as may draw any just cause of suspicion.

Resolved, &c.

That five Lords and ten Members of the House of Commons be Commissioners to treat with the King.

Resolved, &c.

That the time of beginning the treaty be within ten days after the King's assent to treat, as is agreed, and to continue forty days after the beginning thereof.—*Journals of the House of Lords*, vol. x. p. 454.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE

OF

THE COLLECTION OF

PORTRAITS AT THE GROVE.

En Priamus: sunt hic etiam sua præmia laudi,
Sunt lacrymæ rerum, et mentem mortalia tangunt.
Solve metus; feret hæc aliquam tibi fama salutem.
Sic ait, atque animum picturâ pascit inani.

Æn. i. 460.

See there, where old unhappy Priam stands!
Even the mute walls relate the warrior's fame,
And Trojan griefs the Tyrians' pity claim.
He said (his tears a ready passage find),
Devouring what he saw so well design'd,
And with an empty picture fed his mind.

DRYDEN.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE,

&c. &c.

ALL anecdotes connected with the private history of Vandyck, or the exercise of his art, have been so carefully collected by various writers, and the doubt, so interesting to the English, at length cleared up,[1] as to the time and duration of his early visit to England, that it would be as unnecessary to enter upon his biography here as to dwell upon his excellence as an artist and as a portrait-painter. But those who have been led to make his works an object of interest and pursuit are naturally struck with the heavy burthen which is laid upon his reputation in the very large number of indifferent pictures which, through ignorance or dishonesty, are attributed to his pencil. Flowing locks, and collars trimmed with lace turned flat upon a dark costume, seem often to be the only foundation on which an ill-painted picture claims the right to be called "a Vandyck;" the worst copies are stoutly maintained to be originals; and names of persons are assigned to portraits, in proof of authenticity, that violate all possibility as to date or place: those who were dead before Vandyck was born, and those who were born after his death, are alike supposed to have had the honour of being portrayed by the great Apelles of the seventeenth century.

Pretensions such as these are, in fact, the homage which fame

[1] Mr. Carpenter's 'Notices of Vandyck.'

and excellence provoke, and spring from the natural desire to possess, or be thought to possess, what the world has agreed to value highly: but whilst gross pretensions may excite ridicule, and interested frauds call forth the indignation of the zealous admirers of a favourite master, it must also be allowed that considerable difficulty arises even amongst competent judges and honest witnesses in determining the originality, or rather perhaps the degree of originality, in several of Vandyck's pictures.

It is clear that from his studio many more portraits emanated than could have been executed by him alone during the few months of his first visit to England in 1620, or in the nine years of his second residence, beginning in 1632. It is well known that he had working for him scholars such as David Beck, John de Reyn, and others, who successfully imitated his painting when employed under his direction to copy his pictures or paint from his designs, and into whose work he could always introduce his own handling of the more important parts, and add those peculiar touches that set at once his own mark on the performance, and thus raise it from the rank of a copy to the dignity and value of a duplicate production. Consequently, the repetition of a portrait from the studio of Vandyck furnishes no evidence by which to solve the question of copy or original. When, therefore, the unequal excellence of the picture affords room for doubt, the point of how much or how little was the work of the master's own hand can only now be divined by the skill of the connoisseur. To these difficulties must be added the more commonplace ones occasioned by the injuries of time and the disguises effected by picture-cleaners' repairs.

On the other hand, there are no works which afford greater facilities, both artistic and historical, to be recognised as proceeding from his studio than Vandyck's English portraits. They were chiefly the portraits of persons distinguished by their rank or position; and of many there are prints, either contemporaneous or nearly so, with the name of "Vandyke pinxit" inscribed on the engraving. Again, the age of the persons represented, being known, will be found to correspond or not

either to the time of his first or his second visit to England; and the dissimilarity of the costume of these two periods offers another means of testing the correspondence of the apparent age of the person depicted and the time when Vandyck could have painted him. When the subject of a portrait is represented as bearing the insignia of any particular order of knighthood, the date of his admission into that order, being compared with that of Vandyck's first or second visit, affords another guide as to the period at which it was painted; unless, as may have happened in some cases, the garter or ribbon were added by a later artist. Another mark of Vandyck's studio is the frequent introduction of certain curtains, which probably belonged to him, and became favourite pieces of furniture for the purpose of backgrounds, and of which the pattern as well as colour are so carefully painted as to render them at once familiar to those who have been accustomed to look attentively at the composition of his pictures. It would be tedious to narrate all the instances in which the favoured rich damask curtains appear, and how the same pattern may be traced—sometimes hanging down, sometimes folded transversely, sometimes drawn tight—giving the effect of an oak panel; but there are the curtains, sufficiently well defined to leave no difficulty to any one in recognising and identifying them as easily as the well-known furniture of his own house.

There are many peculiarities in the composition of Vandyck's pictures which characterise his pencil, and which mark what in art may be termed his "feeling" in composition, his arrangement of light and shadow, and the form of his designs. The frequent introduction of a small portion of landscape in the background—the mass of shadow produced by some object introduced on one side of the picture—the extraordinary delicacy of his half-tints, and even the peculiar blue hue which his pictures assume when faded—the pointed hand, the arm resting on the hip or on a ledge, so as to relieve the straight line of the standing figure by the introduction of a triangular form on the side, or the foot raised on a step to produce the same effect by the bended knee—the rich satin in his costumes—the

precision of touch, without hardness, of elaborately worked lace —the often repeated roses, in the hand or on the table, with his female portraits—the favourite attitude of the hand clutching the skirt of the gown—the simplicity with which he imparted force and dignity to his portraits of men, of cold serenity to those of women, and of well-bred demureness to his children, are so many types by which the hand of Vandyck may be traced. The imitators of this great master may have adopted, with more or less success, some of the marked characteristics of his style and composition; but due attention paid to his peculiarities, combined with a careful comparison of the age, decoration, and other circumstances of the persons represented, will tend at least to save the error of attributing portraits to Vandyck that do not tally with the period of his second residence in England, when the style by which he is best known in this country was confirmed.[1]

The reputation of Sir Peter Lely has been almost equally

[1] Two most beautiful portraits by Vandyck, painted before his second residence in England—one of Snyders, in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle, and one of the Abbé Scaglia, in the possession of R. S. Holford, Esq.—were exhibited at the British Institution 1851. Notwithstanding the many excellent works that have been written on art, in which Vandyck's painting has been characterised, his best portraits would yet be a theme well worthy of a treatise by one who was capable of appreciating and describing his merits; but to do justice to the subject it would be necessary to have access to all the various English country-houses where such treasures are to be found, scattered sometimes singly and sometimes in collections. Lord Orford has alluded to many portraits individually—the Duke of Nassau, at Panshanger; the Family Piece at Wilton, and others; and does just honour to the splendid one of Lord Strafford and his Secretary at Wentworth House, which he pronounces, "in his opinion, to be the finest of this "master." But, however true Lord Orford's observation may be respecting that picture, there were many collections in which Vandyck's works stand pre-eminent which he never saw; and amongst others that portion of the Chancellor Clarendon's gallery now at the Grove. Mr. Smith's Catalogue, though a most useful and valuable work as a 'Handbook' to the pictures of various artists, is on too voluminous a scale to have been written from personal knowledge, and consequently he has been often betrayed into error by persons who have furnished him with inaccurate information. A new and amended edition of his Catalogue of Vandyck is much needed.

assailed, and more successfully injured, than that of Vandyck, by the unworthy productions that have been placed to his name. Any broadly painted daub, with large eyes, long curls, and loose insufficient drapery, is unhesitatingly offered for sale as a genuine "Lely;" and between indifferent copies and downright forgeries, such a host of so-called Beauties have been accepted as Sir Peter Lely's productions, as would have reflected little credit on the taste of the Court at which they could have been so considered, and have tended much to lower the estimation in which Sir P. Lely well deserves to be held by the merit of his genuine works. It would be well for his lasting reputation could he be more known by some of the portraits that remain from the Chancellor Clarendon's collection; and in the admiration excited by such specimens as those of Poet Waller, Sir Geoffrey Palmer, Lord and Lady Cornbury, Judge Keeling, and, again, of the Duchess of York and the daughters of the Earl of Strafford at Wentworth, and of many others that could be named, the recollection of the spurious "Lelys" would be obliterated, and he would shine unclouded by the faults of those who have done much to obscure his legitimate fame.

Of the paintings of Wissing and Sir Godfrey Kneller—of which there are many to be found in this collection—it is unnecessary to say much. There was enough remaining in their pictures of the style of Lely to show that they came after him: there was imitation but deterioration. The constrained posture of the figure—the somewhat affected position of the hands—the fluttering draperies, and too incongruous mixture of rocks, fountains, and full dress to be found in some of Lely's portraits, are, by Wissing especially, repeated and exaggerated, and without the merits that could throw such defects into the shade. There is always a difficulty in so painting the costume actually worn at any given period as to avoid what may seem the tailor's or mantua-maker's precision in fixing a fashion, and yet to preserve that identity of dress which shall mark with

historic truth the manner in which the subject of the portrait really appeared to his contemporaries. But that difficulty is not overcome, but simply avoided, when, in lieu of any costume that could be worn, appears a sort of accidental folding together of various pieces of coloured curtains without form, and often in Wissing's pictures in order to screen figures without substance. Still, though the works of Wissing, Dahl, and Kneller mark the decay of art from the days of Van Somer, Cornelius Jansen, Vandyck, and Lely, they may be said to hold a midway place in the fall; the art of portrait-painting had to sink much lower ere it rose again. Time also has probably used its mellowing influence on their works; and we must thankfully acknowledge that their pencils have preserved to us the likenesses of some to whom history has assigned a dignified place, and preserved to many a family the resemblance of those whose beauty and worth have not so long passed away as for their memory to have ceased to be regarded with interest or with pride by their descendants.

The impression which the genius of Vandyck made upon his contemporaries is strongly marked in the following verses by Waller and by Cowley:—

TO VANDYCK.

RARE artisan! whose pencil moves
Not our delights alone, but loves:
From thy shop of Beauty we
Slaves return that enter'd free.
The heedless lover does not know
Whose eyes they are that wound him so;
But, confounded with thy art,
Inquires her name that has his heart.
Another, who did long refrain,
Feels his old wound bleed fresh again,

With dear remembrance of that face
Where now he reads new hope of grace,
Nor scorn nor cruelty does find,
But gladly suffers a false wind
To blow the ashes of despair
From the reviving brand of care.
Fool! that forgets her stubborn look
This softness from thy finger took.
Strange! that thy hand should not inspire
The beauty only, but the fire;
Not the form alone, and grace,
But act and power of a face.
May'st thou yet thyself, as well
As all the world besides, excel!
So you the unfeign'd truth rehearse
(That I may make it live in verse),
Why thou couldst not at one assay
That face to after times convey
Which this admires. Was it thy wit
To make her oft before thee sit?
Confess, and we 'll forgive thee this:
For who would not repeat that bliss?
And frequent sight of such a dame
Buy with the hazard of his fame?
Yet who can tax thy blameless skill,
Though thy good hand had failed still,
When Nature's self so often errs?
She, for this many thousand years,
Seems to have practised with much care,
To frame the race of women fair;
Yet never could a perfect birth
Produce before to grace the earth,
Which waxed old ere it could see
Her that amazed thy art and thee.
But now 'tis done, O let me know
Where those immortal colours grow

That could this deathless piece compose!
In lilies? or the fading rose?
No; for this theft thou hast climb'd higher
Than did Prometheus for his fire.

Waller.

ON THE DEATH OF SIR A. VANDYCK, THE FAMOUS PAINTER.

VANDYCK is dead! but what bold Muse shall dare
(Though Poets in that word with Painters share)
T' express her sadness? Poesie must become
An art, like painting here, an art that 's dumb.
Let 's all our solemn grief in silence keep,
Like some sad picture which he made to weep,
Or those who saw 't; for none his works could view
Unmoved with the same passion which he drew,
His pieces so with their live objects strive,
That both or pictures seem, or both alive.
Nature, herself amazed, does doubting stand
Which is her own, and which the painter's hand;
And does attempt the like with less success,
When her own work in twins she would express.
His all-resembling pencil did outpass
The mimic imag'ry of looking-glass:
Nor was his life less perfect than his art,
Nor was his hand less erring than his heart.
There was no false or fading colour there—
The figures sweet and well-proportion'd were.
Most other men, set next to him in view,
Appear'd more shadows than the men he drew.
Thus still he lived till Heaven did for him call,
Where reverend Luke salutes him first of all;
Where he beholds new sights, divinely fair,
And could almost wish for his pencil there,

Did he not gladly see how all things shine
Wondrously painted in the mind divine;
Whilst he, for ever ravish'd with the show,
Scorns his own art which we admire below.
Only his beauteous Lady still he loves
(The love of heavenly objects heav'n improves);
He sees bright angels in pure beams appear,
And thinks on her he left so like them here.
And you, fair widow, who stay here alive,
Since he so much rejoices, cease to grieve.
Your joys and griefs were wont the same to be;
Begin not now, blest pair, to disagree.
No wonder death moved not his gen'rous mind,
You, and *a new-born you*, he left behind.
Even fate express'd his love to his dear wife,
And let him end your picture with his life.

Cowley.

CATALOGUE OF PICTURES.

List of Pictures mentioned by Evelyn as belonging to the Chancellor Clarendon.

The great Duke of Buckingham ..	*The Grove.*
Sir Horace and F. Vere . . .	Missing.
Sir Walter Raleigh	*Bothwell Castle.*
Sir Philip Sidney	Missing.
Earl of Leicester	,,
Treasurer Buckhurst	*The Grove.*
Lord Burleigh	,,
Walsingham	Missing.
Cecil	*The Grove.*
Lord Chancellor Bacon	*Bothwell Castle.*
Elsmere	*The Grove.*

All the late Chancellors and grave Judges in the reigns of Elizabeth, James, and Charles I.

Treasurer Weston	*The Grove.*
Lord Cottington	,,
Duke Hamilton	Missing.
Earl of Carlisle	*Bothwell Castle.*
Earl of Carnarvon	Missing.
Earl of Bristol	,,
Earl of Holland	*Bothwell Castle.*
Earl Lindsay	,,
Earl of Northumberland	*The Grove.*
Earl of Kingston	Missing.
Earl of Southampton	,,
Lord Falkland	*The Grove.*
Lord Digby	Missing.

CHARLES II., besides the Royal Family, HENRIETTA MARIA, and a small Vandyck of CHARLES I.'s CHILDREN and CHARLES II. as a boy.	..	*The Grove.*
DUKE OF ALBEMARLE (MONK).	..	*Bothwell Castle.*
DUKE OF NEWCASTLE	..	*The Grove.*
EARL OF DERBY	..	,,
EARL OF SHREWSBURY	Missing.	
EARL OF ST. ALBANS	,,	
THE BRAVE MONTROSE	,,	
LORD SANDWICH	,,	
LORD MANCHESTER	..	*Bothwell Castle.*
SIR EDWARD COKE	Missing.	
JUDGE BERKELEY	,,	
JUDGE BRAMSTON	..	*Bothwell Castle.*
SIR ORLANDO BRIDGMAN	..	,,
GEOFFREY PALMER	..	*The Grove.*
SELDEN	..	,,
VAUGHAN	Missing.	
SIR ROBERT COTTON	..	*Sold in* 1812 *from Bothwell Castle.*
DUGDALE	Missing.	
MR. CAMDEN	..	*The Grove.*
MR. HALES OF ETON	Missing.	
ARCHBISHOP ABBOTT,	,,	
ARCHBISHOP LAUD	..	*Bothwell Castle.*
BISHOP JUXON	Missing.	
BISHOP SHELDON	..	*Bothwell Castle.*
BISHOP MORLEY	..	,,
BISHOP DUPPA	Missing.	
DR. SANDERSON BROWNRIGG	,,	
DR. DONNE	,,	
DR. CHILLINGWORTH	,,	
And several of the Clergy and others of the former and present age.		
FISHER	Missing.	
FOX	,,	
SIR THOMAS MORE	..	*Bothwell Castle.*
THOMAS LORD CROMWELL	..	,,
DR. NOWELL	Missing.	

Old Chaucer	*Bothwell Castle.*
Shakspeare	Missing.
Beaumont and Fletcher, who were both in one piece.	
Spencer	Missing.
Mr. Waller	*The Grove.*
Cowley	*Bothwell Castle.*
Hudibras	Missing.

Most of which, if not all, are at the present in Cornbury, in Oxfordshire.

List of Pictures missing from the Collection since the Catalogue given by Evelyn in his letter to Pepys.—Vol. iv. p. 306.

Sir Horace and Francis Vere.	Mr. Hales of Eton.
Sir Philip Sidney.	Archbishop Abbott.
Walsingham.	Bishop Juxon.
Duke Hamilton.	,, Duppa.
Earl of Carnarvon.	Dr. Sanderson.
,, Bristol.	,, Brownrigg.
,, Kingston.	,, Donne.
,, Southampton.	Chillingworth.
Lord Digby.	Fisher.
Earl of Shrewsbury.	Fox.
,, St. Albans.	Dr. Nowell.
,, Sandwich.	Shakspeare.
Duke of Montrose.	Beaumont and Fletcher, in one piece (Fletcher alone is at the Grove).
Sir Edward Coke.	
Judge Barclay.	Spenser.
Sir Robert Cotton.	Butler (Hudibras).
Dugdale.	

Evelyn speaks also of "all the late Chancellors and grave Judges in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth and her successors James and Charles I., also of several of the clergy and others of the former and present age." Many of these pictures were missing before the catalogue was made by Lord Hyde's direction in the year 1750.

INVENTORY of PICTURES belonging to the Right Honourable LORD HYDE, and left, by the permission of his Grace the Duke of Marlborough, in the several rooms hereinafter mentioned in his Grace's house, called Blandford House, such rooms lately known by the names following,[1] viz.:—

Lord Clarendon's Bedchamber.

LADY OSSORY	Half-length . .	*The Grove.*
QUEEN MARY	,,	,,
QUEEN ANNE	,,	,,
EARL OF CLARENDON (Chancellor)	,,	,,
LAWRENCE EARL OF ROCHESTER	,,	,,

Lord Clarendon's Closet.

KING CHARLES I. ON A DUN HORSE	..	*The Grove.*
CHARLES XI. OF SWEDEN .	Half-length . .	,,
MR. AILESBURY	Kitcat . . .	,,
MRS. AILESBURY . . .	Three-quarters .	?
LADY CAPELL	,,	,,

Lord Clarendon's Dressing-room.

LORD KEEPER FINCH . .	Half-length . .	
MARQUIS OF HERTFORD .	Whole length .	*The Grove.*
SIR HENRY CAPELL . .	Half-length . .	,,
ANNE DUCHESS OF YORK .	Whole length .	*Bothwell Castle.*

Purple Velvet Room.

QUEEN ANNE	Whole length .	*The Grove.*
CHARLES II.	Half-length . .	*Bothwell Castle.*
HIS QUEEN	,,	,,
LADY NEWPORT . . .	,,	*The Grove.*

[1] Since divided between Bothwell Castle and the Grove.

The Green Room.

Earl of Derby, his Lady, and Child	Whole length	*The Grove.*
Lord Grandison	,,	,,
Lord Banning	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Lord Keeper Coventry	Half-length	*The Grove.*
Lady Pawlet	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Lady Aubigny	Half-length	*The Grove.*
Madame de Cante Croix	Three-quarters	,,
Duke of Ormonde	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Lord Manchester	,,	,,
Sir Robert Howard	Half-length	,,
Archbishop Warham	Three-quarters	*The Grove.*

The Bedroom.

Lord Arundel	Whole length	*The Grove.*
Lord Dorset	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Earl of Carlisle	,,	,,
Lady Moreton	Half-length	,,
Earl of Strafford	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*
King Charles I.'s Queen	,,	*The Grove.*
Lord Cottington	,,	,,
Duke of Richmond	,,	,,
William Earl of Pembroke	,,	,,
Duke of York	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Lord Goring	Three-quarters	*The Grove.*
Lord Capell	,,	,,
Archbishop Laud	Half-length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Princess of Orange	,,	*The Grove.*

The Great Room.

Duke of Buckingham	Whole length	*The Grove.*
Duchess of Orleans	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Lord Portland	,,	*The Grove.*
Maurice Prince of Orange	Kilcat	,,
Charles I.	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*

His Queen and the Prince of Wales	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Earl of Lindsay	,,	,,
Earl of Holland	,,	,,
Sir John Minnes	Half-length	*The Grove.*
Mrs. Howard	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Earl of Northumberland	Whole length	*The Grove.*
Philip Earl of Pembroke	,,	,,
James I.	Three-quarters	,,
General Monk	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Earl of Clarendon (Chancellor)	,,	,,
Ferdinand the Cardinal	Kitcat	*The Grove.*
Marquis of Newcastle	Whole length	,,

The Chapel Room.

Bishop Morley	Half-length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Archbishop Sheldon	,,	,,
Bishop Andrews	,,	*The Grove.*
Bishop Hinchman	,,	,,
View of Dublin	?	
The four Elements, in four pieces	..	*The Grove.*
The Judgment of Solomon	..	,,

The Billiard Room.

A Gentleman, on panel	..	*The Grove.*
Sir Geoffrey Palmer, Attorney-General.	Half-length	,,
Duke of Monmouth and Astrologer. (?)	Whole length	,,
Sir William Leveson	,,	
Duke of Saxony and Reformers.	,,	*The Grove.*
Lord Burleigh	Half-length	,,
Cecil Lord Salisbury	,,	,,
Lord Buckhurst	,,	,,

Sir Robert Cotton	Half-length	*Sold from Bothwell Castle.*
Gentleman	,,	?
Lord Falkland	,,	*The Grove.*
James I.	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Fletcher the Poet	Kitcat	*The Grove.*
Mr. Selden	Half-length	,,
Mr. Shaw	,,	,,
Mrs. Shaw	,,	,,

The Library.

Judge Bramston	Half-length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Lord Keeper Bridgman	,,	,,
Judge Hyde	,,	?
Judge Dyer	,,	?
Judge Popham	,,	?
Judge Heath	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Judge Anderson	,,	?
Judge Hyde	,,	?
Judge Hobart	,,	?
Judge Cook	,,	?
Lord Keeper Littleton	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Judge Keeling	,,	*The Grove.*

The Inner Library.

Sir Nicholas Bacon, Keeper.	Half-length	*The Grove.*
Sir Henry Spelman	,,	,,
Mr. Camden	,,	,,
Lord Keeper Wriothesley	,,	?
Lord Elsmere	,,	*The Grove.*
Sir Christopher Hatton	,,	?
School of Athens	,,	?

King Charles's Bedchamber.

Duke of Buckingham	Whole length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Earl of Kinnoul	,,	*The Grove.*
Queen of Bohemia	,,	,,

Duchess of Savoy . . .	..	*Sold from Bothwell Castle.*
Catherine, Infanta of Portugal	Three-quarters	*The Grove.*

The Breakfast-room.

Sir Thomas More . . .	Half-length	*Bothwell Castle.*
Sir Francis Bacon . .	,,	,,
Lord Cromwell . . .	,,	,,
Erasmus	,,	,,
Chaucer	,,	,,
Sir Thomas Ailesbury .	,,	*The Grove.*
Lady Ailesbury . . .	,,	,,
Earl of Southampton (on panel)	?	
A Perspective Piece . .	..	*The Grove.*

The Halbert Hall.

Nine India Pictures . .	..	?

The Dining-room.

Comte de Bergh . . .	Three-quarters	*The Grove.*
Lord and Lady Cornbury	Half-length . .	,,
Alexander Farnese, Prince of Parma .	Three-quarters .	,,
Sir Thomas Powell . .	Half-length . .	*Sold from Bothwell Castle.*
Countess of Suffolk . .	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Duchess of Beaufort . .	,,	*The Grove.*
Countess of Carnarvon .	,,	*Bothwell Castle.*
Mr. Cowley	,,	,,
Waller the Poet . . .	,,	*The Grove.*

Lord Hyde's Dressing-room.

Duchess of Queensberry .	..	*Bothwell Castle.*
Mr. Solicitor-General Murray	..	*The Grove.*
Mr. Hill	..	?
Dr. Clarke	..	*The Grove.*
Lord Foley	..	?

Mr. Leveson's Bedchamber.

LORD FALKLAND . . .	Half-length . .	*One sold from Bothwell Castle.*
A GENTLEMAN IN A FUR GOWN	Kitcat . . .	*The Grove.*

Over the Store-room.

A YOUNG WOMAN ASLEEP AND AN OLD WOMAN WITH A LETTER . .		*The Grove.*

Over the Pantry.

KING CHARLES II. WHEN YOUNG	Whole length .	*The Grove.*
KING JAMES II.	Half-length . .	,,
LORD JERSEY (head, oval picture)	Three-quarters. .	,,
A BOY WITH FLOWERS . .	..	?

Furbelow Bedroom.

A MAGDALEN	Three-quarters .	?

Next Mr. Thomas's Room.

A SMALL WHOLE LENGTH OF KING WILLIAM IN ARMOUR	..	*The Grove.*
A CLERGYMAN	..	?
A GENTLEMAN	..	?

Lady Charlotte's Bedchamber.

A GIRL SLEEPING . . .	?

The Steward's Room.

EARL OF ROCHESTER . .	..	*The Grove.*

Mr. Thomas's Room.

TWO LARGE LANDSCAPES .	..

Mrs. Robinet's Room.

Lady Charlotte Hyde	*The Grove.*
Lord Clarendon	,,
Gentleman in Armour	?
Lady Essex	*The Grove.*
Queen Anne	*Bothwell Castle.*
Duchess of Queensberry	?
Our Saviour's Head, on copper . . .	?
A small Fruit-piece	*The Grove.*
Eight small Landscapes	,,
Six Small Portraits, in crayons . . .	*One at the Grove.*
Five Small Pieces, with Impressions . .	
A Dog, in crayons, glazed	
Thirty Prints, different sizes and subjects, glazed.	
Eight Prints, ditto, not glazed	

Back Room.

Lady Charlotte Hyde	*The Grove.*
Our Saviour and the Virgin	?
Lady Charlotte Scott	?
Lady Charlotte Hyde	?
Duke of Queensberry's Two Sons . .	?

Back Parlour.

Two Fruit-trees (left to Lord Foley) . .	
Four Heads, by Rosalba, in crayons (left to Mr. Murray, Lord Mansfield)	
Chancellor Clarendon	*The Grove.*
Earl of Rochester	*Bothwell Castle.*
A Saint's Head (mentioned in Lord Hyde's will as being by Vandyke, and left to the Duke of Queensberry).	
Lady Charlotte Hyde	*The Grove.*
A Riddle	,,
A Landscape, with Moonlight	,,
Sir William Wyndham, in crayons . .	?

Duchess of Marlborough	*The Grove.*
King Charles II., Duke of York, &c. .	,,
Lord Clarendon	,,

Pictures missing since Lord Hyde's Catalogue was made.

Mrs. Ailesbury.
Sir William Leveson.
Judge Hyde.
,, Dyer.
,, Popham.
,, Anderson.
,, Hyde.
,, Hobart.
,, Cook.
Sir Thomas Powell.
Sir Christopher Hatton.
Lord Keeper Wriothesley.
Earl of Southampton, on panel.
Gentleman in Armour (old frame).
Our Saviour's Head, on copper.
Sir William Wyndham, in crayons.
Four Heads, by Rosalba, in crayons (left to Lord Mansfield).
A Saint's Head (left by Lord Hyde to the Duke of Queensberry).
Lady Charlotte Scott.
Duke of Queensberry's two Sons.
Lord Foley.
Our Saviour and the Virgin.
View of Dublin.
School of Athens.
Six small Portraits, in crayons.
Magdalen.
Girl Sleeping.
Two large Landscapes.
A Boy with Flowers.
Two Fruit-pieces (left as a legacy to Lord Foley).
Earl of Rochester.
Lord Falkland.
Sir Robert Cotton.
Duchess of Savoy.

Sent from Bothwell Castle to be sold, July, 1812.

Earl of Rochester.
Lord Falkland.
Duchess of Savoy.
Sir Richard Powell.
Sir Robert Cotton.

NAMES OF ARTISTS.

WILLIAM KEY, born at Breda in 1520. He was fellow-student with F. Floris under Lambert Lombard. Died at Antwerp 1568, aged 48.

CORNELIUS JANSEN, born at Amsterdam about 1590, visited England in 1618, remained till 1648, when he returned to Holland, and died at Amsterdam in 1665, aged about 75.

VANDYCK, born at Antwerp 1599; in 1615 he was admitted as a pupil into the school of Rubens. He visited England in 1620, and in February 1620-1 is entered an order for his payment of services, and two days later his pass is signed to leave England. He resided five years in Italy, returned to Antwerp the end of 1626. In April 1632 he came to England, and there remained till the time of his death, December 9th, 1641.

SIR P. LELY, born at Soest in Westphalia 1618, died 1680: came to England 1641, painted at the Court of Charles I.; Oliver Cromwell sat to him; he was patronised by Charles II.; died 1680; buried in Covent Garden.

GERARD SOEST, or ZOUST, born in Westphalia 1637; he is said to have visited England before the Restoration. He died 1681, aged 44.

PETER RODERIGO THEODORE STOOP, born in Flanders, settled at Lisbon, followed Queen Catherine of Braganza to England, where he resided till 1678, when he retired to Flanders and died in 1686.

SIR GODFREY KNELLER, born at Lubeck 1648; came to England 1674; knighted by William III. 1692; made a baronet by George I.; died October 1723.

MICHAEL DAHL, born at Stockholm 1656 ; he came to England 1678, went to France and Italy the following year, and returned to England 1688; died 1743, aged 87.

WILLIAM WISSING, born at Amsterdam 1657; educated under Dodaens at the Hague and under Sir Peter Lely in England; died at Lord Exeter's at Burleigh, 1687.

JEAN BAPTISTE VANLOO, born at Aix in Provence (of Dutch family) 1684. He studied painting at Rome, Turin, and Paris, came to England 1737, was patronized by Sir Robert Walpole and the Prince and Princess of Wales; died 1746 in Provence.

HENRY VII. AND HENRY VIII.

No. 1.

Archbishop Warham.

(Copy from Holbein.)

Painted on panel; head and shoulders. He wears on the head a dark velvet cap, a white surplice with a red border at the throat, and fur cuffs. A long fur tippet hangs from his neck: his hands rest upon an embroidered cushion placed on a ledge in front of him, and which conceals a portion of the figure; on the same ledge lies an open Church Calendar. In the background, to the right, is a golden crucifix, and to the left is a mitre resting against two clasped books. At the top of the picture a scroll, with an inscription consisting of two lines:—

> Anno Dm̄ MDXXVII. Etatis sue LXX.
> Archbishop Warham.

The original of this picture is at Lambeth Palace.

"A tradition exists, too ancient and too respectable to "admit of reasonable doubt, that the fine picture from which "the present engraving was made was presented by Holbein "to the Archbishop, enclosed in the identical frame in which "it yet remains."—*Lodge's Illustrated Portraits.*

The only tradition respecting this picture known to the late Archbishop of Canterbury was, that it had been in possession of the See from the period of its being painted up to the present time.

William Warham was born at Okeley, Hants, 1456. He was educated at Winchester School and at New College, Oxford. He devoted himself to the study of civil and canon law, and practised as an advocate in the Court of Arches in Doctors' Commons. In 1493 he was sent, with Sir Edward Poynings,

to the Court of Burgundy, to persuade the Duke and Duchess to withdraw their countenance from Perkin Warbeck. In 1502 he was made Master of the Rolls (in which he continued nine years) and Bishop of London. In 1504 he was made Lord Keeper; two years afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Chancellor. On the accession of Henry VIII. he continued Chancellor, and was placed at the head of the Council. He opposed the marriage of Henry with Catherine of Arragon; his influence was undermined by the power of Wolsey, and, after a series of affronts, he was induced to resign the Great Seal, and on the 22nd of December, 1515, it was bestowed on Wolsey. In 1518 Warham complained to the King of Wolsey, who continued his overbearing conduct towards him in his jurisdiction as Archbishop. The complaint aggravated Wolsey's enmity, but Warham lived to see the downfall of his enemy. Warham, though adverse to the marriage of Henry with his brother's widow, was equally adverse to the divorce. He lived at a distance from Court, and avowed himself an adherent of the papal power. In 1532 he died at St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, and was privately buried in a chapel of that cathedral. He was fond of literary pursuits, was a patron of learning, and the friend of Erasmus.

Character of Warham by Erasmus.

I have the most tender recollection of a man worthy to be held in perpetual honour—William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of all England. He was a theologian in reality as well as by title, and profoundly versed both in the civil and canon law. He early gained reputation by his skilful conduct of foreign embassies intrusted to him, and, on account of his consummate prudence, he was much beloved and esteemed by King Henry VII. Thus he rose to be Archbishop of Canterbury. Bearing this burden—itself very weighty—one heavier still was imposed upon him: he was forced to accept the office of Chancellor. . . . . For many years Warham executed the duties of this office so admirably

that you would have supposed he was born with a genius for it, and that he devoted to it the whole of his time and thoughts; but all the while he was so constantly watchful and attentive with respect to religion and all that concerned his ecclesiastical functions that you would have supposed he had no secular cares. He found leisure for the strict performance of his private devotions, to celebrate mass almost daily, to hear prayers read several times a day, to decide causes in his Court, to receive foreign ministers, to attend cabinets, to adjust all disputes which arose in the Church, to give dinners to his friends, whom he often entertained in parties of two hundred, and, along with all this, for reading all the interesting publications which appeared. . . . . His only relaxation was pleasant reading, or discoursing with a man of learning. Although he had bishops, dukes, and earls at his table, his dinners never lasted above an hour. He appeared in splendid robes becoming his station, but his tastes were exceedingly simple. . . . . So cheerful was his countenance and so festive his talk, that he enlivened and charmed all who were present. . . . . The hour generally devoted to supper he was accustomed to fill up with prayers or reading, or with telling witty stories, of which he had great store, or freely exchanging jests with his friends, but ever without ill-nature or any breach of decorum. . . . . So this illustrious man made the day—the shortness of which many allege as a pretext for their idleness—long enough for all the various public and private duties he had to perform.—*Campbell's 'Lives of the Lord Chancellors,'* vol. i. pp. 433-4.

No. 2.

PORTRAITS OF THE ELECTOR FREDERICK AND THE REFORMERS.

(Copy from Lucas Cranach.)

Full length; standing figures, about two-thirds the size of life. On the head of the Duke is a flat black cap; he wears a low vest, showing a white shirt to the throat, gold fringe at the knees, and a cloak from his shoulder embroidered with blue and gold; round his neck

a double gold chain. At his right are Luther and Carlstadt; to his left are Zwingle, Melanchthon, Œcolampadius, and Calvin. Ten heads, besides the Elector.

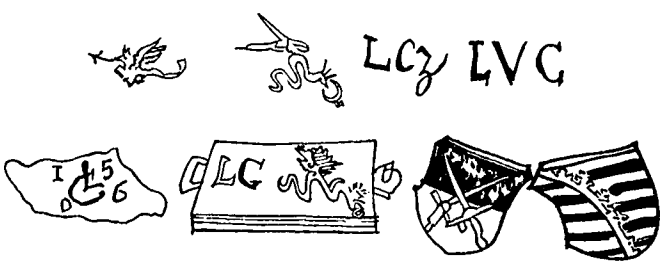
Original Inscription on the Picture.

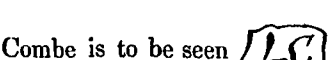
N. A. Hertzog Jeorg Frederich in Saxen.
1. Lutherus.
2. Carelstat.
3. Zvinglius.
4. Philippus Melancton.
5. Oecolompadius.
6. Jo. Calvinus.

Later Inscription on the Picture.

Duke of Saxony with the Reformers.

In the collection at Combe Abbey (the seat of the Earl of Craven) is a cabinet picture, size 1 foot 3½ inches by 2 feet 4 inches, by Lucas Cranach, formerly in the possession of the Queen of Bohemia. The figures are identical with those in the picture above, but with a landscape in the background, and a cherub at the foot of the picture looking upwards. Louis Cranach signed himself in various ways, as follows :—



On the ground of the picture at Combe is to be seen 

He was the favourite painter of the Protestant Duke of Saxony; and his portraits, both of him and of the Reformers, are frequently repeated. Correct lists of prints and woodcuts from his compositions are published in a German work by Heller (Bamberg, 1844), but there is no mention of any print from this picture; this may possibly be accounted for by its having been painted for the King of Bohemia's father, and never having been out of his possession till given or bequeathed by the

Queen of Bohemia to Lord Craven. Whether the copy in the Grove Collection is taken from this smaller one, with variations, or—more probably—from some other original of its own size elsewhere, is not known. There are very likely duplicate copies, but Dr. Waagen could remember none in any foreign or English public collection that had fallen under his notice.

DUKE. OF SAXONY AND REFORMERS.

Martin Luther, born 10th of November, 1483, at Eisleben, in Saxony; died 17th of February, 1546, in the sixty-third year of his age.

John Calvin, born at Noyon, in Picardy, 10th of July, 1509; died 24th of May, 1564, in the fifty-sixth year of his age.

Philip Melanchthon, born at Bretheim, in the palatinate of the Rhine, on the 16th of February, 1495; died 19th of April, 1560, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

Ulrich Zwinglius, born 1484, at Wildhaus, in the Togenbourg; killed at the battle of Cappel, on the 11th of October, 1531, in the forty-eighth year of his age.

John Œcolampadius, born at Weinsberg, in Franconia, in 1482; died of the plague December 1st, 1531, in the fiftieth year of his age.

Andrew Bodensheim, born at Carlstadt, in Franconia; Dean of the University of Wittemberg in 1512; died at Basle 25th December, 1541.

Frederick Elector of Saxony, born 1463, a friend to Luther and the Reformation; he died 1526.

No. 3.

PHILIP DE VILLIERS.

Oval picture; head and shoulders. Square black cap; bushy brown hair, with moustachios and beard. He wears a black gown fastened up to the throat, and a large white Maltese cross on his breast. His hands support a rosary; on the fore finger of the right hand is a ring.

Inscription on the Picture.

Philip Villiers,
De Lille Adam,
G. Prior of France,
el^{d} G. Master of Malta.
1521.

Philip de Villiers, de l'Isle Adam, descended from a noble French family in France, was born in 1464. In his youth he was made a Knight of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and reached the dignity of Grand Prieur de France. In 1510 he shared with André d'Amarel the command of the squadron destined to destroy the fleet that the Sultan of Egypt had armed against the Portuguese. In 1513 he was sent, as Ambassador of his Order, to the Court of France. In 1521 he became Grand Master of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, left France, and hastened to Rhodes, which was soon after besieged by Sultan Solyman. The siege of Rhodes lasted from the 22nd of June to the 20th of December, when, having neither food nor ammunition left, the Knights were forced to capitulate. On the 1st of January, 1523, the Christian fleet sailed from Rhodes, and for the seven ensuing years it was uncertain where the remnant of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem should be re-established. At length a treaty was signed in 1530 with Charles V., by which Malta and Gozo were assigned to them. L'Isle Adam devoted himself to the interests and reform of those under his command; but divisions leading to bloodshed broke out amongst the Knights of different nations, between whom there was no other tie than the vow of their Order. Worn out by fatigue and vexation,

the Grand Master's health gave way, and he expired on the 21st of August, 1534, in the seventy-first year of his age.

On his tomb is written,

Ici repose la vertu victorieuse
de la fortune.

No. 4.—WILLIAM KEY.[1]

PERARI DI CREMONA.

(A very fine portrait.)

Half-length; standing figure. Head uncovered; short black hair, short mustachios, and beard round the edge of the chin. He wears a vest of figured black silk, fitting close to the body, and fastened in front with round gold buttons, with sleeves full above the elbows. Round the waist is a belt, to which are attached on the left side a sword, and over the right hip a dagger; the left arm rests on the hilt of the sword, and the hand holds a pair of buff leather gloves; on the little finger is a ring. The right hand rests upon a table. Painted on panel. At back of the panel are the remains of an old inscription.

PERARI DECREMONA * * * *
KEŸE PINXIT
A° 1556.

[1] William Key died in the Netherlands 1568, after painting a portrait of the Duke of Alva. Lampsonius, in a Latin eulogy on the artist, writes his name Caius, and says he was the first portrait-painter of his time next to Antonio More. The picture described above is painted on oak panel, which makes it probable that, though the subject was of an Italian gentleman, it was painted in Flanders.

No. 5.

PORTRAIT OF A GENTLEMAN.

(Subject unknown.)

Picture on panel; small size. Head and shoulders; full yellowish hair. He wears on the head a black cap; a loose black dress, with black fur cape, open in front and showing the top of a close linen shirt. The left hand is bare, with a ring on the forefinger, bearing the initials B ⅄ E, and pulls on the right hand a white glove with slashes on the fore-finger to admit of a ring appearing.

Among Sir William Musgrove's manuscripts in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 6391, F. 75) is a catalogue, made anno 1780, of the pictures at the Grove. The catalogue is imperfect, and not correct. This portrait is entered there as the work of Holbein: it is of that school, but is either inferior to many of his works or has been painted over. Dr. Waagen considers it to be by Holbein, but much injured by repairs.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

No. 6.—Zucchero.

Queen Elizabeth.

(A good picture.)

Three-quarters length, not quite the size of life; yellowish hair, turned back from the forehead. She wears a single row of pearls round the neck, and a triple row hanging down to the waist; a tight black gown with large gold buttons from the neck down to the waist; a high standing-up lace ruff. The gown is trimmed down the sleeves, round the wrists, upon the shoulder, and round the top, with lace; the hands uncovered. Her right hand rests on the end of a cushion, the left upon her lap. Background green curtain.

Queen Elizabeth was born the 7th of September, 1533. After the accession of Mary she fell under the suspicion of being concerned in Sir Thomas Wyatt's insurrection, and was examined by the Privy Council; on some new suspicion was again seized, taken to Hampton Court as a state prisoner, and sent to the Tower. She was not released from captivity till the marriage of Philip with Mary. On the 17th of November, 1558, Elizabeth succeeded to the throne. On the 24th of March, 1603, she expired at her palace at Richmond. She was the author of many works, and there are still some curious specimens of her industry in translating to be seen in the MSS. at the State Paper Office.

"There are few great personages in history who have been "more exposed to the calumny of enemies and the adulations of "friends than Queen Elizabeth, and yet there is scarce any whose "reputation has been more certainly determined by the unani- "mous consent of posterity. . . . . Her singular talents for go- "vernment were founded equally on her temper and on her

" capacity. Endowed with a great command over herself, she " soon obtained an uncontrolled ascendant over her people; and " while she merited all their esteem by her real virtues, she " also engaged their affections by her pretended ones. Few " Sovereigns of England succeeded to the throne in more diffi- " cult circumstances, and none ever conducted the government " with such uniform success and felicity."—*Hume's History of England.*

No. 7.—From Mark Gerrard (in the collection at Knole).

Lord Buckhurst.

Long irregular shape; three-quarters length, standing figure. On the head a black hat; long grey moustachios and beard. He wears a black dress, with a fur tippet hanging down in front; loose black robes, with gold stripes over the shoulders; full plaited ruff round the throat, and round his neck the blue ribbon, from which the George is suspended. His right hand holds a white wand; his left hand rests on a table, on which there are two books and some papers. On one of the papers is the inscription TOVTJOVRS LOYAL. Background consists of a curtain and the wall of a room, with a portion of landscape.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lord Bvckhvrst.

Thomas Sackville, son of Richard Sackville (Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation), and of Winifred Bruges his wife, was born at Buckhurst, in Sussex. He was educated first at the university of Oxford and then at Cambridge. He studied the law at the Inner Temple and became a barrister. He abandoned the law for literary pursuits, and travelled in France and Italy. At Rome he was made prisoner, as it is said, on account of his love to religion and his duty to his sovereign.[1] He obtained his release and returned on the death of his father.

[1] Abbott's Funeral Sermon.

In June 1567 he was knighted and created Baron Buckhurst. In 1570 he was sent by Queen Elizabeth to congratulate Charles IX. of France on his marriage with Elizabeth of Austria. In 1573 he sat on the trial of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. In 1586 he was one of the Commissioners for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots The following year, 1587, he was sent ambassador to the States of the United Provinces to examine the cause of their disapprobation of the Earl of Leicester's proceedings. He faithfully performed his trust and incurred the displeasure of the favourite, and was made prisoner in his own house for many months. On the death of Leicester he was released and elected Knight of the Garter. On the death of the Lord Chancellor Hatton, in 1590, he was one of the four Lords of the Privy Council who had for a time the custody of the Great Seal; and he succeeded Sir Christopher Hatton as Chancellor of the University of Oxford. In September, 1592, he received a visit from the Queen at Oxford. In 1598 he joined with Lord Burleigh in effecting a treaty with Spain; and on the 15th of May of that year he succeeded Lord Burleigh as Treasurer. In 1600-1 he presided as Lord Steward on the trial of the Earl of Essex, and in an eloquent speech advised him to implore the Queen's mercy. On the 28th of March, 1603, he signed a letter with other commissioners to notify the Queen's death to King James, and met the King on the 2nd of May at Broxborn, Herts, when the King reappointed him Lord Treasurer. On the 13th of March following he was created Earl of Dorset; in August, 1604, he signed the Treaty of Peace with Spain. On the 29th of April, 1608, while sitting at the Council-table, he died suddenly in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was celebrated no less as a poet than as a statesman; his tragedy of 'Ferrex and Porrex' was acted before the Queen by the gentlemen of the Inner Temple, January 18, 1561. He also wrote the 'Judication,' the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' and the 'Complaint of the Duke of Buckingham.' He married Cecile, daughter of Sir John Baker, and had four sons and three daughters.

" They much commend his elocution, but more the excel-
" lency of his pen, for he was a scholar and a person of a
" quick despatch. . . . . I find not that he was any ways
" ensnared in the factions of the Court, which were, all his
" times, strong and in every man's note. . . . And the truth
" is (as he was a wise man, and a stout), he had no reason to
" be a partaker, for he stood sure in blood and in grace,
" and was wholly intentive to the Queen's service, and such
" were his abilities that she received assiduous proofs of his
" sufficiency; and it hath been thought that she might have
" more cunning instruments, but none of a more strong judg-
" ment and confidence in his ways, which are symptoms of
" magnanimity and fidelity, whereunto methinks his motto
" hath some kind of reference, aut nunquam tentes, aut
" perfice. . . . . And never was there any nobleman who, with
" more humble agnizing, with more feeling and affectionate
" gratefulness, did entertain the favours of his sovereigns than
" this honourable person did, as may fully appear by many
" words in his last will. . . . . Who more loving unto his
" wife, that honourable lady, the mirror of all true virtue, a
" worthy testimony whereof he hath recorded in his last will?
" Who more kind unto his children and his grandchildren?
" Who more fast unto his friend? Who more moderate to
" his enemy, if truth were once found out, and staining impu-
" tations were wiped away from the integrity of his honour?
" Who more true of his word? It was a noble testimony which
" a most honourable personage gave of his Lordship since his
" death, in a right worthy assembly, that in much conversation
" and concurrence, in many causes of great weight and import-
" ance, he never heard him speak, or in an earnest affirm, that
" which he found to be otherwise. No nobleman was more
" given to hospitality and keeping of a great house, having lived
" seventy-and-two years (for so was his age accounted), and
" being married more than fifty-and-three years unto one and
" the selfsame lady, he kept house for forty-and-two years in
" an honourable proportion. For thirty years of those his
" family consisted of little less, in one place or another, than

"two hundred persons. . . . . But because a right belief and "religion toward God is the highest point of all, I may not "here omit to say something touching that. There are argu- "ments most evident to demonstrate unto all men that his "faith was agreeable unto the word of God, and according to "the profession of the renowned Church of England."—*Sir Robert Naunton's Account of the Earl of Dorset's Character.*

No. 8.—By Mark Gerrard.

LORD BURLEIGH.

Three-quarters length. On the head a black cap covering the ears, with a jewel ornament in front; long white moustachios and beard. He wears a full gown of crimson velvet, round the throat a full white plaited ruff, white satin sleeves embroidered with gold, and full white ruffles; round the waist a sword-belt; over the shoulders a blue mantle lined with white; on the right shoulder a broad crimson band with a round epaulette, and red cape descending from it round his neck. Down the mantle and cape is the collar of the Garter, from which the gown is suspended. The mantle is tied by a thick rich cord hanging in a loop in front; his left hand rests on the hilt of the sword, and his right hand (on the little finger of which is a ring) holds the Lord Treasurer's white wand.

Inscription on the Picture.

Sir William Cecil, Knight,
Baron of Burleigh,
Lord High Treasurer of England,
Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter,
& Master of Her Majesties Court of Wards and Lyvereys.

A picture of Lord Burleigh by Mark Gerrard, the same composition as the above, is in the collection of the Marquis of Exeter.

A curious picture of Lord Burleigh, mounted on a mule, is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

William Cecil, son of Richard Cecil and Jane Heckington, was born at Bourne in Lincolnshire, September 13th, 1520. He

was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge. He studied the law for a year or two at Gray's Inn, and was afterwards admitted into the Protector Somerset's family, and was made his Master of Requests, being the first who bore that title in England: he soon after became Secretary to Edward VI., and by him was knighted. He opposed the conveyance of the crown from Mary and Elizabeth and obtained the favour of Mary, but, being a real Protestant at heart, he devoted himself to Elizabeth, who, on her accession, made him at once her Secretary and Privy Councillor. In 1561 he was made Master of the Wards, and in February 1570-1 he was created Baron of Burleigh in Lincolnshire. In 1572 he was elected into the order of the Garter, and in 1573 was made Lord High Treasurer of England, which office he retained for the rest of his life. A few days before his death he tendered his resignation to the Queen, on account of age and infirmity, and died August 4th, 1598, after thirty years devoted to her service, and in the 79th year of his age. He was twice married; first, in 1541, to Mary, sister of Sir John Cheke, Preceptor to Edward VI., by whom he had one son, afterwards first Earl of Exeter and second Earl of Burleigh. In 1546 he married Mildred, daughter of Sir Anthony Coke.

"Lord Burleigh can hardly be called a great man; he was "not one of those whose genius and energy change the fate of "empires. He was by nature and habit one of those who follow "—not one of those who lead. Nothing that is recorded either "of his words or of his actions indicates intellectual or moral "elevation; but his talents, though not brilliant, were of an "eminently useful kind; and his principles, though not inflexible, were not more relaxed than those of his associates and "competitors. He had a cool temper, a sound judgment, "great powers of application, and a constant eye to the main "chance. . . . . He paid great attention to the interest of "the State, and great attention also to the interest of his "own family: he never deserted his friends till it was inconvenient to stand by them; was an excellent Protestant when "it was not very advantageous to be a Papist; recommended

" a tolerant policy to his mistress as strongly as he could recom-
" mend it without hazarding her favour; never put to the rack
" any person from whom it did not seem probable that very
" useful information might be derived; and was so moderate
" in his desires that he left only three hundred distinct landed
" estates, though he might, as his honest servant assures us,
" have left much more 'if he would have taken money out of
" the Exchequer for his own use, as many treasurers have
" done.' "—*Macaulay's Review, April* 1832, *of Nares'* '*Life and Administration of Lord Burleigh.*'

" He was, without doubt, an extraordinary person, so liberally
" furnished by nature (to say nothing of his presence and as-
" pect, which had a commanding sweetness in them), and so
" handsomely improved by learning and education, that he had
" few or no superiors as to the several qualifications of probity
" and prudence, industry, temperance, and justice. He had,
" besides these accomplishments, an easy and flowing eloquence,
" which consisted not in pomp and ostentation of words, but in
" a masculine plainness and significancy of sense. He was
" master of a prudence formed from experience and regulated
" by temper and moderation; then for his loyalty, it was true,
" and would endure the touch, and was only exceeded by his
" piety, which indeed was eminently great. To sum up his
" character in little: the Queen was blessed in so worthy a
" Minister, and the kingdom indebted to his memory for the
" happy influence of his ministry."—*Camden's Life of Queen Elizabeth.*

An Epigram on William Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England, presented upon a plate of gold to his son, Robert Earl of Salisbury, when he was also Treasurer.

If thou wouldst know the virtues of mankind,
Read here in one what thou in all canst find,
And go no further: let this circle be
Thy universe, though his epitome.

Cecil, the grave, the wise, the great, the good,—
What is there more that can ennoble blood?
The orphan's pillar, the true subject's shield,
The poor's full storehouse, and just servant's field;
The only faithful watchman for the realm,
That in all tempests never quit the helm,
But stood unshaken in his deeds and name,
And labour'd in the work, not with the fame;
That still was good for goodness' sake, nor thought
Upon reward, till the reward him sought.
Whose offices and honours did surprise,
Rather than meet him: and before his eyes
Closed to their peace, he saw his branches shoot
And in the noblest families took root
Of all the land; who now, at such a rate
Of divine blessing, would not serve a state?

Ben Jonson.

No. 9.

Sir Nicholas Bacon.

(A copy.)

Black cap partly covering the ears; short moustachios and beard trimmed close to the face. He wears a loose black gown with fur tippet and trimmings, ruffles round the wrist, and full plaited ruff round the throat. His right hand rests upon a staff with an ornamented handle; the left hand holds the chancellor's purse, on which are embroidered the royal arms, with the red rose beneath, and the initials E. R.; the supporters to the arms are a lion and a winged dragon. On the top corner of the picture is a coat of arms, with the motto underneath, "Mediocria firma."

Inscription on the Picture.

Sir Nicolas Bacon.

A head from the same picture is at Gorhambury; another is at Petworth; and it has often been repeated, but without the

artist's name. Sir N. Bacon is said to have been painted by Zucchero; it is possible therefore that his was the original picture from which these have been taken.

Nicholas Bacon, second son of Robert Bacon, of Drinkston, Esq., was born at Chislehurst in Kent, 1510. He received his early education at home, and was then sent to Corpus Christi at Cambridge, and, having taken his degree, travelled for some time in France: on his return he studied the law at Gray's Inn, and in 1537 was appointed by Henry VIII. Solicitor to the Court of Augmentation; in 1546 he was appointed Attorney to the Court of Wards, and retained that office through the reigns of Edward VI. and Mary. In the reigns of Henry VIII. and his son he favoured the Reformation, but during that of Mary he again conformed to the Catholic religion. On the accession of Elizabeth, by the recommendation of Cecil, to whom he had become related by marriage, he was appointed Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and enjoyed her confidence, relying upon him, as Camden says, "as the very oracle of the law." He again became a Protestant, and in March 1559 he acted as moderator in a grand public disputation between Catholic and Protestant divines; the disputation ended by the Catholic Bishops being sent to prison. The Queen's discovery that Sir Nicholas Bacon was concerned in the authorship of a pamphlet that appeared under the name of John Hales, upon the question of the succession, and which strongly advocated the claims of the House of Suffolk, incensed her greatly against the Lord Keeper: his name was struck off the list of Privy Councillors, but in little more than a twelvemonth, through the influence of Lord Burleigh, he was again restored to favour, and continued for the rest of his life to exercise considerable influence in public affairs. He died in February 1579, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral; the monument erected to his memory, with an epitaph by Buchanan,[1] was destroyed by the fire of London. He was

[1] *Epitaph on Sir Nicolas Bacon.*

Hic Nicolaum ne Baconum conditum
Existima illum, tam diu Britannici Regni

twice married; first to Jane, daughter of William Fernly, Esq., of West Creding, in Suffolk, by whom he had several sons and daughters; and second to Anne, daughter of Anthony Coke, by whom he had two sons, Sir Anthony, and Francis, the celebrated Lord Chancellor Bacon, Lord Verulam, and Viscount St. Albans.

"As a judge the Lord Keeper gave the highest satisfaction, "and it was universally acknowledged that since the time of "Sir Thomas More justice had never been so well administered "in the Court of Chancery. . . . . On the bench he was patient "and courteous; and it was remarked that the parties against "whom he decided, if not convinced by his reasons, never doubted "his honesty, and admitted that they had had a fair hearing. "More fortunate in this respect than his greater son, he was "never once accused or suspected of bribery or corruption either "by his contemporaries or by posterity. . . . . Amidst the "drudgery of business and the cares of state, he kept up his "classical learning and was a patron of learned men. In his "own time he was 'famous for set speeches, and gained the "'reputation of a witty and weighty orator.'

"Lord Bacon bears the most honourable testimony to the "sincerity of mind and straightforward conduct of his father— "abstaining from ascribing to him brilliant qualities which he "knew did not belong to him. 'He was,' says he, 'a plain "'man, direct and constant, without all finesse and doubleness, "'and one that was of a mind that a man in his private pro- "'ceedings, and in the proceedings of state, should rest on the

Regni secundum columen, exitium malis,
Bonis asylum, cæca quem non extulit
Ad hunc honorem sors; sed æquitas, fides,
Doctrina, pietas, unica et prudentia.
Neu morte raptum crede, quia unica brevi
Vita perennes emeruit duas; agit
Vitam secundam cœlites inter animus;
Famâ implet orbem vita quæ illi tertia est.
Hâc positum in arcâ est corpus, olim animi domus.
Arcâ dicatâ sempiternæ memoriæ.

Camden's Remains, p. 518.

" ' soundness and strength of his own courses, and not upon " ' practice to circumvent others, according to the sentence of " ' Solomon, " Vir prudens advertit ad gressus suos; stultus " ' autem divertit ad dolos ;" insomuch that the Bishop of Ross, " ' a subtle and observing man, said of him that he could fasten " ' no words upon him, and that it was impossible to come within " ' him, because he offered no play ; and the Queen Mother of " ' France, a very politic Princess, said of him that he should " ' have been of the Council of Spain, because he despised the " ' occurrents and rested on the first plot.' "—*Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors.*

No. 10.—Artist unknown.

Lord Ellesmere.

Sitting figure; three-quarters length. On the head is a broad-brimmed hat, grey hair, short grey moustachios and beard. He wears a peer's robes; round the neck a full plaited ruff, edged with lace. The left arm rests upon the arm of the chair; the right hand holds a roll of papers. On the table to the right is the purse; there is a large wart over the left ear.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lord Elsmere.

There are duplicate copies of this picture, one in Lord Ellesmere's possession, a very indifferent one in the Bodleian, and several others. There are also prints of the picture, but on none is the name of the artist to be found. Lord Ellesmere was considered remarkably handsome, and is said to have retained his personal advantages to a late period, but his portraits do not confirm this tradition.

Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere, natural son of Sir Richard Egerton of Cheshire, and of —— Sparks, was born in the parish of Doddlestone, in 1540. He received a good education, first by private tuition till his sixteenth year, and then at Brasen-

nose College, Oxford, where he remained for three years. He afterwards removed to Lincoln's Inn and commenced the study of the law. In 1581 he was made Solicitor-General, an office which he held for twelve years. In 1592 he was promoted to be Attorney-General; in 1593 he was knighted; in 1594 he became Master of the Rolls; on the 1st of May, 1596, he received the Great Seal from Queen Elizabeth's hands, and was permitted to unite in his person the two offices of Master of the Rolls and Lord Keeper. He fully enjoyed the confidence of the Queen, and was employed by her in 1598 to negotiate a treaty with the Dutch; and in 1601 again engaged as a diplomatist in concluding a treaty with Denmark. He formed a strong and lasting friendship with the Earl of Essex, whom he neither courted in prosperity nor deserted in adversity. In 1602 Queen Elizabeth visited him at his seat at Harefield, near Uxbridge; and amongst the entertainments provided for her amusement was the performance by Burbage's company of the new tragedy of 'Othello,' which she had not yet seen. On the accession of James I., March, 1603, he continued as Lord Keeper. The following July he was created Baron Ellesmere, made Lord Chancellor, and resigned the office of Master of the Rolls. After holding the office of Chancellor for thirteen years he applied to the King in 1616 for leave to resign, but was requested to hold his office a little longer, and was created Viscount Brackley. The following year, March 3, 1617, the King accepted his resignation; the seals were delivered into the custody of the Duke of Buckingham and of Secretary Winwood;[1] and on the 15th of March he died at York House, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was buried at Doddlestone church (co. Chester). He was married three times,—first to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ravenscroft (co. Flint), by whom he had two sons; secondly to the widow of Sir John Walley of Pitfield; and lastly to Alice, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorpe, and widow of Ferdinando Earl of Derby. He was succeeded in his title by his

[1] Four days after they were in the hands of Francis Bacon.

eldest surviving son, John, afterwards created Earl of Bridgewater.

"Considering the times in which Lord Ellesmere lived, and "comparing him with his contemporaries who reached high "office, we are bound greatly to respect his memory. Neither "he nor any other mortal man could deserve the panegyric "upon him by a contemporary historian who knew him well,— "'Nihil in vitâ nisi laudandum aut fecit, aut dixit, aut sensit;' "but in thought, word, and deed, his errors were venial. . . . "As a politician he always stood up for the extension of the "prerogative . . . . but we must remember that precedents "might then be cited for almost every exercise of arbitrary "power. . . . While Lord Ellesmere was Chancellor the few "state prosecutions which were instituted took a milder and "more regular form . . . . he was not accessory, like many of "his predecessors, to the unjust shedding of noble blood. His "great natural abilities had been assiduously cultivated, and "he was one of the best public speakers who had yet appeared "in England. His apprehension was keen and ready, his "judgment deep and sound, and his elocution elegant and "easy. . . . . Lord Ellesmere was too deeply engaged in pro-"fessional and official pursuits himself to worship the Muses, "but he was the friend and patron of poets. He was par-"ticularly kind to Spenser, with whom he was connected by "marriage, and assisted him in his suits both in Ireland and "at the Court of Elizabeth. He is said to have been assisted "in masques which he gave to the Court by Ben Jonson." —*Lives of the Lord Chancellors, by Lord Campbell.*

To Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England.

Well hath the pow'rful hand of Majesty,
Thy worthiness, and England's hap beside,
Set thee in th' aidfull'st room of dignity;
As th' isthmus these two oceans to divide,

Of rigour and confused uncertainty,
To keep out th' intercourse of wrong and pride,
That they engulf not up unsuccour'd right,
By th' extreme current of licentious might.

* * * * *

This is that balance which committed is
To thy most even and religious hand,
Great minister of justice! who by this
Shalt have thy name still gracious in this land:
This is that seal of pow'r which doth impress
Thy acts of right, which shall for ever stand!
This is that strain of state that pompously
Attends upon thy rev'rent dignity!

Samuel Daniel's Epistles.

No. 11.—Copy from Mark Gerrard.

Camden.

Three-quarters length; sitting figure. Head covered with a black skull-cap, grey moustachios and beard. He wears a black loose gown, with full white ruff edged with lace round his neck. His left hand turns over the leaves of a folio copy of his 'Britannia' (recognisable by the heading "Trinobantes Essex, p. 746"), lying open on a table in front of him; his right hand is placed against his breast.

Inscription on the Picture.

Mr. Camden.

William Camden, son of —— Camden, a native of Lichfield (and by trade a painter-stainer), was born in the Old Bailey, May 2, 1551. He was educated at Christ's Hospital (Blue-coat School), and afterwards at the Free School at St. Paul's. In 1566 he went to Magdalen College, Oxford, as servitor, at the same time attending the school that belonged to that College, and afterwards to Pembroke College for two years and a

half. In 1575 he was made second master of Westminster School; in 1582 he published his 'Britannia;' in March, 1592-3, he became head master of Westminster School. In 1597, through the interest of Fulke Greville, afterwards Lord Brooke, he was created Clarencieux King of Arms by Queen Elizabeth. In 1621 he founded the History lecture of the University of Oxford; and in November, 1623, he died at his house at Chislehurst, in the seventy-third year of his age, and was interred in Westminster Abbey. His work on the reign of Elizabeth, the first part of which was published in 1615, was undertaken at the suggestion of Lord Burleigh. Camden was celebrated as a critic and philologist, a Greek and Latin scholar, an historian, and, above all, a profound antiquary.

To William Camden.

Camden, most rev'rend head, to whom I owe
All that I am in arts, all that I know
(How nothing's that); to whom my country owes
The great renown and name wherewith she goes;
Than thee the age sees not that thing more grave,
More high, more holy, that she more would crave;
What name, what skill, what faith hast thou in things!
What sight in searching the most antique springs!
What weight, and what authority in thy speech!
Man scarce can make that doubt but thou canst teach.
Pardon free truth, and let thy modesty,
Which conquers all, be once o'ercome by thee.
Many of thine this better could than I,
But for their pow'rs accept my piety.

Ben Jonson's Epigrams.

No. 12.

Riddle

(Addressed to Lord Burleigh).

In the centre of the picture sits a lady; at her feet reposes the figure of an old man asleep, whose head rests upon her lap. On the left hand of the picture stands, in the foreground, a figure pointing to three men on the right-hand side, coming out from the gate of a castle. Above the standing figure is a scroll, with this inscription:—

My faire lady, I pray youe tel me,
What and of whens be yonder thre
That cometh out of the castell in such degree,
And of ther dyscent and natyvity.

Beneath the sitting lady is the following inscription.

Syr, the one ys my brother, of my Father's syde, the trewthe
you to shew;
The other by my Mother's syde ys my brother also;
The thyrd is my own sonne lawfully begot;
And all be sonnes to my husband that sleepes here in my lappe.
Without hurt of lyneage in any degree,
Showe me by reason how that may be.

In the centre of the picture is a coat of arms, with an inscription as follows:—

This riddell is devotyd to the Right Honorable Sir William Cecyll, Knight.

The figures are dressed in the costume of the early part of Elizabeth's reign.

The lady's two half-brothers must have married the daughters of her husband by a former marriage, which made them sons [*i. e.* sons-in-law] to her husband and brothers to the son of their sister.

A picture on the same subject was formerly at an inn at Epping Place. The tradition there was that the strange relationship described in the riddle had occurred in the house of Copt Hall, situated in that neighbourhood.

No. 13.—No Name of Artist.

ALEXANDER FARNESE, PRINCE OF PARMA.

(A well-painted head; appears to be a portion of some larger picture.)

Head and shoulders. Head uncovered; moustachios and short beard. He wears a large ruff round the throat, a chased steel cuirass, and round the neck a steel chain, from which hangs the Order of the Golden Fleece; round his left arm, above the elbow, is tied a red scarf.

Inscription on the Picture.

Alexander Farnese, Prince of Parma.

There are many prints of Alexander Farnese: on one the name of the painter is engraved, "Otho Vœni;" on another, "*A*F pinxit."

Alexander Farnese, Prince of Parma, was the grandson of Pierre Louis Farnese (the natural son of Pope Paul III.) and the son of Octavius Farnese and Margaret his wife, daughter of the Emperor Charles V. He was born in 1545, became Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, and commanded the army, under his cousin Philip II., against the Prince of Orange. In 1590 he was sent by Philip, in spite of his own more prudent remonstrances, to head an expedition into France against Henri IV. He besieged Paris, but raised the siege and deceived Henri by a stratagem. He took Lagny and Corbeil, returned to the Netherlands, and there sustained a defeat from Prince Maurice. In 1591 he marched again into France, invested the town of St. Esprit de Rue, entered Rouen in triumph, and proceeded to Caudbee, where, in viewing the fortifications, he was severely wounded in the arm. His army was blocked up by Henri IV. at Caux, but effected their escape across the Seine, and returned to the Netherlands without molestation. His health now began to fail, and, finding himself unable to fulfil the duties of command, he applied to Philip for liberty to retire. But Philip believed that none other could so well carry out his schemes in France, refused to accept his resignation, and insisted on his returning to the assistance of the League. The Duke made the effort to obey, and struggled

with his fatal malady to the last, and on the 3rd of December, 1592, at Arras, he expired, in the 47th year of his age, and the 14th of his government of the Netherlands. He married Mary, niece of King John of Portugal, by whom he had two sons, Ranuce, who succeeded him, and Edward, who was made a cardinal in 1591.

"The Duke of Parma in his youth gave no indications of "those extraordinary qualities with which nature had endowed "him, and men were even disposed to think unfavourably of his "understanding; but in the war with the Turks, in which he "served under John of Austria, the flame of his genius broke "forth, and burnt afterwards through the whole of his life with "unabating splendour. The Duke of Parma claims our admi- "ration no less for his political wisdom and sagacity than on "account of those more splendid military talents which have "procured him such distinguished renown. His person was "graceful, his eyes lively and penetrating, his manner cour- "teous, his address insinuating, and his temper generous and "humane. His vices, says Grotius, were those of the age "in which he lived, or of the Court in which he had been "educated; but what these vices were neither this nor any "other historian has informed us."—*Watson's 'Philip II.,'* vol. iii. pp. 225-6.

No. 14.—Artist unknown.

Maurice Prince of Orange.

(An old copy.)

Half-length. Head uncovered; with short greyish hair, short moustachios, and beard. He wears a complete suit of gilt armour, round the throat a full plaited ruff, and round his neck is a blue ribbon, from which is suspended the jewel of some order; over the right shoulder is a red scarf, crossing his breast.

Inscription on the Picture.

Maurice Prince of Orange.

Maurice Prince of Orange, son of William Prince of Orange and Anne of Saxony his wife, was born in 1566. In 1584 his father was assassinated, and he was appointed Stadtholder of Holland and Zealand. In 1590 he made himself master of Breda, and in 1591 was created Stadtholder of Guelderland. In 1593 he captured the fortress of Gertruydenberg, notwithstanding Count Mansfeldt's attempt to relieve it. He recovered almost all the places within the Seven Provinces that had been taken by the Spaniards, and in 1600 gained the battle of Nieuport against the Archduke Albert. He was engaged against Alexander Farnese, Prince of Parma, and afterwards against Spinola, and was considered equal to the ablest commanders of his time. In 1609 a truce for twelve years was concluded between Spain and the United Provinces. He entered into the religious contests of his time—his political antagonists were the Arminians; he threw his influence into the scale of the Gomarists, and a national synod was called for to settle all disputes. In 1618 the Synod of Dort was assembled, and the Arminian doctrines were condemned. Barneveldt, one of their leaders, was executed. In 1621 war was renewed between Spain and Holland, and Spinola obliged Prince Maurice to act on the defensive. He made an attempt on Antwerp, and was unable to relieve Breda. His health declined, and he died at the Hague in 1625, in the 58th year of his age, after forty years of toil in his country's service. He was never married.

JAMES I.

No. 15.—VANSOMER.

JAMES I.

(Portion of a full-length picture at Hampton Court.)

Head and shoulders; brown hair turned back from the forehead, sandy-coloured moustachios and beard. He wears a black juste-au-corps, with small buttons down the front, a large full lace ruff round the neck, and a blue ribbon, to which is suspended the George.

Inscription on the Picture.

King James the First.

James VI., King of Scotland, was born in the castle of Edinburgh, 19th June, 1566. He was proclaimed and crowned when scarcely thirteen months old. In 1579, though only about twelve years old, he nominally took the government upon himself. By the recommendation of Queen Elizabeth he married Anne, daughter of Frederick II., King of Denmark and Norway. In 1603 he succeeded to the throne of England. On the 5th of April he left Scotland, and arrived in London on the 7th of May. On the 25th of July the King and Queen were crowned in Westminster. On the 2nd of March, 1618, the Queen died at Hampton Court, and was buried in Westminster Abbey; and on the 27th of March, 1625, James died of an ague, at Theobalds, in the sixtieth year of his age, and was also buried in Westminster Abbey. He reigned fifty-nine years in Scotland and twenty-two in England; he had three sons and one daughter: Henry Frederick, born 19th of Feb-

ruary, 1593; Robert, died young; Charles, born 19th of November, 1600; Elizabeth, born 19th of August, 1596.

"His understanding, though shrewd, busy, and cautious, "was yet by nature capable of little more than the narrowest "artifices of dissimulation and intrigue. The vices of his heart "have been too mildly dealt with in general history. . . . . "To enumerate evil qualities, particularly such as denote a "base and perverse nature, and to show their influence over "the public as well as private acts of men, is an occupation "neither adding to the pleasures of history nor generally among "its duties; but it is indeed no exaggerated measure of censure to say, that of all the kings of that unhappy race, of "which he was the first in England, he was the most absolutely "destitute of all that could win the affections or command the "esteem of men who desire any higher motive for reverencing "a sovereign than the mere feeling of homage due to his "office. Insincere, like Charles I.; mean, profligate, and unprincipled, like Charles II.; vindictive, prejudiced, and irresolute, like James II.; he had not the amiable or respectable "qualities of any. Without the dignity or courage of the "first, the pliant and popular temper of the second, or even "the obstinate and perverse conscientiousness of the last, he "went near to unite in his character the worst vices of each "with others in addition which belonged to none. Amongst "the latter was great inconstancy in friendship, joined with a "degree of personal pusillanimity which seldom fails in public "life to make men implacable and cruel."—*From Lord Nugent's Memorials of Hampden.*

No. 16.—Artist unknown.

Andrews, Bishop of Winchester.

(A copy.)

Three-quarters length, sitting figure; on the head a close black cap covering the ears; grey moustachios and pointed beard. He wears bishop's robes, small full ruff round the neck. His right hand rests on the elbow of the chair; in his left hand he holds a book.

Inscription on the Picture.

Bishop Andrews.

A head indifferently painted from the same picture is in the Bodleian Library. It has often been repeated, and there are many prints also of Bishop Andrews, but to none is the name of the painter affixed.

Upon Bishop Andrews' Picture before his Sermons.

This reverend shadow cast that setting sun
Whose glorious course through our horizon run,
Left the dim face of this dull hemisphere
All one great eye, all drown'd in one great tear.
Whose fair, illustrious soul, led his free thought
Through learning's universe, and (vainly) sought
Room for her spacious self, until at length
She found the way home, with an holy strength
Snatch'd herself hence to heaven, fill'd a bright place
Mongst those immortal fires, and on the face
Of her great Maker fix'd her flaming eye,
There still to read true pure divinity.
And now that grave aspect hath deign'd to shrink
Into this less appearance, if you think
'Tis but a dead face art doth here bequeath,
Look on the following leaves and see him breathe.

Crashaw's Poems.

Launcelot Andrews was born in London, 1555. He was educated at the Corpus Free School, at Merchant Tailors'

School, and at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He accompanied Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the north (of which he was President), where he converted several recusant priests and others to the Protestant religion. He was then noticed by Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, from whom he received the preferment of Alton, in Hants, and St. Giles, Cripplegate; he was afterwards chosen a Prebendary and Residentiary of St. Paul's, and Prebendary of the Collegiate Church of Southwell; appointed Master of Pembroke, and Chaplain in ordinary to Queen Elizabeth. He was employed by James I. to answer Cardinal Bellarmine, who, under the name of Tortus, had attacked the King with great bitterness. He was made Bishop of Chichester by James in 1605, Bishop of Ely in 1609; he was named Privy Councillor of England, and afterwards of Scotland, when he attended the King to that country. He was finally advanced to the Bishopric of Winchester and Deanery of the King's Chapel in 1618. On the deathbed of James I. he sent for Bishop Andrews, wishing to receive the Communion from his hands, but he was too ill to obey the summons, and six months afterwards he died at Winchester House, in Southwark, 25th of September, 1626, in the seventy-first year of his age, and was buried in the parish church of St. Saviour's, Southwark, where a monument was erected to him, on which is written a Latin inscription by one of his chaplains.[1] He excelled in the knowledge of the learned languages (Bishop Buckeridge stated in his funeral sermon that he understood fifteen tongues), in the study of divinity, and was esteemed so profound a casuist that he was often consulted on cases of conscience.

"No one in the English Church seems to have contributed "so much towards the relapse into superstition as Andrews, "Bishop of Winchester, a man of eminent learning in this kind "(religious controversy), who may be reckoned the founder of

[1] Chalmers states in his 'Biographical Dictionary' that not many years ago his bones were dispersed to make room for some corpse, and the hair of his beard and his silken cap were found undecayed in the remains of his coffin.

"the school wherein Laud was the most prominent disciple. "Andrews gave scandal in the Queen's reign by preaching at "Court that contrition, without confession and absolution and "deeds worthy of repentance, was not sufficient; that the mi- "nisters had the two keys of power and knowledge delivered "unto them; that whose sins soever they remitted upon earth "should be remitted in heaven."—(*Sidney Letters.*) Harrington also censures him for an attempt to bring in auricular confession (*Nugæ Antiquæ*). In his own writings against Perron he throws away a great part of what have always been considered the Protestant doctrines.—(*Hallam's Const. Hist.*)

No. 17.—Cornelius Jansen.

George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.

(In good preservation, but in his hard manner.)

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered, flowing brown hair, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a lace ruff round his throat, an elaborately-embroidered dress fitting closely to the figure, with a cloak of the same material lined with red hanging over the left arm; the dress terminates a little above the knees, trimmed with tags; tight white silk hose, leathern boots of light brown colour reaching to the middle of the calf, with golden spurs on the heels. Round his neck is tied the blue ribbon, from which is suspended the George; under his left knee is the Garter; on both his hands are white gauntlet gloves, trimmed with lace; his left hand is stretched out and pointing; his right hand holds a truncheon. Background a green curtain.

Inscription on the Picture.

G. Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.

This picture (till lately relined) had the initials C. P. surmounted with a crown on the back of the canvas, having been in Prince Charles's collection.

Another portrait of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham,

by C. Jansen, in a black dress, tagged, buttoned, and laced in silver, leaning on a stick, and holding in his hand a letter directed to " Monsieur le Duc de Buckingham, Grand Amiral d'Angleterre, &c.," is at Dogmersfield, the seat of Lady Mildmay, and was presented by Charles I. to Sir H. Mildmay, afterwards one of the Regicides.

No. 18.

FIRST DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

(A copy.)

Head and shoulders. Head uncovered; full long brown hair, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears round his neck a white collar, edged with rich lace; a black slashed dress; and across the breast a dark blue ribbon.

George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham, fourth son of Sir George Villiers of Brokesby in Leicestershire, and second son of Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Beaumont, his second wife. He was born in 1592; travelled in France, and at the age of eighteen returned to England, and became the favourite of James I., and enjoyed the following offices and honours :—

Cupbearer to the King, 1613.

Knight and Gentleman of the Bedchamber, 1615.

Master of the Horse, Knight of the Garter, Baron and Viscount, 1616.

Earl of Buckingham, 1616-17.

Marquis of Buckingham, 1617-18.

High Admiral, Chief Justice in Eyre, Master of the King's Bench Office, High Steward of Westminster, and Constable of Windsor Castle, 1617-18.

He accompanied Prince Charles to Spain in the year 1623; whilst there he was created Earl of Coventry and Duke of Buckingham. On his return he was made Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Steward of the Manor of Hampton Court. In 1625 he was sent to Paris to conduct Henrietta Maria to England. He was employed as both military and

naval commander in a descent on the Ile de Rhé. On his return to England in 1628 he was charged in Parliament as the cause of all public evils.

In August, 1628, he was assassinated by John Felton, at Portsmouth, where he was to embark for the relief of Rochelle: he died at the age of thirty-six. Married Lady Catherine Manners, daughter of Francis Earl of Rutland, by whom he had three sons and one daughter: Charles, died an infant; George, second Duke of Buckingham; Francis, killed in battle; Mary, married to the Duke of Richmond.

"This great man was a person of a noble nature and gene-
"rous disposition, and of such other endowments as made him
"very capable of being a great favourite to a great King. He
"understood the arts of a Court and all the learning that is
"professed there exactly well. . . . He was of a courage not
"to be daunted, which was manifested in all his actions and in
"his contests with particular persons of the greatest reputation.
". . . . He was in his nature just and candid, liberal, gene-
"rous, and bountiful; nor was it ever known that the tempta-
"tion of money swayed him to do an unjust or unkind thing."
—*Clarendon.*

The Duke of Buckingham is stigmatized by Warburton "as
"a minister the most debauched, the most unable, and the most
"tyrannical that ever was."—*Warburton's Notes on the First Volume of Clarendon's 'History of the Rebellion.'*

The Duke of Buckingham was the owner of York House and gardens, in London (the Duke's names and titles are still preserved by the buildings erected on its site in the Strand). He also possessed a large house and place at Chelsea, afterwards known by the title of Beaufort House; he was the owner of Burley-on-the-Hill, afterwards sold to the family of Finch; also of a place near Chelmsford, called New Hall, in a park, built by Henry VII., and given by Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Sussex, who sold it to the Duke of Buckingham. His jewels were said to have been appraised at three hundred thousand pounds, King James having given him all those that had belonged to Queen Anne.

No. 19.—From Zucchero.

Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.

Head uncovered, short brown hair, short moustache, and pointed beard. He wears a figured white vest buttoning down the front, and with long sleeves; over it hangs a loose crimson gown, open in front and partly turned back, showing the white lining, and full white plaited ruff round the throat; over the crimson gown is the blue mantle of the Garter, lined with white. A red band descends from a red cape fastened on the left shoulder, crosses the breast, and passes below the waist; round the neck is the collar of the Order of the Garter, from which is suspended the George. The mantle is fastened by a long thick ornamented cord, and large heavy tassels at the end; his left hand rests upon the hilt of the sword, and his right hand holds a white wand.

Inscription on the Picture.

Sero sed Serio.

A picture of the same composition as the above is in the collection of the Marquis of Exeter.

Robert Cecil, first Earl of Salisbury, son of William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, and of Mildred Coke, his second wife (daughter of Sir Anthony Coke), was born June, 1563. In June 1591 he was knighted, and in August following sworn of the Privy Council. In 1596 he was made one of the principal Secretaries of State to Queen Elizabeth; and in 1599 Master of the Court of Wards. In that same year he was sent to France in order to mediate a peace between the French and the Spaniards, and enjoyed the Queen's confidence till her death, and ensured the favour of her successor by the part he took in assisting his peaceful succession to the throne. On the 13th of May, 1603, he was created Lord Cecil of Essenden; on August 20, 1604, Viscount Cranbourne,[1] in the county of Dorset; and on May 4, 1605, Earl of Salisbury. He was from the beginning of the reign of James I. sole Secretary of State; and on the 4th of

[1] Collins states in his 'Peerage' that he was the first of the degree of a Viscount that bore a coronet.

May, 1606, constituted Lord High Treasurer of England, both which offices he held for the rest of his life. He received the Order of the Garter also in 1606, and was Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. His favour with James seems never to have been shaken, and the familiar appellation by which he addressed him as his *little Beagle* probably referred to his small stature and the sagacity with which he sought for and obtained information from every Court in Europe, by means of spies, whose services he even rewarded out of his own purse. He died at Marlborough, on his return from Bath to London, 24th May, 1622, and was buried at Hatfield. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Brook, Lord Cobham, by whom he had two children, William, who succeeded to his titles, and Frances, who married Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.

The following character of Robert Earl of Salisbury appears in the last will and testament of Thomas Sackvil, Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer in the reigns of Elizabeth and of James, and Lord Salisbury's predecessor in that office. The Earl of Dorset bequeathed to him a rich legacy of jewels, and designates him his "most special and dearest friend;" and having besought him "to wear and keep them as faithful memories of his "most hearty love unto him," he thus expatiates on his various merits:—"I have felt my heart these many years past tied "unto him not only in respect of those private particular bene- "fits and favours which he so often and so amply hath showed "both towards me and mine (wherein myself likewise neither "hath nor will be found so ungrateful, either unto him or any "other, as not to seek to the best of my power ever with all "kindness and thankfulness to requite the same again), but "also, and most chiefly, even in regard of his public merit, "both towards his Majesty and this commonwealth. Wherein, "when I behold the heavy weight of so many grave and great "affairs which the special duty of his place as principal Secre- "tary doth daily and necessarily cast upon him, and do note "withal what infinite cares, crosses, labours, and travails of body "and mind he doth thereby continually sustain and undergo,

" and, lastly, do see with how great dexterity, sincerity, and " judgment he doth accomplish and perform the painful service " of that place,—these divine virtues of his, so incessantly exer- " cised and employed for the good of the public, I must confess " have made me long since so greatly to love, honour, and " esteem him, and so firmly and faithfully fixed my heart unto " him, as I do daily and heartily pray unto Almighty God to " continue all strength and ability, both of body and mind, in " him, that he sink not under the weight of so heavy a burden; " and that the King's Majesty in him may many years enjoy " the fruitful labours of so worthy a servant.

" Thus I have faithfully set down, in some sort, the noble " parts of this honourable Earl, who, besides such his worthiness " and sufficiency for the public service, both of his sovereign and " country, is also framed of so sweet a nature, so full of mild- " ness, courtesy, honest mirth, bounty, kindness, gratitude, and " discourse, so easily reconciled to his foe, and evermore so true " unto his friend, as I may justly say that it were one of the " chiefest felicities that in this world we can possess, to live, " converse, and spend our whole life in mutual love and friend- " ship with such a one. Of whose excelling virtues and sweet " conditions so well known to me, in respect of our long com- " munication by so many years in most true love and friendship " together, I am desirous to leave some faithful remembrance " in this my last will and testament, that since the living speech " of my tongue, when I am gone from hence, must then cease " and speak no more, that yet the living speech of my pen, " which never dieth, may herein thus for ever truly testify and " declare the same."

To Robert Earl of Salisbury.

What need hast thou of me, or of my muse,
Whose actions so themselves do celebrate?
Which should thy country's love to speak refuse,
Her foes enough would fame thee in their hate.

Tofore, great men were glad of poets; now
I, not the worst, am covetous of thee;
Yet dare not to my thought least hope allow
Of adding to thy fame; thine may to me,
When in my book men read but Cecil's name,
And what I write thereof find far and free
From servile flatt'ry (common poet's shame)
As thou stand'st clear of the necessity.

Ben Jonson's Epigrams.

No. 20.—VANDYCK.

WILLIAM, THIRD EARL OF PEMBROKE.

Full length figure; dark hair, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a black silk dress, black silk stockings, and white shoes with large black rosettes; round the waist gold and black tags, a sword-belt of gold lace; round his neck a full plaited turned-down ruff, a blue ribbon, from which is suspended the George. A black mantle hangs from his shoulders, on which is embroidered the star. The left elbow leans on the base of a column, holding a white wand in the hand; the right hand falls at his side, the fore finger pointing downwards. The background consists of a red curtain and column.

Inscription on the Picture.

William Earl of Pembroke.

"A portrait of the preceding nobleman is in the Wilton Col-
"lection. Another is quoted by Walpole, as being in the col-
"lection of the Duke of Buckingham."—*Smith's Catalogue*, vol. iii. p. 145.

Vandyck first came to England in 1620; he did not remain long on that occasion, but returned to England in March or April, 1632. From his settling in England subsequent to the death of William Lord Pembroke, in 1630, a doubt has been suggested as to this portrait having been painted by him; the composition however bespeaks his hand. Prints taken from it

at an early period bear the name of Vandyck as the painter, and no doubt has ever existed in Lord Pembroke's family of its having been his work. A picture by Mytens, from which there is an engraving by Voerst, dated 1633, is such a perfect fac-simile of the head and countenance, the arrangement of his hair, and other minute parts, that it is very probable that Vandyck copied the likeness from Mytens and not from life. The costume is of James's time, and the attitude and composition are such as Vandyck adopted during his second residence in England, and do not resemble his portraits when fresh from the studio of Rubens. Dr. Waagen is unwilling to admit that the duplicate pictures of William Earl of Pembroke in the collections at Wilton and at the Grove are of Vandyck's painting.

William Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke, son of Henry Earl of Pembroke, and of Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, was born 1580. He was made Knight of the Garter in 1603, Governor of Portsmouth, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household. In the reign of Charles I. he was made Warden and Chief Justice of all the forests south of Trent, as also Warden of the Stannaries. He married Mary, daughter of Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had two sons; both died infants. He died April 10, 1630, and was succeeded by his brother Philip.

"He lived many years about the Court before in it, and "never by it; being rather regarded and esteemed by King "James than loved and favoured. As he spent and lived upon "his own fortune, so he stood upon his own feet without any "other support than of his proper virtue and merit. . . . . "He was a man very well bred, and of excellent parts, and a "graceful speaker upon any subject, having a good proportion "of learning, and a ready wit to apply it, . . . of a pleasant "and facetious humour, and a disposition affable, generous, "and magnificent; he was a great lover of his country, and of "the religion and justice which he believed could only support "it . . . . but he was not without some alloy of vice, and "without being clouded with great infirmities which he had in "too exorbitant a proportion."—*Clarendon.*

No. 21.—Vandyck.

Earl of Portland.

Standing figure; full length. Head uncovered, short grey hair, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a black dress, with white lace ruffles; a full plaited collar, edged with lace, round the neck; round the waist a band with tags; the blue ribbon round his neck, from which is suspended the George. Under his left knee is the Garter; his right hand, which is uncovered, holds an open paper; the left hand, covered with a white gauntlet glove, holds the white wand. The background consists of a column and curtain.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lord Portland.

—*Smith's Catalogue, p.* 165.

A three-quarter length of this portrait, similar in composition, but with variations in the background, different coloured curtain and gloves, is in the possession of the Earl of Verulam at Gorhambury. The Earl of Portland is represented in the dress of the time of James I. He was elected Knight of the Garter the year before Vandyck came to England the second time; and as he died two years afterwards, if painted by Vandyck from life it must have been between 1632 and 1634. A picture of him by Mytens (a different composition), much resembling this in face, is at Woburn Abbey. The picture in the Grove Collection is by no means one of Vandyck's best productions; but Dr. Waagen considered it one of those pictures proceeding from Vandyck's studio, of which probably the head only was painted by him.

Richard Weston was son of Sir Jerome Weston, and of Mary, daughter of Anthony Cave. He was originally destined to the study of the law, but soon quitted that profession and travelled abroad. On his return he lived at Court, and spent the best part of his fortune in attendance there. He was sent Ambassador to the Archdukes Albert and Isabella at Brussels, also to the Diet of Germany for the restitution of the Palatinate. On his return to England he was sworn of the Privy Council, appointed Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the

Exchequer, and, on the 25th of May, 1624, he was made Treasurer of the Exchequer. In 1628 he was created Baron Weston, and in the following July was appointed Lord High Treasurer. In 1631 he was elected Knight of the Garter, and in that year had a grant of Chute Forest, in Hampshire, and was made Governor of the Isle of Wight. In February, 1633-4, he was created Earl of Portland. In March, 1634, he died at Wallingford House, Westminster, and was buried in the Cathedral of Winchester. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Pinchion, by whom he had one son and two daughters; secondly, to Frances, daughter of Nicholas Waldgrave, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. He was succeeded in his title by Jerome, his second son.

"He was in a post in which he might have found much ease "and delight if he could have contained himself within the "verge of his own province . . . . but he took more pains "in examining and inquiring into other men's offices than in "the discharge of his own; and not so much joy in what he "had, as trouble and agony for what he had not. He was of "an imperious nature, and nothing wary in disobliging and "provoking other men, and had too much courage in offending "and incensing them; but after having offended and incensed "them, he was of so unhappy a feminine temper that he was "always in a terrible fright and apprehension of them. . . . "He quickly lost the character of a bold, stout, and magna-"nimous man, which he had been long reputed to be in worse "times; and in his most prosperous season fell under the "reproach of being a man of big looks and a mean and abject "spirit. . . . . He died unlamented by any, bitterly mentioned "by most who never pretended to love him, and severely cen-"sured and complained of by those who expected most from "him and deserved best of him. He left a numerous family, "which was in a short time worn out, and yet outlived the "fortune he left behind him."—*Clarendon.*

No. 22.

POET FLETCHER.

Small three-quarters size; standing figure; head uncovered, light sandy short hair, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a close vest of black cloth, full plaited ruff edged with lace round the throat, cuffs turned back trimmed with lace, round the waist a girdle with tags, full plaited black breeches. His left arm rests on his hip; the left hand on a table, where an inkhorn and pen are placed, and a paper on which the following verses are written:—

"The pensell and the penn have strived
Together to shew thy face and witt,
Flecher; And whether have donn
Ther best I know not, but confese
Non but thy owne penn could
Thy witt express."

Inscription on the Picture.

Poet Fletcher.

In Evelyn's Catalogue of the Chancellor Clarendon's Pictures, Beaumont and Fletcher are described as being "both "in one piece." Evelyn must either have confused this picture with some other, or that to which he alludes has been lost from the collection. The artist of the portrait above described is unknown; and though there are several very good prints, both of John Fletcher and Francis Beaumont, by eminent engravers, not one of them bears the name of the painter.

The picture of Fletcher above described is engraved by Mr. J. H. Robinson, in 'Walker's Poets.' Under the print it is merely stated to be from an original picture in the collection of the Earl of Clarendon.

John Fletcher, son of Fletcher Bishop of London, was born in Northamptonshire in 1576. He was educated at Cambridge, and became a dramatic writer. He wrote conjointly with Francis Beaumont, and assisted Ben Jonson in his 'Widow.' The respective shares of Beaumont and Fletcher in their joint productions is not known, but it has been said

that Beaumont's judgment corrected the redundancies of Fletcher's wit. He died of the plague in London, in 1625, and was buried in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark.

On Mr. John Fletcher's Plays.

Fletcher! to thee we do not only owe
All these good plays, but those of others too:
Thy wit repeated does support the stage,
Credits the last, and entertains this age.
No worthies, form'd by any Muse but thine,
Could purchase robes to make themselves so fine.

Waller.

No. 23.—Artist Unknown.

Sir Henry Spelman.

Three-quarters length; sitting figure. On the head a red cap embroidered with white, closely fitting the head; moustachios and beard sandy coloured and grey. He wears a loose black gown, with narrow white wristbands turned back, and round his neck a full white ruff edged with lace. One hand rests on a table; the other falls over the arm of the chair. On the table, by his right hand, are some loose papers.

Inscription on the Picture.

Sir Henery Spelman.

There are two prints of the picture above described, one by White and another by Faithorne, but on neither is the name of the painter given.

A portrait of Sir Henry Spelman is mentioned in Jones's 'Views' as being in the possession of Sir Henry Palmer, Bart., Carlton Hall, Northamptonshire.

Henry Spelman was born at his father's seat at Congham, near Lynn, in 1562. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was afterwards admitted as a student at

Lincoln's Inn. He early gave up the study of the law, and retired into the country to cultivate literary pursuits, especially those relating to the legal and the ecclesiastical history and antiquities of his country. He drew up a Latin treatise on armorial bearings, entitled 'Aspilogia.' He belonged to the original Society of Antiquaries, which held its meetings at Derby House. He was knighted by James I., and appointed one of the Commissioners of Titles and Grants for Land in Ireland, which country he visited three times. In 1612 he removed to London, and devoted himself to the study of the antiquities of English laws, as deducible from original records. He entertained strong opinions and wrote against the impropriation of Church property, and published in 1613 'De non temerandis Ecclesiis.' He devoted himself to the study of the Saxon language, in order to better prosecute his inquiries into legal antiquities; he produced various works concerning the laws and statutes of England, and instituted a Saxon lecture in the University of Cambridge. In 1641 he died in London, in the eightieth year of his age, and was buried by order of Charles I. in Westminster Abbey. Many of his works relative to English laws and antiquities were published after his death.

No. 24.—VANDYCK.

HENRY CÓMTE DE BERGHE.

(In fine preservation.)

Head and shoulders; head uncovered, with thick dark hair, moustachios, and beard. He wears an entire suit of plain steel armour; plain white collar round the neck, with a red scarf on the left arm below the shoulder.

Inscription on the Picture.

Comte de Bergh.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 203, No. 710; also p. 73, No. 241.

A picture by Vandyck, similar in composition to this, but three-quarters length, with an open background, is in the collection at Windsor Castle (Old Ball-room). It is there named "*Duke of Burgh.*"—Described in *Mrs. Jameson's 'Public Galleries*, p. 224.'

Henry Count de Berg was the youngest son of William, third Count de Berg, by Maria, daughter of William the elder, Count of Nassau, who succeeded John de Nassau in the government of Guelderland. Henry Count de Berg entered the Spanish service, and became a distinguished military commander; he was also a Councillor of State, Governor of Guelderland and Zutphen, and Grand Master of the Artillery. He served in the Netherlands under the Marquis Spinola, and afterwards succeeded him in the command of the Spanish forces there. At some real or supposed neglect of the Court of Spain he took offence and retired from their service, and in the year 1632 entered that of the United Provinces. He died in 1638. He was twice married: first, to Marguerita, daughter of John Margrave of Bergen-op-zoom; and secondly, to Hieronyma Catherina, daughter of George Frederick Count of Spaur. By his first marriage he had one daughter, by the second five daughters.

CHARLES I.

No. 25.—VANDYCK.

EQUESTRIAN PICTURE OF CHARLES I.

(In Dr. Waagen's opinion the head and landscape, if not other parts of this picture, are by Vandyck's own hand.)

Small size; full length. Head uncovered, long brown hair, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a full suit of steel armour reaching to the knees; below the knees boots of white leather; round the neck a gold chain, to which is suspended the George. The right hand holds a truncheon, resting on the right shoulder of the horse; the left hand holds the reins. He rides on a narrow pique saddle, upon a dun or roan-coloured horse in the action of trotting; behind him stands his equerry, Sir Thomas Morton, in a loose red dress and bareheaded, carrying the king's helmet, in which is a red and white feather. Background consists of tree and landscape. Over the page's head is a small frame, apparently intended for an inscription.

The large picture, for which this is the study, is in the possession of the Duke of Marlborough at Blenheim (*Vide Smith's Catalogue*, No. 255, p. 77), and was purchased by John Duke of Marlborough at Munich. One study for this picture was sold in the collection of Hart Davis, Esq., in the year 1814, for ninety-five guineas. There is also a finished study of the same in the Royal Collection at Buckingham Palace.—*Vide Smith's Catalogue*, pp. 73, 77.

Charles I., third son of James I., born at Dumferling, in Scotland, on the 19th of November, 1600. In 1616, upon the death of his elder brother Henry, he was created Prince

of Wales. In March, 1625, he succeeded to the throne, and in May his marriage took place with Henrietta Maria. In 1633 he was crowned at Edinburgh, and called a Parliament there. In April, 1640, the Short Parliament was called, and dissolved again in twenty-two days. On the 3rd of November following the Long Parliament first sat. In 1642 he removed to York. On the 22nd of August, 1642, the King's standard was set up at Nottingham. In January, 1648-9, he was tried by a High Court of Commission. On the 29th he was executed at Whitehall.

"He was very fearless in his person, but, in his riper years, "not very enterprising. He had an excellent understanding, but "was not confident enough of it; which made him oftentimes "change his own opinion for a worse, and follow the advice of "men that did not judge so well as himself. He kept state to "the full, which made his Court very orderly; no man pre-"suming to be seen in a place where he had no pretence to be. "He was not in his nature very bountiful, though he gave "much. In temperance he was so strict that he abhorred all "debauchery; he was so great an example of conjugal affec-"tion that they who did not imitate him in that particular durst "not brag of their liberty. . . He was very strict in observing "the hours of his private cabinet devotions, and was so severe an "exactor of gravity and reverence in all mention of religion that "he could never endure any light or profane word, with what "sharpness of wit soever it was covered; and though he was well "pleased and delighted with reading verses made upon any occa-"sion, no man durst bring before him anything that was profane "or unclean . . . To conclude; he was the worthiest gentleman, "the best master, the best friend, the best husband, the best "father, and the best Christian that the age in which he lived "produced. And if he were not the greatest King, if he were "without some parts and qualities which have made some kings "great and happy, no other prince was ever unhappy who was "possessed of half his virtues and endowments, and so much "without any kind of vice."—*Clarendon.*

No. 26.—VANDYCK.

QUEEN HENRIETTA MARIA.

(One of his finest portraits of the Queen: in perfect preservation.)

Full length; standing figure. Small ringlets on the forehead, full small ringlet at the side of the head, pearl earrings, and tight pearl necklace; rows of pearls on the boddice, and a necklace of mixed pearls and diamonds of large size across the shoulders, crossing the boddice, and suspended in a loop to the waist. She wears a white satin gown covering the feet, with very full sleeves down to the elbows, terminated with lace ruffles; the hands uncovered; no rings. The left hand holds the gown; the right hand extended, with the tips of the fingers resting on a table. On the same table are placed a small crown, and a glass vase with pink roses; the table is covered with black cloth, bordered with a deep gold fringe. The background consists of the wall of a room, in which is an open window admitting a small portion of tree and sky, and on the other side a rich damask curtain; the floor is partly covered with a carpet of rich Oriental pattern.

Inscription on the Picture.

King Charles the First's Qveen.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 129, No. 467.

Picture, duplicate of the above, in the Vandyck Room at Windsor Castle.

It would be tedious to enumerate the portraits of Henrietta Maria painted by Vandyck; indeed the portraits of her and Charles would be numerous enough to form a gallery of themselves. A most remarkable picture of the Queen is in the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam, and was exhibited at the British Institution in 1846, in which she is represented dressed in blue with a riding-hat, accompanied by Geoffrey Hudson, the dwarf, with a monkey on his shoulder.

Queen Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV. of France and Maria de Medicis, born 1609, married to Charles Prince of Wales, by proxy, in May, 1625, and in June following landed at Dover.

On the 23rd of February, 1641-2, she embarked with her daughter, the Princess Mary, for Holland, carrying with her jewels, by which to raise money for the King's use. In 1643 she returned to England, landed at Burlington on the 23rd of October, joined the King at Keinton, and remained with him at Oxford till 1644; parted from him at Abingdon, and proceeded to Exeter, where her youngest daughter, the Princess Henrietta Anne (afterwards Duchess of Orleans), was born. On the approach of Sir Thomas Fairfax's army the Queen fled, leaving her infant (but a fortnight old) in the care of Lady Dalkeith, and escaped to France. There she remained till the Restoration, returned to England 1660, went back to France, and died at Colombe, 1669.

"The Queen was a lady of great beauty, excellent wit and "humour. . . . When she was admitted to the knowledge and "participation of the most secret affairs (from which she had "been carefully restrained by the Duke of Buckingham whilst he "lived) she took delight in the examining and discussing them, "and from thence in making judgment of them, in which her "passions were always strong. She had felt so much pain in "knowing nothing and meddling with nothing during the time of "that great favourite, that now she took pleasure in nothing but "knowing all things and disposing all things, and thought it but "just that she should dispose of all favours and preferments. "The Queen was never openhanded, and used to pay the best "services with receiving them graciously and looking kindly "upon those who did them; and her graces were still more "towards those who were like to do services than to those who "had done them."—*Clarendon.*

"Henriette de France, fille de Henri IV., avait presque "toutes les qualités du roi son père, l'activité et l'intrépidité, "l'insinuation et même la galanterie; secourut en héroïne un "époux à qui d'ailleurs elle était infidèle. Elle vend ses meu-"bles et ses pierreries, emprunte de l'argent en Angleterre, en "Hollande, donne tout à son mari, passe en Hollande elle-même "pour solliciter des secours par le moyen de la Princesse Marie, "sa fille, femme du Prince d'Orange. Elle négocie dans les

" cours du Nord; elle cherche partout de l'appui, excepté dans sa " patrie, où le Cardinal de Richelieu son ennemi, et le roi son " frère, étaient mourans."—*Essai sur les Mœurs—Œuvres de Voltaire*, vol. xii. p. 433.

No. 27.—VANDYCK.

THREE CHILDREN OF CHARLES I.—PRINCE OF WALES, DUKE OF YORK, AND PRINCESS MARY.

(A beautiful picture, in good preservation.)

Full length; small cabinet picture. Prince of Wales—standing figure. Head uncovered: long brown hair. He wears a dress of amber-coloured satin, consisting of a long jacket buttoned in front with open sleeves; point lace collar and cuffs; hose of the same colour, full above and tight below the knee, with bows at the knee; white leather shoes. A brown and white spaniel sits near his feet; his right elbow leans on the base of a column; his left hand holds that of his brother. The Duke of York wears a lace cap, and a long white lace apron, trimmed with lace, over a pinkish-brown coloured satin frock, of which the bottom of the skirt and sleeves are left uncovered. The Princess Mary wears her hair in small curls on the forehead; two red flowers placed rather high on the side of the head; single row of large pearls round the neck; blue satin gown, trimmed with rich lace round the boddice; full open sleeves, with lace ruffles at the elbow; long white apron, trimmed with lace; her hands uncovered, and crossed in front. A small white spaniel, with brown marks about the head, stands near her. Background a curtain, floor covered with rich Turkey carpet.

Inscription on the base of the column by the artist himself.

REGIS MAGNÆ BRITANIÆ
PROLES
PRINCEPS CAROLVS NATVS 29 May 1630
JACOBVS DVX EBORACENSIS NATVS 19 Oc.
1633
ET FILIA PRINCEPS MARIA 4 No. 1631.
(*Lower down*)
A V. Dyke,
1635.

Marked on the back of the picture.



—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 61.

This small cabinet picture is identical in composition and colour with the larger one of the same subject at Windsor Castle. The artist's signature is differently written on the pedestal—" Antonius van Dyck, Ft., anno 1635."

In a letter of Charles I. to Colonel Whalley, dated Hampton Court, and written immediately before his flight towards the Isle of Wight, he requests him to restore certain pictures to their right owners. One, his wife's picture, in blue, sitting in a chair, was to be sent to Mrs. Kirke; his eldest daughter's picture (copied by Beleam) to the Countess of Anglesea; and the original of that portrait to be sent back to Lady Aubigny. Whether this original was by Vandyck is not mentioned, nor probably is it known what has become now of this original. At Combe there is a beautiful portrait by Vandyck of the Princess Royal when about nine or ten years of age. She wears on the third finger of her left hand a plain gold ring; it was probably, therefore, painted about the time when she was contracted in marriage to the Prince of Orange.

No. 28.—VANDYCK.

EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

(A fine picture, in good preservation.)

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered; very long brown waving hair; moustachios on the upper lip. He wears a short steel cuirass covering a buff jacket; open yellow satin sleeves, lined with crimson, showing the shirt beneath; a small plain linen collar; blue ribbon passed over the left shoulder, from beneath

which is suspended the George; a long broad blue sash, and knot of the same colour; loose crimson breeches, embroidered and fringed with gold, and trimmed with plain linen at the knees; a bow of blue ribbon at the left knee; loose buff leather boots, with flaps in front and spurs. His hands are bare; the left hand grasps the hilt of the sword, the right hand holds a truncheon. His right elbow rests upon the barb of an anchor fixed on the ground; his left foot is raised on the wood of the anchor. The background is on one side the end of a building, and on the other the sea-shore with ships saluting.

Inscription on the Picture.

Earl of Northvmberland.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 471, No. 176.

A duplicate of this portrait is in the possession of the Earl of Essex at Cassiobury, upon the frame of which is the following inscription:—"This picture was copied by Mr. Phillips, "R.A., in the year 1806, at the request of the late Duke of "Northumberland, and during the progress of its being cleaned "and the varnish taken off it was discovered that Vandyck had "placed the truncheon, now in his right hand pointing to the "ground, in an entire different direction: this proof of original-"ity is by the Italians called a *pentimento*."

Another repetition of this picture is in the Duke of Bedford's collection at Woburn, but painted with less care.

The Earl of Northumberland and his family were frequently painted by Vandyck, who is said to have visited him at his country residence, Petworth House. At Petworth there is a picture of the Earl of Northumberland, the Lady Anne Cecil, his wife, and daughter. At Gorhambury and at Hatfield are also portraits of the same persons. A fragment of a picture of the Earl of Northumberland by Vandyck is in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland, and was exhibited in 1851 at the British Institution, in which the Earl is represented with his left hand upon the anchor, his right hand holding a truncheon, the figure leaning against a column.

Algernon Percy, tenth Earl of Northumberland, son of

Henry, ninth Earl, and of Dorothy Devereux (widow of Sir Thomas Perrot), his wife, was born October 1602. He was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Charles in 1616. On the accession of Charles I. he was called up to the House of Peers in his father's lifetime by the title of Lord Percy. In 1636 he was appointed to command the Fleet against the Dutch Fisheries; in 1637 he was made Lord High Admiral; in 1639 he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the army against the Scots. On the breaking out of the civil wars he sided with the Parliament against the King, and acted upon various occasions as one of the Parliamentary Commissioners, when treaties were set on foot between the King and the Parliament. In 1645 he and his Countess were appointed by Parliament to have the care of the King's children, a duty which, Lord Clarendon says, he performed "in all respects as was suitable "to their birth and his own duty." In 1647 the Earl of Northumberland obtained leave of Parliament to receive the King at Sion in order that he might see his children there, or to take them over to visit him at Hampton Court. He acted as Parliamentary Commissioner at the Treaty of Newport; he joined with the Peers in laying aside the Ordinance sent up to the Lords from the Commons for their concurrence for the trial of the King, and he was decidedly adverse to his execution. After the King's death he surrendered the care of the royal children to the Earl of Leicester (who had married his sister), and retired to Petworth, where he lived in comparative seclusion till the Restoration. He joined with Monk in the design to restore the King; he was made Privy Councillor by Charles II.; he died October 13, 1668. The Earl of Northumberland married, first, Lady Anne Cecil, second daughter of the Earl of Salisbury; she died December 1637, having had five daughters, none of whom left children save Lady Elizabeth, married to Arthur Capell (first Earl of Essex): secondly, he married the cousin-german of his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Howard, second daughter of Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk, by whom he had two children, Josceline and Mary; she lived to the age of ninety-seven, and saw the extinction of the male line of her husband's heirs: the sole remaining descendant, her grand-

daughter, Lady Elizabeth Percy, married Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, carrying with her no less than six female baronies.

"He was in all his deportment a very great man; and "that which looked like formality was a punctuality in pre- "serving his dignity from the invasion and intrusion of bold "men, which no man of that age so well preserved himself "from. Though his notions were not large or deep, yet his "temper and reservedness in discourse, and his unrashness in "speaking, got him the reputation of an able and a wise man, "which he made evident in the excellent government of his "family, where no man was more absolutely obeyed; and no "man had ever fewer idle words to answer for; and in debates "of importance he always expressed himself pertinently. If he "had thought the King as much above him as he thought "himself above other considerable men, he would have been a "good subject; but the extreme undervaluing those, and not "enough valuing the King, made him liable to the impres- "sions which they who approached him by those addresses of "reverence and esteem, that usually insinuate themselves into "such natures, made in him."—*Clarendon.*

No. 29.—VANDYCK.

WILLIAM VILLIERS, LORD GRANDISON.

(Fine picture, in good preservation.)

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered, profusion of long curling brown hair, moustachios and chin-tuft. He wears a red jacket embroidered with gold, and with open sleeves showing white beneath, large turned-down lace collar and cuffs, loose red breeches trimmed at the knee with gold fringe, and edged with white lace. Over his left shoulder is a red cloak of the same material as the jacket, lined with red silk; a sword suspended over the right shoulder by a band embroidered with gold. His left hand is bare, and holds up the end of the cloak; the right hand, covered with a gauntlet glove richly embroidered with gold, rests on the hip, and holds the other glove and a flat black hat with a long blue feather; buff-coloured boots, with loose flaps in front and bows of blue ribbon. Background a tree, and indistinct landscape.

Inscription on the Picture.

Wm. Villiers, Lord Grandison.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 155, No. 548.

The portraits of Lord Grandison mentioned in Smith's Catalogue.

1. Duplicate of the above . . . Duke of Grafton.
2. Ditto . . . . . Earl Fitzwilliam.

William Villiers, Viscount Grandison, son of Sir Edward Villiers, President of Munster (and second brother of George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham), and of Barbara St. John his wife, niece to Oliver Viscount Grandison. He was born 1613, and married Mary, daughter of Paul Lord Bayning.[1] He warmly espoused the Royalist cause; was wounded at the siege of Bristol, July 26, 1643; and died at Oxford in consequence of his wounds some months later, leaving an only daughter, Barbara, who married Mr. Palmer, afterwards became Lady Castlemaine, and finally was created Duchess of Cleveland by Charles II.

Lord Grandison was succeeded in his title by his brother John.

"He was a young man of so virtuous a habit of mind that no "temptation or provocation could corrupt him; so great a lover "of justice and integrity, that no example, necessity, or even the "barbarity of this war, could make him swerve from the most "precise rules of it. . . . He was a very beautiful person, of great "virtue and eminent courage, and of manners not to be cor- "rupted. He was a very great loss, when the age stood in "need of such examples; and was particularly lamented by the "Chancellor of the Exchequer with very vehement passion, "there being a most entire friendship between them for many "years without any intermission."—*Clarendon.*

---

[1] She afterwards married Charles Villiers, Earl of Anglesey, first-cousin to Lord Grandison, and then Arthur Gorges, Esq.

No. 30.—VANDYCK.

SIR JOHN MINNES.

(Fine picture, in good preservation.)

Three-quarters length. Long flowing dark-brown hair, cut short upon the forehead; dark moustachios and chin-tuft. He wears a crimson jacket with open sleeves, showing white beneath; over the jacket a steel corslet, with gorget; round the neck a small plain turned-down linen collar. Across the breast is a striped crimson and gold scarf, passed over the right shoulder; on the left shoulder is the buckle of a sword-belt. The right arm crosses the figure, and holds the scarf with the right hand, covered with a buff leather gauntlet glove; his left arm rests on the hip, and is partly concealed by the hilt of the sword.

Inscription on the Picture.

Sir John Minns.

Sir John Minnes, third son of Andrew Minnes, Esq., of Sandwich, in Kent. He was born March 1, 1598; educated at Corpus Christi, Oxford. He afterwards became a great traveller, and was well skilled in naval architecture. In the reign of James I. he was placed in the Navy Office; and in that of Charles I. he became Comptroller of the Navy. He served the King both as a military and a naval commander during the civil war, and was knighted in 1641 at Dover, when Vice-Admiral. In 1642 he commanded the "Rainbow;" but having refused to recognise the authority of the Earl of Warwick, who had been appointed Lord Admiral by the Parliament, he was discharged and set on shore. In 1648 he took part in the Kentish insurrection in favour of the King. After the Restoration he was made Governor of Dover Castle and Chief Comptroller of the Navy; in 1661 appointed commander of the "Henry," and received a commission to act as Vice-Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's fleet in the North Seas. He was distinguished by his literary acquirements, and known as a poet. He wrote the well-known ballad on Sir John Suckling's defeat, and published jointly with James Smith a volume of poems entitled 'The Musarum Deliciæ.'

"Sir John Minnes was of clear and unalterable affection [to "the King], which appeared on all occasions. . . . The Earl "of Warwick used all the persuasion he could to Sir John "Minnes, whom he and everybody loved, to induce him to con- "tinue his command."—*Clarendon.*

No. 31.—VANDYCK.

GEORGE HAY, EARL OF KINNOUL.

(Fine picture, in good preservation.)

Full length. Flowing brown hair; moustachio and chin-tuft. He wears a complete suit of steel armour studded with gold nails; buff leather boots drawn up to the knee. On his right hand a steel gauntlet glove, and holds a truncheon; the left is extended, and rests on the end of a sword near a covered table, on which is a helmet.

Inscription on the Picture.

Earle of Kennovl.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, No. 689, p. 198.

A picture of the Earl of Kinnoul, artist unknown, is at Combe Abbey.

George Hay, second Earl of Kinnoul, son of George Hay, first Earl of Kinnoul, and of Margaret Haliburton. He was Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard to Charles I., and one of the members of the Privy Council. He was examined upon oath, with the Earl of Montrose and the Lord Ogilby, by the Lord Keeper and other members of the Privy Council, as to the conduct of the Duke of Hamilton and his brother in Scotland, against whom they gave unfavourable evidence. He was strongly attached to the Royalist cause, bore arms in the King's service, and lost the greater part of his estates during the civil wars.

He died at Whitehall, October 5, 1644. He married Anne, daughter of William Douglas, Earl of Moreton, by whom he had two sons.

No. 32.—VANDYCK.

PHILIP EARL OF PEMBROKE.

(A fine picture, in good preservation.)

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered, long bushy hair, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a black coat, with a black mantle, on which is embroidered a large star of the Order of the Garter; large turn-down lace collar and lace ruffles; blue ribbon round his neck; black breeches, with an embroidered seam, and terminated at the knee with a large silk bow; white stockings; black shoes, with white rosettes. His hands are uncovered; the right hand holds up the end of the cloak; the left hand rests against the hilt of the sword, and holds a flat beaver hat, and also the chamberlain's white wand. The figure is represented in the act of mounting a step. The background consists of a red curtain and a fluted column; small portion of landscape on the right side.

Inscription on the Picture.

Philip Earle of Pembroke.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 146, No. 518.

The pictures enumerated in *Smith's Catalogue*:—

1. Philip Earl of Pembroke, at Wilton.
2. " with his family, at Wilton.
3. " Dulwich Gallery.
4. His first study for the same Lord Carnarvon.

The drawing of the legs of this picture is in the collection of Vandyck's original drawings at the British Museum. A small cabinet picture of the same subject, in the possession of the Earl of Yarborough, was exhibited at the British Institution 1850. Philip Earl of Pembroke was painted several times by Vandyck. A portrait of him, in the possession of the Earl of Carnarvon, was exhibited in the British Institution, 1851.

Philip Herbert, fourth Earl of Pembroke and first Earl of Montgomery, was the second son of Henry Earl of Pembroke, and of Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Sidney. In January, 1604-5, he married Susan, daughter to Edward Earl of Oxford. In 1608 he was made Knight of the Garter, and Gentleman of

the King's Bedchamber, and member of the Privy Council. He succeeded his brother in 1630. He was Lord Chamberlain of the Household to Charles I., and Chancellor of the University of Oxford. He was deprived of his office as Chamberlain, and sent to the Tower, for unseemly conduct in a quarrel with Lord Mowbray; and he was afterwards displaced as Chancellor of Oxford, and Lord Hertford elected in his room, in consequence of his espousing the side of the Parliament during the civil wars, and again restored to the chair in 1647. He was employed as one of the Parliamentary Commissioners on various occasions of treaties being set on foot between the Parliament and the King. He was adverse to the trial and execution of the King; but in April 1649 he accepted a seat in Cromwell's House of Commons, having been elected to represent the county of Berks.

By his first wife, Lady Susan, he had seven sons and three daughters; he afterwards married Anne, daughter of George Earl of Cumberland, and widow of the Earl of Dorset, by whom he had no children. He died January, 1649-50, and was succeeded in his titles by his fourth son (the three eldest ones having died), Philip, fifth Earl of Pembroke, second Earl of Montgomery.

"The Earl of Pembroke being a young man scarce of age "at the entrance of King James, he had the good fortune, by "the comeliness of his person, his skill, and indefatigable in-"dustry in hunting, to be the first who drew the King's eyes "towards him with affection. . . . He received the King's "bounty with more moderation than other men who succeeded "him, and was generally known, and as generally esteemed. "... He pretended to no other qualifications than to under-"stand horses and dogs very well, which his master loved "him the better for. . . . He commended him to his son at "his death as a man to be relied on in point of honesty and "fidelity; though it afterwards appeared that he was not "strongly built, nor had sufficient ballast to endure a storm. "But as neither his nature nor his parts were improveable, so "they were liable to be corrupted by any assaults, his under-

"standing being easy to be imposed upon, and his nature being "made up of very strong passions. . . . There were very few "great persons in authority who were not frequently offended "by him, by sharp and scandalous discourses and invectives "against them behind their backs, for which they found it best "to receive satisfaction by submissions, and professions, and "protestations, which was a coin he was plentifully supplied "with for the payment of all those debts."—*Clarendon.*

No. 33.—VANDYCK.

LADY AUBIGNY.

(Fine picture, in good preservation.)

Half-length. Her hair in small short ringlets on the forehead, and full curls at the side of the head; single row of pearls round the neck; pearl earrings. She wears a loose pink gown, with a light scarf thrown over the shoulder; an ornament of jewels on the shoulders, plain ruffles at the elbow, and a narrow flat bracelet. Her right hand is uncovered, without rings, and holds up a wreath of flowers; the left arm is not seen.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lady Avvigny.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 198, No. 690.

In the codicil to the will of Frances Theresa Stuart, Duchess Dowager of Richmond and Lenox, dated 7th October, 1702, the following bequests are mentioned:—"I give to her "Grace the Duchess of Devonshire the picture of Katharine "Queen Dowager. Item, I give to the Countess of Litchfield "the picture of Queen Mary, now in France. Item, I give "to my sister, the *Lady Katharine Obrion, her father my* "*Lord O'Bigni's* picture, drawn by Vandyke; and one other "picture in lymning, drawn by old Hoskins; and one picture "of ye Lady O'Bignie, *her mother*, drawn also by Vandyke; "with two pictures in lymning, done by Cooper, of the Duke "her brother, which are hanging by my bedside."

Katharine, afterwards Baroness Clifton (daughter of Lady Katharine O'Brien), married Edward, third Earl of Clarendon.

Whether the picture above described of Lady O'Bignie is that which was bequeathed by the Duchess Dowager of Richmond is uncertain. The picture of Lord O'Bigni is neither at the Grove nor at Bothwell Castle.

In the Duke of Devonshire's illustrated catalogue there is a drawing of the Lady Aubigny, said to be taken from a painting by Vandyck, but the possessor is not mentioned. This drawing is three-quarters length; she is represented as grasping the skirt of her gown with her right hand; her left hand points to a plant, and a scarf crosses over the left shoulder and fastens at the side. A drawing of Lord Aubigny is also in the same collection, three-quarters length, in armour, the right hand holding a truncheon, the left hand falling over the sword, in the same attitude as the portrait of Lord Arundel at the Grove. On a table is placed a helmet, and underneath is written—"The original painting is by Van Dyck." No mention is made where the picture is to be found.

Catherine Lady Aubigny, daughter of Theophilus, second Earl of Suffolk, and of Elizabeth, daughter of George Lord Hume, Earl of Dunbar, was born *circ.* 1620. She married George Lord Aubigny in 1638 (the brother of James Duke of Lenox and Richmond), who was killed at the battle of Edge Hill, October 23, 1642. She was accused of being concerned in Waller's Plot in 1643, and was imprisoned by the Parliament, and in danger of being executed had she not escaped to Oxford. She afterwards married James Livingstone, Viscount Newburgh; and whilst the King was resident at Hampton Court she and her husband concerted means of keeping up a correspondence with the King, and of conveying letters between him and the Queen. The King was permitted to dine with Lord and Lady Newburgh at Bagshot on his way from Hurst Castle to London, and a plan for his escape was arranged, which failed. After the execution of the King, Cromwell having discovered their correspondence, it became dangerous to remain in England, and they fled to the Hague, where Lady Newburgh shortly after died in 1650, leaving, by her first husband, two children, Charles Lord Aubigny, after-

wards Duke of Richmond, and Catherine, married first to Henry Lord O'Brien, afterwards to Sir J. Williamson. By her second marriage she had one son.

"This lady was a woman of a very great wit, and most trusted "and conversant in those intrigues which at that time could best "be managed and carried on by ladies, who, with less jealousy, "could be seen in all companies. . . . Both Lord and Lady were "of known duty and affection to the King."—*Clarendon.*

No. 34.—VANDYCK.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH, MARQUIS OF NEWCASTLE.

(Fine picture, in good preservation).

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered, very long bushy hair covering the forehead and ears, moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a black silk jacket, with open sleeves showing white beneath, a black cloak, black breeches, stockings, rosettes, and shoes; the Garter at the left knee, large rich lace turned-down collar, and cuffs turned back over his right shoulder; across his breast hangs the blue ribbon. His left hand, covered with a gauntlet glove, is placed upon his hip, and rests against the hilt of the sword; the right hand is uncovered, and hangs by his side, with the fingers pointed downwards. The background consists of the end of a building, with a large rich damask curtain; to the right is a stone fountain and sky.

Inscription on the Picture.

Marquis of Newcastle.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 141, No. 509.

Portraits of Marquis of Newcastle mentioned in Smith's Catalogue.

1.	Earl Spencer.
2.	Duke of Portland.
3.	Holyrood House.
4.	Duke of Bedford.

The latter is a different composition to the one described.

William Cavendish, Marquis of Newcastle, son of Charles

Cavendish, and Catherine, daughter of Lord Ogle, and younger brother of the first Duke of Devonshire, was born 1592. He was in the course of his life created Baron Ogle and Cavendish, Viscount Mansfield, Earl of Ogle, Earl, Marquis, and Duke of Newcastle. He twice entertained Charles I. and his Queen with wonderful magnificence,—once at Welbeck, at the cost of 4000*l.*, and afterwards at Bolsover, at the cost of nearly 15,000*l.* In 1638 he was made governor of the Prince of Wales. In 1639 he made a free gift of 10,000*l.* towards the army levied in the North to awe the Scottish Covenanters, and by his personal influence raised a troop, called the Prince's troop, consisting of 200 gentlemen, whom he induced to serve at their own expense. He resigned the governorship of the Prince in 1641, in which he was succeeded by Lord Hertford. He warmly espoused the King's cause from the breaking out of the civil war. He held the King's commission as General of all the forces north of the Trent. He maintained his command with various successes in the field, gained a complete victory over Fairfax at Adderton Heath, near Bradford, took Lincoln and Gainsborough. Beverley surrendered; and he laid siege to Hull. This siege he was afterwards obliged to raise, and the troops he had left at Newark were defeated. The Marquis, offended by the conduct of Prince Rupert towards him in the battle of Marston Moor, suddenly determined to quit the country, and embarking at Scarborough, July 4th, 1644, crossed the sea to Hamburgh. The Marquis resided for sixteen years abroad, in France, Holland, Brabant, and Germany. He established a famous manège, or riding-school, at Antwerp, and devoted much time to literary pursuits; published in 1658 a work called 'La nouvelle Méthode de dresser les Chevaux,' also some comedies. He returned to England May 28, 1660, and was created Duke by Charles II. in 1664. After this he obtained leave to live in retirement at Welbeck, and died in 1676, at the advanced age of 84, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was twice married,—first to Elizabeth, daughter of William Basset, of Blore, in Staffordshire, and widow of Henry Howard, son of Thomas Earl of Suffolk; and secondly to

Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lucas, and sister of Lord Lucas of Colchester. She died in 1673, and was celebrated as a most voluminous writer. By his first wife he had four sons and four daughters, and was succeeded by Henry, his fourth son. By his second wife he had no issue.

"He was a very fine gentleman, active and full of courage, "and most accomplished in those qualities of horsemanship, "dancing, and fencing which accompany a good breeding, in "which his delight was. . . . He was amorous in poetry and "music, to which he indulged the greatest part of his time, and "nothing could have tempted him out of those paths of pleasure "which he enjoyed in a full and ample fortune, but honour, "and ambition to serve the King when he saw him in distress. ". . . . He liked the pomp and absolute authority of a general "well, and preserved the dignity of it to the full, and for the "discharge of the outward state and circumstances of it, in acts "of courtesy, affability, bounty, and generosity he abounded." —*Clarendon.*

No. 35.—VANDYCK.

ARTHUR, FIRST LORD CAPELL.

(A good picture, in good preservation.)

Head and shoulders to the waist. Head uncovered; long bushy hair, moustachios, and beard in the centre of the chin. He wears a steel gorget, covering a buff leathern jerkin, tied in front with leather bows, and pointed with steel aiguillettes.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lord Capel.

Engraved by G. Virtue (in the set of Loyalists) on the same plate with Lord Falkland—"From the Pictures at Cornbury."

Lord and Lady Capell, with five children, a remarkable family group, by Cornelius Jansen, is in the collection of the Earl of Essex, at Cassiobury.

Another picture of Lord Capell, which, from the compo-

sition and attitude, would seem to be a copy from Vandyck, is in the collection at Sir Edward Nicholas's house (now called West Horsley Place) in Surrey.

In the Duke of Devonshire's illustrated copy of Clarendon there is a drawing of Arthur Lord Capell; three-quarters length, clothed in armour; standing under a rock; left arm upon the ledge, right arm resting on the hip. The inscription beneath is "Drawn from the original at Cassiobury, the "seat of his grandson the present Earl of Essex."

This picture is no longer at Cassiobury.

Arthur Capell, born A.D. 1603, son of Sir Henry Capell, and of Theodosia Montagu, sister to Lord Montagu of Boughton. Sir Henry died in the lifetime of his father, and Arthur Capell succeeded to his grandfather Sir Arthur Capell's estates. In November, 1626, he married Elizabeth Morrison. In April, 1640, he was chosen Member of Parliament for the county of Hertford, and again for the ensuing Parliament in November, 1640. On the 7th of August, 1641, he was created Lord Capell of Hadham. At the breaking out of the civil war he raised a troop of horse in defence of the King. He was appointed one of the Prince of Wales's Council during the campaign in the West, and accompanied him to Jersey. In March, 1646-7, he returned to England, and again took up arms for the King, and together with Lord Norwich, Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, defended Colchester against the attacks of Lord Fairfax. After more than eleven weeks' siege they were obliged to surrender. Lord Capell was subsequently tried by a high court of justice, erected for the purpose of trying Lord Norwich, Lord Capell, and others. Lord Capell was sentenced to death, and, with exemplary firmness, died on the scaffold, March 9th, 1648-9.

"He was a man," says Lord Clarendon, "that whoever "shall after him deserve best of the English nation he can "never think himself undervalued when he shall hear that his "courage, virtue, and fidelity is laid in the balance with, and "compared to, that of the Lord Capell."

No. 36.—VANDYCK.

LADY CAPELL.

(Delicately painted and much faded, but uninjured by any attempt at restoration.)

Head and shoulders to the waist; hair dressed in small ringlets over the forehead. She wears a light pink satin gown, with a thin white cape edged with rich lace, fastened with bows of blue ribbon in the front.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lady Capel.

Elizabeth Lady Capell, daughter and heiress of Sir Charles Morrison, of Cassiobury, and of Mary, daughter and co-heir of Baptiste Hicks, Viscount Campden, was born Feb. 1609-10. She married, in November, 1626, Arthur Capell. Lady Capell died January 20th, 1660; she and Lord Capell had a numerous family, of whom eight outlived their father.

"She was an excellent wife, a lady of very worthy extrac-
" tion, of great virtue and beauty."—*Clarendon.*

No. 37.—VANDYCK.

JAMES DUKE OF RICHMOND AND LENOX.

(One of Vandyck's finest portraits of the Duke of Richmond.)

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered; long light hair, moustachios on the upper lip. He wears a complete suit of black; slashed coat, letting white appear through the slashes; round the neck a plain turned-down white collar. A short black cloak hangs on the left shoulder, on which is embroidered a large star of the Order of the Garter; blue ribbon, with the George across the breast, passing under the right arm. Garter round the left knee; black rosettes at the knees and on the shoes; glove on his right hand. Background a pilaster and dark brown curtain.

Inscription on the Picture.

Duke of Richmond.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 474, No. 837.

The pictures enumerated in *Smith's Catalogue* of this Duke of Richmond are—

1. Wearing a white vest	Louvre.
2. Accompanied by a greyhound . .	P. Methuen, Esq.
3. His hand on a dog	Sir J. S. Sydney, Bart.
4.	Wilton.
5.	Duke of Buccleugh.
6.	Castle Howard.

Another picture of the Duke of Richmond, with a dog, is at Combe Abbey (Lord Craven's).

James Stuart, son of Esme Duke of Lenox and of Catherine Darcy, was born 1612. After the death of his father he was placed by his mother under the especial care and protection of Charles I., to whom he was nearly related. He was appointed Lord Steward, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Privy Councillor; created Duke of Richmond 1641. He married Mary, daughter of George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham, who had been previously contracted in childhood to Charles, eldest son of Philip Earl of Pembroke. He was sent to travel in France, Italy, and Spain for the benefit of his education; and from the time of his return to England, at about twenty-one years of age, he never was absent from the King's person, but shared in all his councils and attended him in every change of fortune till the secret flight from Oxford, when the King left behind him all the members of his household and of his Privy Council. The Duke resumed his post after this event whenever he was permitted to do so by those into whose hands the King had fallen, and he even accompanied him finally a short distance from Newport on the road to Hurst Castle; then, forced to take leave, he was never again allowed to see the King alive. He obtained permission, with three others, to attend his funeral, and was one of the four who were said to have offered their own lives to save that of their master. The Duke of Richmond died abroad, and, as it has been stated by some writers, of a broken heart. He was succeeded by his only son, Esme, who died in his minority in France; his only daughter married Richard Butler, Earl of Arran, second son of the Duke of Ormonde.

"He was a man of very good parts and an excellent "understanding, yet—which is no common infirmity—so diffi- "dent of himself that he was sometimes led by men who judged "much worse. He was of a great and haughty spirit, and so "punctual in point of honour that he never swerved a tittle. "He had so entire a resignation of himself to the King that he "abhorred all artifices to shelter himself from the prejudices of "those who, how powerful soever, failed in their duty to his "Majesty. . . . . As he had received great bounties from the "King, so he sacrificed all he had to his service."—*Clarendon.*

No. 38.—VANDYCK.

THOMAS HOWARD, EARL OF ARUNDEL.

(Vandyck's composition: the head, well painted, appears to be original; the hands are so ill executed that they must have been painted by an inferior artist.)

Full length. He wears a suit of armour, red sword-belt round the middle, white leather boots with flaps in front, and golden spurs. The right hand holds a truncheon; the left hand rests upon the hilt of the sword; gold chain twice round the neck, to which is suspended the George. Background dark curtain, small landscape.

Inscription at the bottom of the Picture.

Lord Arvndel.

A sketch of the head of the above picture is amongst Vandyck's original drawings at the British Museum. (*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 184, No. 629.)

The portraits of Thomas Lord Arundel mentioned in *Smith's Catalogue* are—

Lord Arundel, belonging to	Marquis of Stafford.
Study for the bust of the preceding . .	A. Robarts, Esq.
Arundel, Thomas Lord	Lord Arundel.
Arundel, Thomas Howard, Earl, and Lady	Duke of Norfolk.
Same, with his Lady and six Children .	Ditto.
Same, with his Grandson, Thomas Howard	Ditto.

Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, born in 1586, married Lady Alothea, daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury. He was made Earl Marshal 1621. He and Lady Arundel were sent

as prisoners to the Tower on account of the marriage of their son, Lord Maltravers, with the Lady Elizabeth Lenox (sister to the Duke of Richmond) without the King's consent, but were afterwards released by the interference of the House of Lords. He was appointed general of the army which was sent to Scotland in 1639, and presided as Earl Marshal at the trial of Lord Strafford; he afterwards conducted Maria de Medicis from England in 1641. In 1641-2 he accompanied Henrietta Maria and the Princess Mary to Holland, and never returned again to England; he died at Padua in October, 1646, aged sixty, and was succeeded in his titles by his second son, Henry. He was a great patron of art, and made a valuable collection of scarce medals, and purchased at Rome a splendid collection of statues.[1]

"He was generally thought to be a proud man, who lived "always within himself and to himself, conversing little with any "who were in common conversation, so that he seemed to live "as it were in another nation; his house being a place to which "all people resorted who resorted to no other . . . . strangers "or such who affected to look like strangers and dressed them-"selves accordingly. . . . . He resorted sometimes to the "Court, because there only was a greater man than him-"self, and went thither the seldomer because there was a "greater man than himself. He had a good fortune by "descent, and a much greater from his wife; . . . . but his "expenses were without any measure, and always exceeded "very much his revenue. . . . . It cannot be denied that he "had in his person, in his aspect, and countenance, the ap-"pearance of a great man, which he preserved in his gait and "motion. He wore and affected a habit very different from "that of the time, such as men had only beheld in the pictures "of the most considerable men; . . . . but this was only his "outside, his nature and true humour being much disposed to "levity."—*Clarendon.*

[1] The Arundel marbles are now at Oxford.

No. 39.—VANDYCK.

LUCIUS CARY, VISCOUNT FALKLAND.

(A fine picture, but slightly injured in one small part by being painted over.)

Three-quarters length; standing figure. Long dark hair, parted in the middle of the forehead, and moustachios. He wears a black slashed coat, admitting white through the sleeves and bodice; large turned-down lace collar. Holds a hat in his left hand; gauntlet glove on his right hand. Brown curtain arranged to look like an oak panel. Background small landscape in the distance on the right hand.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lord Falkland.

Engraved by G. Vertue (in the set of Loyalists), on the same plate with Lord Capell, "from the picture at Cornbury." —*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 181, No. 623.

The position and dress of the above picture are erroneously described in *Smith's Catalogue*. A picture of Lord Falkland in the collection of the Duke of Devonshire, at Devonshire House, corresponds with that at the Grove, but includes only the head and shoulders. A copy of the same is at Longleat.

The other pictures of Lord Falkland mentioned in *Smith's Catalogue* are—

Lord Falkland seated	Lord Arundel.
Ditto	W. J. Lenthal, Esq.

Aubrey mentions another portrait of Lord Falkland. "In "the dining-room[1] there is," says he, "a picture of his at "length, and like him ('twas donne by Jacob de Valkes, who "taught me to paint). He was but a little man, and of no great "strength of body; he had blackish hair, something flaggy, "and I thinke his eies black."

The picture from the Lenthal Collection (said to be painted by Vandyck, of Lord Falkland in armour) was sold, in 1833, for a very trifling sum.

[1] This would seem to refer to Aubrey's own house.

In the Bodleian Library at Oxford there is a picture which has for many years passed as the portrait of Lord Falkland by Vandyck. It is not, however, a portrait of Lord Falkland, but a copy of the head of Lord Digby in the large picture at Woburn and at Althorpe,[1] of the Earl of Bedford and Lord Digby.

Lucius Cary, second Viscount Falkland, son of Henry Cary, first Viscount Falkland, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Lawrence Tanfield. He was born A.D. 1610; accompanied his father to Ireland in 1622; educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards at St. John's College, Oxford. He married Letitia, daughter of Richard Morrison, Esq., of Tooley Park, co. Leicester. He was chosen Member of Parliament for Newport, April, 1640, and again in November of the same year. He distinguished himself by his speeches in Parliament on the subject of ship-money, episcopacy, &c. In January, 1641-2, Lord Falkland was sworn of the Privy Council, and became one of the principal Secretaries of State. He followed the King to York, and supported the royal cause by his pen and by his sword till his death. He fought at the battle of Edgehill, and attended the King at the siege of Gloucester. At the battle of Newbury, September 20th, 1643, he served in the first rank of Lord Byron's regiment, and, whilst charging the enemy, he received a musket-shot wound in his stomach, and fell dead from his horse. He left three sons, and was succeeded by Lucius, third Viscount Falkland. He was the most beloved of all Lord Clarendon's friends, who has portrayed his character with no less skill than tenderness:—

"Thus fell," says he, speaking of Lord Falkland's death, "this incomparable young man in the four-and-thirtieth year "of his age, having so much despatched the true business of life

[1] That which is now at Althorpe is twice mentioned by Evelyn, saying "he had dined with Lady Sunderland at her mother's, the Countess of "Bristol's, in the great house, formerly the Duke of Buckingham's, at "Chelsea, where was to be seen 'my Lord of Bristol's picture, with the "'Earl of Bedford's at length in the same table.'"—Vol. iii. p. 4.

" that the oldest rarely attain to that immense knowledge, and " the youngest enter not into the world with more innocency. " Whosoever leads such a life needs be the less anxious upon " how short warning it is taken from him."

No. 40.—Sir Peter Lely.

Diana Lady Newport, fourth Daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford.

(Fine picture, in good preservation.)

Three-quarters length; sitting figure. She wears a dove-coloured satin gown; her hair dressed in long ringlets. Background of rock and vases, with water issuing from a stone fountain in the shape of a dragon's mouth.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lady Nevport.

—*Smith*, p. 178, No. 612, *erroneously ascribed to Vandyck.*

A small cabinet picture, identical in composition with this, and also a head taken from the same picture, are in the collection of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey. A head of Lady Diana as a child is also at Woburn Abbey, attributed to a Hungarian artist, of which there is a copy in chalks at the Grove.

Diana Russell, Lady Newport, fourth daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, married in 1642 to Sir Francis Newport, son of Sir Richard Newport..

Sir Francis Newport is described by Lord Clarendon as " a " young gentleman of great expectation and of excellent parts; " a member of the House of Commons, who had behaved him- " self there very well." It was at the earnest request of Sir Francis, soon after his marriage, that the King was petitioned to create his father a Baron, for which the sum of 6000*l.* was presented to his Majesty.

No. 41.—Called Vandyck.

Marquis of Hertford.

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered; long brown hair, parted down the middle of the head. He wears a full suit of plain armour to the knees; a plain turned-down white collar; round his neck a gold chain, from which is suspended the George; red belt and sword; tight leather boots, with flaps in front. In his left hand he holds a truncheon; the right arm rests on a ledge, the fingers pointing downwards. In the background is a distant camp, with figures of soldiers.

Inscription on the Picture.

Marquis of Hertford.

This picture is attributed in *Smith's Catalogue*, p. 115, No. 574, to Vandyck.

The engravings for Lodge's Portraits also bore the name of Vandyck upon them from this portrait. There is likewise an engraving of the same by Michael Van der Gucht (born 1660), with the name of Vandyck upon it. If the picture above described was originally painted by Vandyck, that in the collection at the Grove can only be a copy, probably by Walker, whose painting it much more resembles than that of Vandyck. There are other circumstances connected with the picture which make it still more unlikely to have proceeded from Vandyck's studio. Lord Hertford was not above fifty-three years old when Vandyck died; the picture bears the appearance of a person rather older. The George is also suspended from his neck, and Lord Hertford was not elected into the Order of the Garter till 1649-50, eight years after Vandyck's death. The background is also unlike Vandyck's composition. Lord Hertford never bore arms till two or three years after Vandyck's death, which makes it less probable that he would have been drawn in a military dress, with the warlike accompaniments of a camp and soldiers. On the other hand, the attitude, with the arm on the ledge and the fingers pointed downwards, bears much resemblance to Vandyck's favourite design. In the Duke

of Devonshire's illustrated copy of Clarendon there is a drawing of the Marquis of Hertford made from a picture said to be "an original painting at Longleat, the Lord Weymouth's house "in Wiltshire." The drawing is three-quarters length, same attitude, dress, and age as that at the Grove; no George round the neck, open sky and curtain in the background. No such picture now exists at Longleat. A picture of Lord Hertford, size of life, full length, with the Garter, by Cornelius Jansen, is at Petworth. On the picture is inscribed "William "Lord Marquis of Hertford, elected Knight of the Garter "1649-50, and by act of parliament restored Duke of Somerset "in 1660." This inscription was of course written many years after the picture was painted, but it is difficult to account for his being painted in the Garter by Cornelius Jansen, inasmuch as Cornelius Jansen obtained his pass to quit England, October 10, 1648. At the time of Lord Hertford receiving the Garter from the island of Jersey, which, from the position of the King, would scarcely have warranted his wearing the insignia, he must have been in his sixty-third year, whereas the picture at Petworth is described as that of a man between thirty and forty years old. If the tradition that Cornelius Jansen's picture was of Lord Hertford is well founded, the only solution of these difficulties must be, that the portrait was made at an earlier period (Cornelius Jansen was in England in 1618), and that the star, ribbon, and garter were subsequent additions. There is also a picture at Petworth, by Cornelius Jansen, of Frances Devereux, Marchioness of Hertford.

William Seymour, second son of Edward Lord Beauchamp, and of Honora, daughter of Sir Richard Rogers, of Brianston, Dorsetshire, was born September, 1588. In 1610 he was secretly married to Lady Arabella Stuart, for which offence both he and his wife were placed in confinement. The following year they separately effected their escape; Lady Arabella was retaken and died in prison, but her husband reached Flanders in safety. He returned to England in 1616; the following year he married Lady Frances Devereux. He succeeded his grandfather as Earl of Hertford in 1621, and lived

for some years in retirement. In September 1640 he signed, with eleven other peers, a petition presented to the King at York, in which the most crying grievances of the time were set forth. In 1640-1 he was made a member of the Privy Council, and appointed Governor to the Prince of Wales. He joined the King at York in April 1642. In July he received a commission as Lieutenant-General of the West, to raise forces for the King in those counties where he possessed large estates and exercised great personal influence; he made a gallant defence of Sherborne Castle against the Earl of Bedford. His military career was chequered with various success, and was brought to an end through Court intrigues and the jealousy evinced by the King's nephews. He was appointed Groom of the Stole in October 1643, and in the same month made Chancellor of the University of Oxford; he remained with the King until his secret flight from Oxford, and rejoined him afterwards whenever he was permitted so to do, and was one of those allowed to act with the King during the Treaty of Newport; he left the Isle of Wight on leave immediately before the King was seized and conveyed to Hurst Castle, and never saw him again. He was one of the four who were said to have tendered their own lives to save their master, and afterwards obtained leave to attend his funeral. He assisted Charles II. when abroad with money—met him at Canterbury on his return to England—was there invested with the Garter—and soon after, by the reversal of his great-grandfather's attainder, he was restored to the Dukedom of Somerset, and died October 1660. His wife outlived him, and died in 1674, at the age of seventy-four.

"The Marquis of Hertford was a man of great honour, "interest, and estate, and of an universal esteem over the "whole kingdom; and though he had received many and "continued disobligations from the Court, yet he had carried "himself with notable steadiness from the beginning of the "Parliament in the support and defence of the King's power "and dignity, notwithstanding all his allies were of the op-"posite party. He was not to be shaken in his affection to "the government of the Church; and with all this, that party "carried themselves towards him with profound respect, not

" presuming to lessen their own credit in endeavouring to lessen " his."—*Clarendon.*

No. 42.—VANDYCK.

EARL AND COUNTESS OF DERBY, AND CHILD.

(One of Vandyck's finest pictures, and in perfect preservation).

Full length. The Earl dressed in black, with a black cloak, pointing with his left hand to the Isle of Man in the distance. The Countess is dressed in white satin trimmed with lace, and pearls on the bodice; pearl necklace and earrings; round the waist a girdle of jewels. Holds some roses in her right hand; the left hand holds the skirt of her gown. Between them stands a little girl with a reddish-coloured frock, trimmed with point lace, and white apron; her hands crossed upon her waist; apparently about five or six years old.

Inscription at the bottom of the Picture.

Earl of Derby, his Lady, and Child.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 160, No. 562.

The sketch of Lady Derby's figure for this picture is amongst Vandyck's original drawings at the British Museum.

Of this entire picture there appears to be no duplicate.

There are copies of the head and shoulders, both of Lord and Lady Derby, in various collections.

A picture of Charlotte Countess of Derby, by Cornelius Jansen, the property of the late Earl of Liverpool, was exhibited at the British Institution in the year 1846. Earl Fitzwilliam, into whose possession many of the pictures of the Stanley family passed by the marriage of the Earl of Derby's daughter to Lord Strafford's son, has also two portraits of Charlotte Countess of Derby: one dressed in a helmet and plume, with breast armour, a low gown and pearl necklace round the throat (probably intended to represent Bellona or Minerva), on which is inscribed

Houthorst, 1656.
Charlotte de la Tremouille,
Contesse de Derby, 1642.[1]

[1] This date must refer to the time when she became Countess of Derby.

The other represents her three-quarters length, sitting figure, in a widow's dress, with a black mantle over her head; her hand upon a garden urn, with a landscape of poplars and gardens in the distance; the artist not known. Also a picture of James Earl of Derby, half-length, in a black dress, slashed sleeves, blue riband, lace collar, holding a paper in his right hand, his arm over a chair, covered with red; the artist not known, but probably Honthorst. There is also a three-quarters length copy of the Earl of Derby, being a portion of the picture at the Grove. The child placed between Lord and Lady Derby is easily identified as Lady Katherine Stanley, afterwards Marchioness of Dorchester, by a portrait of her at Wentworth when grown up.

James Stanley, seventh Earl of Derby, son of William, sixth Earl of Derby, and of Elizabeth Vere (daughter of the Earl of Oxford), his wife, was born in 1606. In 1626 he married Charlotte, daughter of Claude de Tremouille, Duc de Thouars, and Charlotte, daughter of Count William of Nassau. He took up arms in defence of the royalist cause on the breaking out of the civil wars. In 1644 Lady Derby defended Lathom House during a long siege, and was at last relieved by Prince Rupert. She afterwards defended the Isle of Man against the Parliamentary troops in 1651. The Earl of Derby distinguished himself in an encounter with Colonel Lilburn in Wigan Lane, August 26, 1651, and though wounded several times, and having two horses killed under him, he made his way to King Charles at Worcester. He accompanied the King, after the battle was over, into Staffordshire, and was taken prisoner in Cheshire by Colonel Edge. He was tried by a court martial, condemned, and executed at Bolton, in Lancashire, October 15, 1651. He died with exemplary courage and fortitude. He was succeeded in his titles by his eldest son, Charles.

The Countess of Derby died March 21, 1663, and was buried at Ormskirk.

"The Earl of Derby was a man of unquestionable loyalty to "the King, and gave clear testimony of it before he received

" any obligations from the Court, and when he thought himself " disobliged by it. . . . He was a man of great honour and " clear courage; and all his defects and misfortunes proceeded " from his having lived so little time among his equals, that " he knew not how to treat his inferiors."—*Clarendon.*

" The Countess of Derby was a woman of very high and " princely extraction, being the daughter of the Duke de " Tremouille in France, and of the most exemplary virtue and " piety of her time."—*Ibid.*

No. 43.—GERRARD HONTHORST.

QUEEN OF BOHEMIA.

(In good preservation.)

Full length; standing figure. Her hair cut short and straight across the forehead, frizzed full on each side (no curls); row of pearls and a bodkin through the back of the head; pearl earrings, and necklace of single-row large pearls. A double row of pearls passed three times round the neck and shoulders, fastened with an ornament on the breast, and a large knot at the waist; similar rows passed twice round the arms, above and below the elbow. She wears a full black silk-velvet gown covering the feet, with a turned-down lace collar; lace and trimmings below the elbows. Her hands are uncovered, and without rings; her right hand holds a fan, and rests upon a table covered with red cloth, trimmed with gold. On the table are placed a crown, ball, and sceptre, the two former surmounted with a cross, and richly adorned with precious stones. Background a red curtain; she stands on a red carpet of rich pattern.

Inscription on the Picture.

Qveen of Bohemia.

There are several portraits of the Queen of Bohemia in the possession of the Earl of Craven at Combe Abbey (as well as in other collections),—one identical with that above described,

but a finer painting, and many others at different periods of life and in different costumes. Amongst the most remarkable of these by Honthorst is a picture on the design of Titian's Venus and Adonis (in the National Gallery), the heads of which are apparently portraits of the Queen of Bohemia and Lord Craven.

The portraits of the Queen of Bohemia, and of every member of her family, with many other portraits, were given by her to William, first Earl of Craven.

A portrait of the Queen of Bohemia by Honthorst, older and less handsome than either that at the Grove or those at Combe Abbey, is at Woburn Abbey.

Another curious portrait of her is also there, when a child, with a mackaw on a stand at her left shoulder, and a parrot at her right, two little love-birds in her hand, a monkey at one foot and a dog at the other. Artist unknown.

"At Cassiobury, Lord Essex's, is a large picture of the "Queen of Bohemia and her children by Honthorst. The "elder sons are killing monsters, and represent Envy, &c. "The King of Bohemia, like Jupiter, with the Queen again, "like Juno, are in the clouds."—*Walpole's Anecdotes of "Painting*, vol. ii. p. 125.

No such picture is now at Cassiobury.

Elizabeth, daughter of James I. and of Anne of Denmark, born in Scotland 19th August, 1596. On the 14th of February, 1612-13, she was married at Whitehall to the Elector Palatine Frederick V.; the following year they proceeded to Heidelberg, and there reigned in peace and prosperity for six years. At the end of that period the Crown of Bohemia was offered to the Elector Palatine, having just emancipated itself from the dominion of the Emperor Ferdinand II. Elizabeth was crowned in November 1619, three days after her husband, at Prague. Ferdinand the Emperor declared Frederick a traitor and rebel. Succour was demanded from England, but in vain. On the 9th of November, 1620, Frederick was forced to fly with Elizabeth from Prague to Breslau. From thence they wandered in Silesia, removed to Brandenburg, then settled in Holland,

and received assistance from the House of Nassau, and from contributions of persons of rank in England. At the accession of Charles I. negotiations were opened with the King of Sweden to join in the recovery of the Palatinate, but were broken off. Frederick negotiated separately with Gustavus. On the 6th of November, 1632, Gustavus was killed at Lutzen, and on the 27th of the same month Frederick died (it was said of the plague) at Mentz. Elizabeth remained at the Hague to superintend the education of her children, and maintained an extensive correspondence with men of literary and scientific attainments, and took pleasure in the amusements of the field. On the Restoration of Charles II. he invited his aunt to England: she arrived the 17th of May, 1661, with Lord Craven, and resided in his house in Drury-Lane till the following February, when she removed to Leicester House, where she died five days afterwards, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. She was the object of universal admiration in Germany, and acquired the name of Queen of Hearts. Lord Craven's long and chivalrous devotion to her service has given rise to the opinion that they were secretly married, but of this fact history furnishes no decided proof. She was the mother of eight sons and five daughters.

1. The eldest son was drowned in the fifteenth year of his age, in Haarlem Lake, in sight of his father. 2. Charles Lewis, who proved most unkind to his mother. 3. Rupert. 4. Maurice. 5. Lewis, died an infant. 6. Edward. 7. Philip, killed in battle. 8. Gustavus, died an infant. 1. Elizabeth, Abbess of Herworden, to whom Des Cartes dedicated his 'Principia.' 2. Louisa Hollandina, Abbess of Maubisson, greatly skilled in painting. 3. Henrietta Maria, married to Sigismund Ragotski, Prince of Transylvania. 4. Charlotte, died an infant. 5. Sophia, wife of Ernest Elector of Hanover.

No. 44.—Cornelius Jansen.

Lord Keeper Coventry.

(One of Jansen's finest pictures.)

Three-quarters length. Head covered with a close black skull-cap; moustachios and pointed beard. He wears a baron's robes, a full white ruff round the neck. His left arm rests against the hilt of the sword; his right hand is upon the purse, lying on a table covered with a red cloth.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lord Coventry.

A duplicate of that above described, by Cornelius Jansen, in the possession of T. Frewen, Esq., was exhibited at the British Institution in 1846.

Another portrait of Lord Keeper Coventry is at Crome Court, Worcestershire, seat of the Earl of Coventry.—*Vide Jones's Views.*

Thomas Lord Keeper Coventry, born 1578. At fourteen years old he was sent to Balliol College, Oxford; at seventeen entered a member of the Inner Temple. In 1616 he was chosen Autumn Reader of the Temple; November 17 of the same year elected Recorder of the City of London. In March 1616-17 he was made Solicitor-General and knighted at Theobald's. In 1620 he became Attorney-General, and 1st of November, 1625, he was advanced by Charles I. to the office of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England. In April, 1628, he was created Baron, by the title of Lord Coventry of Aylesborough, co. Worcester. He died at Durham House in the Strand, 14th of January, 1639-40. He was twice married: first to Sarah, daughter of Edward Sebright, and afterwards to Elizabeth, daughter of John Aldersey, and widow of William Pitchford. He left ten children; the youngest daughter was the supposed author of 'The Whole Duty of Man.'

"In the first year after the death of King James he was "advanced to be Keeper of the Great Seal. . . . . The "Lord Coventry enjoyed this place with an universal reputation

" (and sure justice was never better administered) for the space " of about sixteen years—even to his death. . . . . He was a " man of wonderful gravity and wisdom, and understood not " only the whole science and mystery of the law at least " equally with any man who had ever sate in that place, but " had a clear conception of the whole policy of the government " both of Church and State. He had, in the plain way of " speaking and delivery without much ornament of elocution, a " strange power of making himself believed—the only justifiable " design of eloquence. . . . . In the interval between the seal- " ing of the writs and the convention of a Parliament (April, " 1640) the Lord Keeper Coventry died, to the King's great " detriment rather than to his own. . . . . If he had lived to " the sitting of that Parliament, where, whatever lurked in the " hearts of any, there was not the least outward appearance " of any irreverence to the Crown, he might have had great " authority in the forming those counsels which might have " preserved it from so unhappy a dissolution."—*Clarendon.*

No. 45.—Artist unknown.

Francis Lord Cottington.

Full length; standing figure. Head uncovered, high forehead, moustachios, pointed beard. Dressed in a suit of black, with short cloak; plain turned-down collar, with plain white linen cuffs; round his neck hangs a gold chain, looped in front. His left hand rests on the hilt of his sword, his right hand extended as if in the attitude of speaking. Background large red curtain.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lord Cottington.

In *Smith's Catalogue* (p. 185, No. 634) this picture is erroneously attributed to Vandyck.

A picture of Lord Cottington (artist unknown) was sold from the Lenthal pictures (Burford, 1833) for a small sum.

A picture of Lord Cottington, by Cornelius Jansen, is de-

scribed as being at Farnley Hall, Yorkshire, Walter Fawkes, Esq., in *Jones's Views*.

A head of Lord Cottington when young is at the Bodleian. There are also various prints of him; but with the exception of the picture above quoted, in *Jones's Views*, no artist's name is mentioned as the painter of any of his portraits. He was abroad for so many years of his life, and in Spain from the age of six or seven and thirty to forty-eight, that it is very possible that the picture at the Grove, corresponding as it does to about that age, was painted there. Dr. Waagen could assign no known English artist's name to this portrait.

Francis Lord Cottington, younger son of Philip Cottington, Esq., of Godmanstone, co. Somerset, was born 1574, and introduced first to Queen Elizabeth by Sir Edward Stafford, Vice-Chamberlain. He accompanied Sir Robert Cecil to Spain, and remained at Valladolid eleven or twelve years, during which time he professed the Roman Catholic religion. On his return to England he again became a Protestant. In 1622 he was created a baronet. In 1628 he accompanied Prince Charles and the Duke of Buckingham in their journey to Spain, as secretary. He was Clerk of the Council to Charles I., Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, and Master of the Wards. During the civil wars he joined the King at Oxford, and was made his Lord Treasurer. He retired to France, and was living at Rouen in 1648, where Sir Edward Hyde joined him, and they travelled together to wait upon the Prince at the Hague. After the King's execution Lord Cottington and Sir Edward Hyde were sent together as ambassadors from Charles II. to the Court of Spain. Lord Cottington obtained leave to remain in that country; was again reconciled to the Church of Rome; returned to his former residence at Valladolid; and in 1651 died there, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Meredith, by whom he had a son, Charles, and a daughter, Anne; he outlived them both. His remains were brought over to England by his nephew, Francis Cottington (who became heir to his property), and were interred in Westminster Abbey.

"He was a very wise man by the great and long experience "he had in business of all kinds; and by his natural temper, "which was not liable to any transport of anger, or any other "passion, but could bear contradiction, and even reproach, "without being moved or put out of his way; for he was very "steady in pursuing what he proposed to himself, and had a "courage not to be frighted with any opposition. He could "not be said to be ignorant in any part of learning, divinity "only excepted. He had a very fine and extraordinary under- "standing in the nature of beasts and birds, and, above all, in "all kinds of plantations and husbandry. . . . . He was of an "excellent humour and very easy to live with; and under a "grave countenance covered the most of mirth, and caused "more than any man of the most pleasant disposition. He "never used anybody ill, but used very many very well for "whom he had no regard; his greatest fault was, that he could "dissemble and make men believe that he loved them very well "when he cared not for them. . . . . He was heartily weary "of the world, and no man was more willing to die, which is "an argument that he had peace of conscience. He left "behind him a greater esteem of his parts than love to his "person."—*Clarendon.*

No. 46.—VANDYCK.

LORD GORING.

(A fine picture, in good preservation, but very thinly painted.)

Half-length. Head uncovered; long, flowing, light brown hair, parted down the middle of the head, small moustachios, and chin-tuft. He wears a suit of steel armour, with plain white linen turned-down collar.

Inscription on the Picture.

L^d^. Goring.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 178, No. 613.

A larger picture of Lord Goring, with his page, is in the Petworth collection. (*Ib.*, No. 611.)

George Lord Goring was the son of George Goring, Earl of Norwich, and of Mary Nevile. In consequence of the numerous debts he had contracted at home he went abroad in 1633, entered foreign service, and distinguished himself as a soldier in the Low Countries, and received a wound at the siege of Breda which lamed him for life. In 1641 he was made Governor of Portsmouth, and betrayed to the Parliament the intentions of the King to bring the army to London, and continued greatly in favour with the popular party till 1642, when he declared for the King. In 1644 he superseded Lord Wilmot in the command of the Horse, and served in the West, where the want of discipline in his troops and the licentiousness of his own conduct materially injured the cause he had espoused. He suddenly quitted the country in 1644, and never returned. His habits of intoxication continued to the end of his life, and he died at Madrid, having embraced the Roman Catholic faith, and, it has been said by some writers, having entered the order of Dominican Friars. He married Lettice, daughter of Richard Earl of Cork, but had no children. The Earl of Norwich survived his son, and died January 1662, when he was succeeded by his son Charles, at whose death without issue, in 1672, the title became extinct.

"He was a man very powerful to get esteem, having a per-
"son very winning, and graceful in all his motions. . . . He
"had a civility which shed itself over all his countenance; his
"courage was notorious and confessed; his wit equal to the
"best, and in the most universal conceptions; and his lan-
"guage and expression natural, sharp, and flowing, adorned
"with a wonderful seeming modesty, and with such a constant
"and perpetual sprightfulness and pleasantness of humour, that
"no man had reason to be ashamed of being disposed to love
"him, or indeed of being deceived by him. . . . . He was
"never able to resist the temptation of drinking when he was
"in the middle of the enemy, nor would decline it to obtain a
"victory. . . . . He valued neither promises, professions, or
"friendships, according to any rules of honour or integrity, and
"violated them without scruple out of humour or for wit's

" sake. He would without hesitation have broken any trust, " or done any act of treachery, to have satisfied an ordinary " passion or appetite, and wanted in truth nothing but industry " (for he had wit and courage, understanding and ambition, " uncontrolled by any fear of God or man) to have been as " eminent and successful as any man in the age he lived in or " before."—*Clarendon.*

No. 47.—Cornelius Jansen.

Sir Richard Harding.

(A very fine portrait, in his later manner.)

Half-length. Head uncovered; long flowing grey hair, grey moustachios, and chin-tuft. He wears a plain black robe, small linen collar edged with lace, and white tassels hanging from the strings by which it is attached.

Modern inscription on the back of the Picture.

Sir Richard Harding, Keeper of the Privy Purse to Charles the First.

Purchased by the present Earl of Clarendon.

This is probably the gentleman of whom Lord Clarendon speaks as Mr. Harding, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to the Prince. He was employed by the King to accompany Lord Beauchamp (son to the Marquis of Hertford), and his tutor, Mr. Richaute, on a mission to the Earl of Essex, in 1644, when it was hoped that the Parliamentary General might be induced to unite with the King, and bring about a cessation of hostilities. Lord Clarendon alludes to him as " a gentleman who had been before of much conversation with the Earl, and much loved by him." The Earl of Essex, however, not wishing to entertain the proposition, declined to receive Mr. Harding.

No. 48.—Artist unknown.

Henry Carey, Earl of Monmouth, and Lady.

(An indifferent but curious old picture.)

Full-length figures of gentleman and lady. Gentleman:—Long brown flowing hair, moustachios, and chin-tuft. He wears light brown embroidered jacket, with slashed sleeves showing white beneath; full red breeches, with bows at the knees; white hose, with high-heeled white shoes and rosettes; rich lace turned-down collar and ruffles. His right hand rests on a stick; his left hand wears a brown glove, and holds the other glove. The Lady:—Head uncovered, with small ringlets over the forehead; pearl earrings; two rows of pearl necklace, with a jewel clasp in front. She wears a rich figured red gown covering the feet, with slashed sleeves looped in two places; broad lace collar. In her right hand she holds a pocket handkerchief trimmed with lace; her left hand holds a fan of brown feathers, which is attached by a ribbon to her waist. The floor of white and black pavement squares.

This picture was sent some years ago from Kenilworth Castle to the Grove. It was saved from destruction when the chimney-piece was carried from what was called "the Old Parlour," and put up into the Gatehouse. A grant of Kenilworth Castle was made to Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth, by King James I.

This picture is the portrait of his eldest son, Henry Lord Lepington, and probably also of his wife, Lady Lepington. The portrait was identified by a print taken from a miniature of Henry Carey, Earl of Monmouth, at Strawberry Hill. The miniature is now in the possession of Colonel Tynte.

Henry Carey, son of Robert Earl of Monmouth, and of Elizabeth Trevanion his wife, was born 1595. In 1610 he was fellow commoner of Exeter College, Oxford. In 1616 he was made Knight of the Bath with Charles Prince of Wales, and sent to travel in foreign countries. In 1625, his father having been created Earl of Monmouth, he became Lord Lepington. In 1639 he succeeded his father as Earl of Monmouth. He married Lady Martha Cranfield, eldest daughter

of Lionel Earl of Middlesex, Lord Treasurer of England, by whom he had ten children, two sons and eight daughters. He died 13th June, 1661, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, and was buried with his wife in Rickmansworth church. He was noted for his knowledge of modern languages and as a great scholar; he translated from the French the 'Use of the Passions,' 'Man become Guilty,' &c. &c.

No. 49.

JOHN SELDEN.

(A copy.)

Three-quarters length. Head uncovered, with full-bottomed brown wig. He wears a dark-coloured cloak; plain white turned-down collar. His right hand crossed upon his breast, and holds the cloak. Background a rich figured brown curtain.

Inscription on the Picture.

Mr. Selden.

This picture, though ill painted, appears, from its composition and arrangement, to be the copy from a good master. The attitude, and the curtain in the background, strongly suggest the original having been painted by Vandyck.

A drawing from a duplicate picture in Mrs. Sutherland's 'Illustrated Clarendon,' is said to be taken from a portrait at Apethorpe (the Earl of Westmoreland's).

A beautiful picture of John Selden, by Mytens, is at the Bodleian, Oxford; but so much more favourable a likeness than those above mentioned as to suggest a doubt whether it can be meant to represent the same person. There are many prints of Selden, in which the likeness agrees with the picture at the Grove.

John Selden was born December, 1584. He was educated at the Free School of Chichester, and at Hart Hall, Oxford. At the end of four years he went to Clifford's Inn; and in May, 1604, he was admitted to the Inner Temple. He sat in Parliament as member for Lancaster in 1623, and was imprisoned, with Mr. John Pym, for what were termed seditious words;

but was soon set at liberty by the interference of Lord Keeper Williams. He was returned for Bodmin, in Wilts, in 1628, and was again imprisoned for many months for (so called) seditious and contemptuous words. He sat again in Parliament in 1640, and adhered to the Parliament after the civil war broke out, though Lord Clarendon attributes his remaining in London "in the worst times" to his age, and expresses his confidence that he would never have willingly consented to their more violent proceedings. In November, 1643, he was appointed by Parliament Chief Keeper of the Rolls and Records in the Tower, and was one of the twelve commoners appointed to be Commissioners of the Admiralty. In January, 1646, the sum of 5000*l.* was given him in compensation for his sufferings in 1628. When Charles I. was displeased with the Lord Keeper Littleton, he proposed depriving him of the Great Seal, and offering it to Mr. Selden, but was dissuaded from his purpose by Lord Falkland, Hyde, and Culpepper.

"Mr. Selden was a person whom no character can flatter, or "transmit in any expressions equal to his merit and virtue. He "was of so stupendous learning in all kinds and in all lan- "guages, ... that a man would have thought he had been "entirely conversant amongst books, and had never spent an "hour but in reading and writing; yet his humanity, courtesy, "and affability was such that he would have been thought to "have been bred in the best Courts, but that his good nature, "charity, and delight in doing good, and in communicating "all he knew, exceeded that breeding. His style in all his "writings seems harsh, and sometimes obscure, which is not "wholly to be imputed to the abstruse subjects of which he "commonly treated out of the paths trod by other men, but to "a little undervaluing the beauty of a style, and too much "propensity to the language of antiquity; but in his conver- "sation he was the most clear discourser, and had the best "faculty in making hard things easy, and presenting them to "the understanding, of any man that hath been known. . . . . "If he had some infirmities with other men, they were weighed

" down with wonderful and prodigious abilities and excellence " in the other scale. . . . . Mr. Hyde was wont to say that he " valued himself upon nothing more than upon having had " Mr. Selden's acquaintance from the time he was very young; " and held it, with great delight, as long as they were suffered " to continue together in London."—*Clarendon.*

An Epistle to Mr. John Selden.

Stand forth my object then, you that have been
Ever at home, yet have all countries seen;
And like a compass, keeping one foot still
Upon your centre, do your circle fill
Of general knowledge; watch'd men, manners too,
Heard what times past have said, seen what ours do:
Which grace shall I make love to first? your skill
Or faith in things? or is 't your wealth and will
T' instruct and teach? or your unwearied pain
Of gathering? bounty in pouring out again?
What fables have you vex'd! what truth redeem'd!
Antiquities search'd! opinions disesteem'd!
Impostures branded! and authorities urg'd!
What blots and errors have you watch'd and purg'd
Records and authors of! How rectified
Times, manners, customs! innovations spied!
Sought out the fountains, sources, creeks, paths, ways,
And noted the beginnings and decays!
Where is that nominal mark, or real right,
Form, act, or ensign, that hath 'scap'd your sight?
How are traditions there examin'd! how
Conjectures retriev'd! and a story now
And then of times (besides the bare conduct
Of what it tells us) weav'd in to instruct.
I wonder'd at the richness, but am lost
To see the workmanship so exceed the cost!
To mark the excellent seas'ning of your style
And manly elocution! not one while

With horror rough, then rioting with wit!
But to the subject still the colours fit,
In sharpness of all search, wisdom of choice,
Newness of sense, antiquity of voice!

Ben Jonson.

No. 50.—Sir P. Lely.

WALLER.

(A very fine portrait.)

Three-quarters length; figure sitting in an arm-chair. Head uncovered; full-bottomed brown wig; small moustachios. He wears a loose dark gown, with full shirt-sleeves appearing, and rolled back at the wrists; long lace neckcloth. The left arm rests upon the arm of the chair; the right hand points and rests against the corner of the table, on which are scattered loose papers. Background, curtain.

Inscription on the Picture.
Poet Waller.

Edmund Waller, son of Robert Waller and —— Hampden (sister to John Hampden), was born at Coleshill, March 3, 1605. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge. He was returned member of Parliament for Amersham at between seventeen and eighteen years old, and sat in the third and fourth and last parliament of James I., in the first parliament of Charles I. in 1623, also in 1627, and in the Short Parliament and in the Long Parliament of 1640. In his parliamentary career he warmly opposed the measures of the Court, and distinguished himself by his speech on the impeachment of Judge Cranley. In 1643 he was one of the Parliamentary Commissioners engaged in the treaty of Oxford. He was afterwards concerned in a plot against the Parliament, known by the name of "Waller's Plot;" and on the 31st of May, 1643, was seized and imprisoned in the Tower, expelled

from the House, tried, and condemned to death, but reprieved through the influence of Lord Essex. The following year he was allowed to retire to France, after paying a fine of 10,000*l.* In 1653 he obtained leave from Cromwell to return to England, and resided at Hall Barn, near Beaconsfield. He sat as a member of Parliament in the reign of Charles II.; and again in 1685, in the parliament of James II., he was returned for Saltash. He was twice married; first to Anne Bankes, a great heiress in the city, by whom he had a son and a daughter; and secondly to a lady of the name of Bresse, by whom he had five sons and eight daughters. He courted in vain Lady Dorothea Sidney, eldest daughter of the Earl of Leicester, to whom he addressed many of his poems under the name of Sacharissa. Waller has been regarded by some as the parent of English verse. He died the 21st of October, 1687, at Beaconsfield, and was buried there.

"At the age when other men give over writing verses (for "he was near thirty years of age when he first engaged himself "in that exercise—at least, that he was known to do so) he "surprised the town with two or three pieces of that kind; as "if a tenth Muse had been newly born to cherish drooping "Poetry.... He was a very pleasant discourser in earnest and "in jest, and therefore very grateful to all kind of company, "where he was not the less esteemed for being very rich.... "There needs no more be said to extol the excellence and "power of his wit and pleasantness of his conversation than "that it was of magnitude enough to cover a world of very "great faults; that is, so to cover them that they were not "taken notice of to his reproach, viz. a narrowness in his "nature to the lowest degree, an abjectness and want of courage "to support him in any virtuous undertaking, an insinuation "and servile flattery to the height the vainest and most impe- "rious nature could be contented with:... it had power to "reconcile him to those whom he had most offended and pro- "voked, and continued to his age with that rare felicity that "his company was acceptable where his spirit was odious, and he "was at least pitied where he was most detested."—*Clarendon.*

No. 51.—VANDYCK.

SIR THOMAS AILESBURY.

(A good picture, but rather faded.)

Three-quarters length; standing figure. Head uncovered; short brown hair, light moustachios, and pointed beard. He wears a black dress, plain turned-down white collar, cuffs turned back at the wrists, the right hand hanging down; the left hand holds some papers.

Inscription on the Picture.

Sir Thomas Ailesbury, Father of Lord Chancelor Clarendon's 2nd wife, from whom descended his posterity.

Sir Thomas Ailesbury, son of William Ailesbury, and of Anne, daughter of John Poole, Esq., was born in London, 1576, educated at Westminster, and was student at Christ Church, Oxford. He became secretary to Charles Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and afterwards to George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, his successor in that office. Sir Thomas was created a Baronet 1627, and appointed Master of the Mint and Master of Requests. He was distinguished by his great knowledge of mathematics, and by his love of the society of men of science. On the breaking out of the civil wars he firmly adhered to the Royalist cause.[1] He was afterwards stripped of all employment, and plundered of his estate. He retired to Flanders with his family in 1649, and resided three years in Brussels. In 1652 he removed to Breda, where he died at the age of 81, and was interred in the great church there by his son-in-law, Sir Edward Hyde. He had three children, and left one son, William, and one daughter, afterwards Countess of Clarendon.

[1] On January 3rd, 1642, his name is entered in the Commons Journal as having a pass to go to Oxford, to attend the King in his place as one of the Masters of the Court of Requests.

No. 52.—Vandyck.

Lady Ailesbury.

(A good picture, faded, though not injured by any attempt at restoration.)

Standing figure; three-quarters length. Hair dressed in small ringlets over the forehead. She wears a high black dress, showing a white tucker within coming up to the throat; a jewel at the top of the gown; single row of pearls round the neck. Half way between the wrist and elbow hang lace ruffles. The right hand extended, and the points of the fingers resting on a table, on which is placed a wreath of red roses; the left hand hangs by her side.

Inscription.

Lady Ailesbvvry, Mother of Ld Chancelor Clarendon's 2nd wife, from whom descended his posterity.

Of Lady Ailesbury there is but little account to be found. It is not known from what family she sprang, or where she died; but Pepys mentions in his Diary, on November 13, 1661, that the Duke of York is in mourning for his wife's grandmother, "which is thought a piece of fondness." Her name is entered in the Lords' Journals in 1643, as having a pass for herself and family from London to Oxford, and she was probably with her husband and family at Antwerp in the year 1652, when her daughter Barbara died. Lord Clarendon, in a letter of the 13th of September, 1652, speaks of the sad news of "poor Bab, whose death hath put my little flock at "Antwerp under great affliction, and really, I fear, will even "break the heart of her very good mother." The Duchess of York seems to have been much attached to her aunt, of whom she writes in her pocket-book, "Barbara Aylesbury. "Je l'aime plus que moy-mêmè mille fois;" and again, "My "dear aunt Bab was, when she died, twenty-four years old "and as much as from April to August." A picture of Mrs. Ailesbury, which remained in this collection so late as the date of Lord Hyde's inventory, is amongst those now lost, and was probably the portrait of Barbara Ailesbury.

No. 53.—Called Vandyck.

Mr. Ailesbury.

(Certainly not an original, but from the composition may perhaps be a copy from Vandyck).

Octagon picture; half-length. Long, flowing, light brown hair, parted in the middle of the forehead; moustachios and pointed beard, and chin-tuft. He wears a black dress, with large turned-down lace collar; the right hand points to the left. The background consists of curtain and landscape.

Inscription on the Picture.

Mr. Ailsbvry.

William Ailesbury, son of Sir Thomas and Lady Ailesbury, was born 1612, and took his degree at Oxford at the age of 16. He was chosen by Charles I. to travel with George Villiers, second Duke of Buckingham, and his brother Lord Francis Villiers. At the recommendation of Charles he undertook to translate 'Davila.' The work was begun in conjunction with Sir Charles Cotterel at Breda. He returned to England in 1650, and, being greatly reduced in circumstances by the civil wars, he went as secretary to the Governor of Jamaica in 1657, and there died, leaving no children.

No. 54.—Sir P. Lely.

Lord Chancellor Clarendon.

(A fine portrait.)

Three-quarters length; sitting figure. Head uncovered, with long, flowing, light-coloured hair, dark moustachios, and chin-tuft. He wears a plain turned-down white collar, and a black dress, over which are the Chancellor's robes. The right hand holds the robe across the breast; the left hand rests upon the arm of the chair. On the table to the right is the purse, with the King's arms embroidered.

Background consists of the wall of a room, with a small portion of landscape.

Inscription on the Picture.

Edward Hyde, Great Chancelor, created Earl of Clarendon, Nov. 3, 1660.

Edward Hyde, first Earl of Clarendon, third son of Henry Hyde, of Pirton, co. Wilts, Esq., and of Mary, daughter to Edward Langford, Esq., was born at Dinton, near Salisbury, on the 18th of February, 1608. He went to the University of Oxford at thirteen years of age; in 1625 he went to London, having been entered of the Middle Temple the year before; in 1628 he married the daughter of Sir George Ayliffe, of Foxley, co. Wilts, — in six months she died of the small-pox; and three years afterwards he married Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Ailesbury, Bart., Master of Requests to King Charles I. He was a member of the House of Commons in both parliaments in 1640, in which he distinguished himself, first as a reformer of the abuses of the King's prerogative, and afterwards in defence of the rights of the Crown. In June 1642 he joined the King at York. In that year the King offered to make him Secretary of State, which he declined, but in December he accepted the appointment of Chancellor of the Exchequer, was sworn of the Privy Council and knighted. He continued in attendance upon the King till 1645, when, having been appointed one of the Council to attend the Prince of Wales on an expedition into the West, he took leave of the King and never saw him more. He accompanied the Prince to the island of Jersey, and there remained for near two years after the Prince's departure in 1646 to France. In 1648 he joined the Prince at the Hague, and was with him when he received the news of the execution of his father. He accompanied Charles II. to France from Holland in June 1649, and from thence proceeded with Lord Cottington as joint Ambassadors to the Court of Spain. In 1651 he returned from Madrid to Antwerp, where he remained with his family in peace for a few months. In December he again joined the

King at Paris after his escape from the battle of Worcester, and remained with him during his abode in France. In May 1654 he accompanied him from France into Germany, and resided at Cologne near two years; in 1656 he attended the King into Flanders and continued constantly with him; in January 1657-8, at Bruges, he was sworn Lord High Chancellor of England; in May 1660 he returned to England with the King. On the 3rd of November 1660 he was created Baron Hyde of Hindon; on the 20th of April 1662 Viscount Cornbury and Earl of Clarendon. He continued Lord Chancellor of England till the end of August 1667, when the seals were taken from him; in November following he was impeached by the House of Commons; on the 30th of November he left England; in December following he was banished by Act of Parliament. He resided three years at Montpellier, and then removed to Moulins for three years more. In August 1674 he went to Rouen; here he was seriously attacked by the gout, to which he had been subject through life, and died on the 19th of December of the same year; his body was brought over to England and interred in Westminster Abbey; he was succeeded in his title by Henry Viscount Cornbury. By his first wife he had no children; by his second he had a numerous family, of whom six survived him—

1. Henry, Viscount Cornbury.
2. Lawrence, afterwards Earl of Rochester.
3. Edward Hyde, student of the Middle Temple, died unmarried.
4. James Hyde, drowned; died unmarried.
1. Anne, Duchess of York.
2. Frances, married to Thomas Keightley, of Hartingfordbury, co. Herts.

Lord Clarendon's Character of himself.

"He had without doubt great infirmities; which by a pro-
"vidential mercy were seasonably restrained from growing into
"vices, at least into any that were habitual. He had ambition

" enough to keep him from being satisfied with his own condi-
" tion and to raise his spirits to great designs of raising himself;
" but not to transport him to endeavour it by any crooked and
" indirect means. . . . He had a fancy sharp and luxuriant,
" but so carefully cultivated and strictly guarded that he never
" was heard to speak a loose or a profane word, which he im-
" puted to the chastity of the persons where his conversation
" usually was, where that rank sort of wit was religiously de-
" tested, and a little discountenance would quickly root those
" unsavoury weeds out of all discourses when persons of honour
" are present. He was in his nature inclined to pride and pas-
" sion, and to a humour between wrangling and disputing very
" troublesome, which good company in a short time so much re-
" formed and mastered that no man was more affable and cour-
" teous to all kind of persons; and they who knew the great
" infirmity of his whole family, which abounded in passion, used
" to say he had much extinguished the unruliness of that fire.
" That which supported and rendered him generally acceptable
" was his generosity (for he had too much a contempt of money)
" and the opinion men had of the goodness and justice of his
" nature which was transcendent in him, in a wonderful tender-
" ness and delight in obliging. His integrity was ever without
" blemish, and believed to be above temptation. He was firm
" and unshaken in his friendships; and though he had great
" candour towards others in the differences of religion, he was
" zealous and deliberately fixed in the principles both of the
" doctrine and discipline of the Church; yet he used to say to
" his nearest friends, in that time when he expected another
" kind of calm for the remainder of his life, 'though he had
" 'some glimmering light of, and inclination to, virtue in his
" 'nature, that the whole progress of his life had been full of
" 'desperate hazards; and that only the merciful hand of God
" 'Almighty had prevented his being both an unfortunate and
" 'a vicious man;' and he still said 'that God had vouchsafed
" 'that signal goodness to him, for the piety and exemplar
" 'virtue of his father and mother,' whose memory he had
" always in veneration."

No. 55.—Gerrard Zoust.

Earl of Clarendon.

(This portrait but little resembles those of the Chancellor Clarendon by Sir Peter Lely.)

Octagon picture; half-length. Brown wig, short moustachios, and chin-tuft. He wears a black dress, with small plain turned-down collar. His right hand thrust into his breast.

Inscription on the Picture.

Edwd. E. of Clarendon.

No. 56.

Frances, first Countess of Clarendon (Daughter of Sir Thomas and Lady Ailesbury).

(A very indifferent picture.)

Oval picture; head and shoulders. Hair dressed in short ringlets over the forehead, pearl earrings, and single row of pearls round the neck. She wears a brown gown edged with a white scarf, confined by a brooch on the shoulder.

Inscription on the back of the frame.

Second wife of Chan. Lord Clarendon.

Frances, second wife of the Chancellor Clarendon, was daughter of Sir Thomas and Lady Ailesbury. She was married to Edward Hyde, in the church of St. Margaret, Westminster, in 1634. After her husband had removed from the island of Jersey to the Continent in 1648, she and her four eldest children joined him at Antwerp, and there remained during his embassy in Spain; she afterwards removed to Breda, and resided there between three and four years, and returned to England at the time of the Restoration. She died after a sudden illness on her return from Tunbridge, in the year 1667, leaving four sons and two daughters.

Lord Clarendon speaks thus of his wife:—"By whom he had

" many children of both sexes, with whom he lived very com-
" fortably in the most uncomfortable times, and very joyfully
" in those times when matter of joy was administered, for the
" space of five or six and thirty years. Her death was so sud-
" den, unexpected, and irreparable a loss, that he had not
" courage to support; which nobody wondered at who knew
" the mutual satisfaction and comfort they had in each other."

No. 57.

PORTRAIT OF A GENTLEMAN.

(Subject unknown.)

Sitting figure; three-quarters length. Black skull-cap, with brown hair hanging full on each side of the head. He wears a black silk gown; plain white turned-down collar round the throat, fastened with cord and white tassels. On his right hand is a brown leather gauntlet glove, richly embroidered with gold, and he holds the other glove; the left hand holds an open letter or petition, addressed to the King's most Excellent Majesty. On a table, covered with a rich cloth, are two bundles of papers.

The name of the subject of this portrait has unfortunately been lost; the dress is that of a lawyer, and he was probably one of the Chancellor Clarendon's friends and contemporaries.

No. 58.

PORTRAIT OF A GENTLEMAN.

(Subject unknown.)

Sitting figure; three-quarters length. On his head is a black skull-cap; straight hair, full on each side of the head. He wears a black silk gown, plain white collar, plain ruffles. His right arm rests on the arm of the chair, and points to an open book on the table; his left hand holds an open letter. On the table before him, with a rich table-cover, are four books. Dress of the time of Charles I.

The name of the subject of this portrait has unfortunately been lost; the dress is that of a lawyer, and he was probably one of the Chancellor Clarendon's friends and contemporaries.

The only print to which it bears any resemblance is that of Judge Vaughan, but not so advanced in life as he appears in the print. Vaughan's portrait was known to be in the Chancellor Clarendon's collection.

No. 59.—VANDYCK.

FERDINAND THE CARDINAL.

(Fine picture, in good preservation.)

Half-length. Head uncovered; light hair, with moustachios and chin-tuft; turned-down white collar, trimmed with lace; red dress, richly embroidered with elaborate pattern in gold.

Inscription on the Picture.

Ferdinand the Cardinal.

—*Smith's Catalogue*, p. 200, No. 700.

In the Duke of Buccleuch's valuable collection of Vandyck's paintings *en grisaille* there is one of Ferdinand the Cardinal.

A very fine picture of Ferdinand the Cardinal on horseback, painted by Rubens, is at Woburn Abbey.

Ferdinand the Cardinal, son of Philip III. of Spain and Margaret of Austria, was born 1609; made Cardinal at ten years old, and appointed Governor-General of the Netherlands; died at Brussels in 1641.

CHARLES II. AND JAMES II.

No. 60.—FROM VANDYCK.

CHARLES II., AS A BOY.

(An excellent copy by Lemput.)

Standing figure; full length; long flowing brown hair. He wears a buff jerkin reaching below the waist, covering a crimson satin vest, with open sleeves; falling collar of rich lace; loose breeches of figured crimson silk, trimmed with broad white lace; white stockings; black and high-heeled shoes with bows; blue ribbon round the neck. His hands are covered with brown gauntlet gloves; his right hand rests upon a long staff placed against his foot; his left hand holds a black hat and white feather.

The original of this picture appears by *Smith's Catalogue* (No. 458) to be in Russia.

Charles II., born at St. James's, 29th of May, 1630. On the breaking out of the civil war he remained with the King at Oxford till sent into the West with a nominal command of the army there. He was forced by the victorious arms of Fairfax to retreat to the Isle of Scilly, afterwards to Jersey, and from thence, at the command of the Queen, he transported himself to France. In 1648 he put to sea, in the vain hope of assisting the cause of his father, then a prisoner in the Isle of Wight. In 1650 he was proclaimed King in Scotland, and was crowned on the following New Year's Day at Scone. Being defeated at the battle of Worcester on the 3rd of September, 1651, he embarked, after various adventures, in a vessel at Shoreham, and landed at Fécamp, near Havre de Grace. From 1651 to 1659 he resided in France, Germany, Flanders, and Holland. On the 23rd of May, 1660, he quitted Holland, landed at

Dover on the 25th, and on the 29th made his public entry into London. On the 22nd of April, 1661, he was crowned, and in the following month his marriage took place with the Infanta of Portugal. On the 2nd of February, 1684-5, he was seized with a fit of apoplexy, and two days after died, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He left no less than fifteen illegitimate children, who bore the royal arms, or name, or honours.

"He was the greatest instance in history of the various revo-
"lutions of which any one man seemed capable. He was bred
"up the first twelve years of his life with the splendour that
"became the heir of so great a crown. After that he passed
"through eighteen years in great inequalities, unhappy in the
"war, in the loss of his father and of the crown of England.
". . . He had been obliged to so many who had been faithful
"to him and careful of him, that he seemed afterwards to
"resolve to make an equal return to them all; and finding it
"not easy to reward them all as they deserved, he forgot them
"all alike. . . . While he was abroad at Paris, Colen, or Brus-
"sels, he never seemed to lay anything to heart. He pursued
"all his diversions and irregular pleasures in a free career, and
"seemed to be as serene under the loss of a crown as the greatest
"philosopher could have been. Nor did he willingly hearken
"to any of those projects with which he often complained that
"his chancellor persecuted him. That in which he seemed
"most concerned was to find money for supporting his expense.
". . . And he had so ill an opinion of mankind that he thought
"the great art of living and governing was to manage all things
"and all persons with a depth of craft and dissimulation. . . .
"He had great vices, but scarce any virtues to correct them;
"he had in him some vices that were less hurtful, which cor-
"rected his more hurtful ones. He was, during the active
"part of life, given up to sloth and lewdness to such a degree
"that he hated business. . . . And though he desired to become
"absolute, and to overturn both our religion and our laws, yet
"he would neither run the risk nor give himself the trouble
"which so great a design required. He had an appearance of
"gentleness in his outward deportment, but he seemed to have

" no bowels nor tenderness in his nature, and in the end of his " life he became cruel. . . . He had the art of making all people " grow fond of him at first, by a softness in his whole way of " conversation, as he was certainly the best bred man of the " age. . . . When he saw young men of quality who had some- " thing more than ordinary in them, he drew them about him, " and set himself to corrupt them both in religion and morality, " in which he proved so unhappily successful that he left Eng- " land much changed at his death from what he had found it " at his restoration."—*Burnet's History of his own Time*, vol. ii.

No. 61.—Stoop.*

INFANTA OF PORTUGAL.

(Catherine of Braganza, wife of Charles II.)

Head and shoulders. Head uncovered; dark brown hair, falling on each side in a waving mass, with a single lock twisted round on the forehead, and a small white bow on the back of the head. She wears a black gown slashed in the sleeves, with a high, broad, white, straight trimming of lace over the chest.

Inscription on the Picture.

Catharine Infanta of Portugal.

This picture had, till it was cleaned seven or eight years ago, an inscription nailed on to the back, stating that it was the original portrait sent to Charles II. from Portugal before his marriage. It is painted by Stoop, a Dutch or Flemish painter, who was in Portugal at that time, and came over with Catherine to England. There is a scarce etching of this portrait by Stoop himself, with his name to it. The portrait exactly accords with the description given by Evelyn of the Queen's appearance and costume. "The Queen," says he, " arrived with a train of Portuguese ladies, in their monstrous " fardingals or guard-infantas . . . . Her Majesty in the same " habit, her foretop long and turned aside very strangely. She

" was yet of the handsomest countenance of all the rest, and, " though low of stature, prettily shaped, languishing and ex- " cellent eyes; her teeth wronging her mouth by sticking a " little too far out."—*Diary*, vol. ii. p. 190.

" She was resolved on first landing to adhere to this costume, " nor could she be persuaded to be dressed out of the wardrobe " that the King had sent to her, but would wear the clothes " which she had brought, until she found that the King was " displeased, and would be obeyed. Whereupon she conformed, " against the advice of her women, who continued their opinia- " trety, without any one of them receding from their own mode, " which exposed them the more to reproach."—*Clarendon's Life*, vol. ii. p. 320.

This account of the Queen's yielding to the King's commands respecting her costume is curiously confirmed by the etchings made by Stoop,[1] illustrating her departure from Portugal, her voyage, arrival and landing at Portsmouth, and progress from Portsmouth to London. The figure of the Queen is drawn throughout in the Portuguese costume till the departure from Portsmouth, when she appears dressed in the fashion of the Court of Charles II.

Catherine of Braganza, Infanta of Portugal, daughter of John IV., King of Portugal, and of Louisa, the daughter of the Duke of Medina Sidonia, his wife, was born on the 25th of November (St. Catherine's day), 1638. Her father died in 1656, and the Infanta was brought up in such strict seclusion that she had not quitted the palace ten times in her life. On the 23rd of June, 1661, a treaty was signed at Whitehall that united England and Portugal in a bond of alliance. The marriage articles were agreed on (though ill fulfilled by the Queen Mother of Portugal), and the Earl of Sandwich was sent with a fleet to bring the Infanta to England. She quitted Portugal on the 23rd of April, and entered Portsmouth the 13th of May. On the 19th Charles joined her there; and on the 21st of May, 1662, they were married

[1] These etchings are very scarce: a set were in the possession of Mr. Smith, of Lisle-street, two years ago, and were sold by him.

at Portsmouth by the Bishop of London.[1] By the death of Charles, in February, 1684-5, the trials and indignities to which she had been subjected for near three-and-twenty years were brought to a close. Seven years after the King's death she quitted England, and on the 30th of March, 1692, departed for Portugal never to return to this country. She amassed a considerable sum of money during her seven years' widowhood, which she carried to her native country. She was detained by illness in Spain, and was welcomed at Lisbon 20th of January, 1693, by her brother, after an absence of thirty years. On the 31st of December, 1705, she died at the Palace of Bemposta, in the 68th year of her age.

"The Queen had wit and beauty enough to make herself "very agreeable to the King, and it is very certain that at "their first meeting, and for some time after, the King had "very good satisfaction in her; and without doubt made very "good resolutions within himself, and promised himself a "happy and an innocent life in her company. . . . The "truth is, though she was of years enough to have had more "experience of the world, and of as much wit as could be "wished, and of a humour very agreeable at some seasons, "yet she had been bred according to the mode and discipline "of her country, in a monastery, where she had only seen "the women who attended her, and conversed with the re- "ligious who resided there, and, without doubt, in her inclina- "tions was enough disposed to have been one of that number. "And from this restraint she was called out to be a great "Queen, and to a free conversation in a Court that was to be

[1] The King thus describes his first impression of her. "Her face," says he, "is not so exact as to be called a beauty, though her eyes are ex- "cellent good, and nothing in her face that in the least degree can disgust "one. On the contrary, she hath as much agreeableness in her looks as "I ever saw; and if I have any skill in physiognomy, which I think I "have, she must be as good a woman as ever was born. Her conversation, "as much as I can perceive, is very good, for she has wit enough, and a "most agreeable voice. You will wonder to see how well we are acquainted "already; in a word, I think myself very happy, for I am confident our "two humours will agree very well together."

" upon the matter new formed, and reduced from the manners " of a licentious age to the old rules and limits which had been " observed in better times, and to which regular and decent " conformity the present disposition of men or women was not " enough inclined to submit, nor the King enough disposed to " exact."—*Clarendon.*

No. 62.—ADRIAN HANNEMAN.

PRINCESS OF ORANGE.

Three-quarters length. Hair dressed with small ringlets on the forehead, and full on each side of the head; pearl earrings, with double drops; single row of pearls round the throat; long necklace with pearls and jewels hangs from the shoulders. She wears a brown satin gown with tight bodice, with a large sevigné placed at the top as a brooch; very full sleeves, slashed and turned up with white; at the waist a bow of blue ribbon. The hands are bare, and rest upon a table; the left hand takes a rose out of a basket of roses; the right hand holds a small crown with jewels. Background consists of the end of a building, and a portion of landscape with trees.

Mary, daughter of Charles I. and of Henrietta Maria, was born November 4th, 1631. She was married, May 2nd, 1641, at Whitehall, to William of Nassau, at ten years old. On the 23rd of February, 1641-2, she left England with her mother for the Hague, where her education was continued in the family of the Prince of Orange. On the 6th of November, 1650, William of Nassau, then Prince of Orange, died of the small-pox, aged twenty-four; on the 14th of November (nine days after his death) his widow gave birth to a son, William Henry, Prince of Orange (afterwards King of England). Mary continued to reside in Holland, and afforded constant assistance to her brothers during their exile. On the 23rd of September, 1660, she visited England at the invitation of Charles II. On the 24th of December she died at Whitehall of the small-pox, aged twenty-nine, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

" She had lived in her widowhood for some years with great " reputation, kept a decent Court, and supported her brothers " very liberally, and lived within bounds; but her mother, who " had the art of making herself believe anything she had a " mind to, upon a conversation with the Queen Mother of " France, fancied the King of France might be inclined to " marry her; so she writ to her to come to Paris. In order " to that, she made an equipage far above what she could " support, so she ran herself into debt, sold all her jewels and " some estates that were in her power as her son's guardian, " and was not only disappointed of that vain expectation, but " fell into some misfortunes that lessened the reputation she " had formerly lived in."—*Burnet's History of his Own Times.*

No. 63.—Wissing.

JAMES II.

Three-quarters length; standing figure. Full-bottomed brown wig. He wears a complete suit of steel armour; round the throat a lace neckcloth, with long hanging ends; blue ribbon across the breast, from which is suspended the George. The right hand holds a truncheon; the left arm rests on a ledge, on which is a helmet with plumes and the crown.

Inscription on the Picture.

Wissing fecit.

There are some duplicates of this picture; a copy of it is at the Bodleian Library.

James, third son of Charles I. and Henrietta Maria, was born October 14th, 1633, at St. James's Palace. He continued with his father till the surrender of Oxford in 1646, when he fell into the hands of the Parliament, and was placed under the care of the Earl of Northumberland, with the Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Elizabeth. On the 20th of April, 1648, he made his escape in woman's apparel, crossed over to

Holland, and afterwards joined his mother at Paris. In 1655 he left France and retired to Flanders. In 1660 he returned to England with his brother. In February, 1684-5, he was proclaimed King. On the 23rd of April, 1685, he was crowned with his Queen (Mary d'Este) at Westminster Abbey. On the 5th of November, 1688, the Prince of Orange landed at Torbay, and on the 15th of November he was joined at Exeter by large numbers of the gentry. The Queen and Prince of Wales fled to France. On December 11th the King embarked with the intention of quitting England, but was brought back to Whitehall and was well received; he however again determined to retire to the Continent, and on the 23rd of December sailed from Rochester, landed at Ambleteuse, and proceeded to Paris. On the 12th of March, 1689, James landed at Kinsale. On the 24th he entered Dublin triumphantly. He remained in Ireland till his defeat at the battle of the Boyne, July 1690, when he returned to France, and passed the remainder of his life in seclusion at St. Germains. He died September 6th, 1701, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. He was twice married: first to Anne Hyde, daughter of Edward Earl of Clarendon, to whom he was contracted at Breda, November 24th, 1659, and married the 3rd of September, 1660, at Worcester House; by her he had eight children, six of whom died young. He married secondly, on the 21st of November, 1673, Mary Beatrice d'Este, of Modena, then only fifteen years old, by whom he had six children: four died young. He left three illegitimate children, viz. the Duke of Berwick and a brother and sister, by Arabella Churchill, sister to the Duke of Marlborough, and a daughter by Catherine Sedley, Countess of Dorchester.

"He was a Prince that seemed made for greater things "than will be found in the course of his life, more particularly "of his reign. He was esteemed in the former parts of his life "a man of great courage, as he was quite through it a man of "great application to business. He had no vivacity of thought, "invention, or expression; but he had a good judgment when "his religion or his education gave him not a bias, which it

" did very often. He was bred with strange notions of the " obedience due to princes, and came to take up as strange ones " of the submission due to priests. He was naturally a man " of truth, fidelity, and justice; but his religion was so infused " in him, and he was so managed in it by his priests, that the " principles which nature had laid in him had little power over " him when the concerns of his Church stood in the way."— *Burnet's History of his Own Times.*

No. 64.—Sir P. Lely.

Duchess of York.

(A well-painted picture.)

Oval picture; head and shoulders. Hair dressed in small ringlets over the forehead, and long curls falling over her neck and left arm. Pearl earrings and necklace; single row of pearls round the throat. She wears a grey satin tight bodice, fastened with brooches down the front, and full sleeves fastened also with brooches. Her left arm rests on a ledge covered with red, and the hand is raised to the head.

Inscription on the Picture.

Anne Dut^ss^ of York.

Sir Peter Lely was much patronized by the Duchess of York, and the number of portraits painted of her by him is very great. There is one at Hampton Court nearly in the same attitude as the one above described, but looking rather younger. By far the most favourable likeness of the Duchess of York (and one of Sir Peter Lely's finest pictures) is in the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam at Wentworth. She is painted in full length, sitting in a chair, dressed in slight mourning, her right arm resting on the arm of the chair; she looks very young, and her figure less robust than she is usually represented. This is probably the picture described by Pepys, 'Diary,' 18th June, 1662.

In Grainger's 'Biographical History' it is said that the

portrait of the Duchess of York by Lely (that was once the property of her father) is now at Amesbury. This picture is probably now at Bothwell Castle.

Anne Hyde, daughter of Edward Hyde, first Earl of Clarendon, and of Frances his wife, was born at the residence of her grandfather, Sir Thomas Ailesbury, Cranbourne Lodge (Windsor Park), on the 12th of March, 1636-7. At twelve years old (May 1st, 1649) she accompanied her mother and three brothers to the Continent to join her father at Antwerp, and there they continued to reside during his absence of two years on an embassy to Spain. In 1651 Sir Edward Hyde again left his family for between three and four years to attend the King at Paris: during this time they were furnished with a residence at Breda by the Princess of Orange. In 1654 Sir Edward Hyde revisited his family; a vacancy occurred in the household of the Princess, which Anne Hyde was appointed to fill. On the 24th of November, 1659, she was contracted to the Duke of York at Breda, and afterwards married to him in London, September 3rd, 1660. In 1669 she first determined to see a Catholic priest, and soon afterwards avowed her conversion to the Roman Catholic Church. She died at St. James's House, March 31st, 1671, in the thirty-fourth year of her age, having had eight children, of whom two only lived to maturity:—

Charles Duke of York; James Duke of Cambridge; Charles Duke of Kendal; Edgar Duke of Cambridge; Mary Princess of Orange (afterwards Queen of England); Anne Princess of Denmark (afterwards Queen of England); Henrietta of York; Katherine of York.

"The Duchess of York was a very extraordinary woman. "She had great knowledge and a lively sense of things; she "soon understood what belonged to a Princess, and took state "on her rather too much. She writ well, and had begun the "Duke's life, of which she showed me a volume; it was all "drawn from his journal. . . . She was bred to great strictness "in religion, and practised secret confession. Morley told me "he was her confessor; she began at twelve years old, and con-

" tinued under his direction till, upon her father's disgrace, he " was put from the Court. She was generous and friendly, " but was too severe an enemy."—*Burnet's History of his Own Times.*

No. 65.

DUKE OF MONMOUTH AND ASTROLOGER.

Full length; standing figures. Duke of Monmouth:—Long brown curling hair. He wears a suit of black steel armour with brass nails, reaching below the knees, dark blue stockings, and high-heeled shoes with gold buckles; round his throat a long laced neckcloth; across his breast the blue ribbon, from which is suspended the George; round his waist a gold embroidered sword-belt and sword. His right arm leans upon the base of a column, on which are placed a steel helmet and plume, and a bright scarlet sash, with broad gold fringe. In his right hand he holds a truncheon; his left arm rests on his hip; both hands are uncovered. To his left stands the figure of a man in a half-stooping attitude. He wears a full brown wig, close-fitting red dress embroidered with gold in front and at the cuffs, and round his throat a long neckcloth edged with lace. A terrestrial globe stands in front of him; the forefinger of his right hand points from Holland towards England, whilst he looks up at the Duke. The background consists of a ship in the distance, on the right-hand top corner of the picture.

There seems no reason for supposing that the figure described in Lord Hyde's Catalogue (1751) as the Astrologer can be intended to represent any such character. He is pointing to a *terrestrial* globe, and the country to which he points is England. It was suggested by a very distinguished historian of the present day that the supposed Astrologer was no other than Ferguson, the active instigator of the Duke of Monmouth's expedition. His coarse features and cunning expression are strongly contrasted with the handsome and refined face, but inexpressive countenance, of the young Duke; and certainly his general appearance corresponds in great measure

with the description published in the 'London Gazette' of August 6, 1683, for his apprehension as a conspirator:— "Robert Ferguson, a tall lean man, dark-brown hair, a great "Roman nose, thin jawed, heat in his face; speaks in the Scotch "tone; a sharp piercing eye, stoops a little in the shoulders; he "hath a shuffling gait that differs from all men; wears his peri- "wig down almost over his eyes; about 45 or 46 years old."

The figure represented in the picture corresponds in hair, features, complexion, expression, manner of wearing the wig, and carriage of the shoulders. On the other hand, the face is rather high cheek-boned than thin jawed; the figure is foreshortened, but does not appear to be either tall or lean. There is no name of artist on the picture, nor does the painting resemble the hand of any well-known painter. In Horace Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' he mentions a son of Cornelius Jansen "bred to his father's profession, which he followed "in Holland: he drew," says he, "the Duke of Monmouth's "picture as he was on the point of sailing for his unfortunate "expedition to England."—Vol. ii. p. 7, 2nd edit.

Possibly this is the picture alluded to. The Duke of Monmouth's eldest son married a daughter of Lawrence Earl of Rochester, which would seem to account for the presence of such a portrait in Lord Hyde's collection.

James, eldest illegitimate son of Charles II. and Lucy Walters, was born 9th April, 1649, and bore the surname of Crofts. He was brought up at Paris under the eye of the Queen Mother, and accompanied her to England in July, 1662. On the 14th February, 1663, he was created Baron Tindale, Earl of Doncaster, and Duke of Monmouth. On the 28th March he was elected a Knight of the Garter. In 1665 he was married to the Lady Anne Scott, heiress to Francis Scott, Earl of Buccleuch, and created Duke of Buccleuch, made Lord Great Chamberlain and Admiral of Scotland. On the 16th September, 1668, he was made Captain of the King's Life Guard of horse, created Earl of Macclesfield, and constituted Captain-General of the King's forces, Lord Lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, Chief Justice in Eyre on the south

side of Trent; and on the 29th April, 1670, sworn of the Privy Council. In 1673 he served as a volunteer in the French army at the siege of Maestricht against the Dutch. In 1678 he was sent into Scotland to quell the insurrection of the Field Conventiclers; defeated them at Bothwell Bridge. In 1679, having shown himself very zealous in the discovery of the Popish plot, he became so popular that a report was spread and believed that King Charles was married to his mother. Two declarations were in consequence made by the King to his Privy Council that he had never been married to any but Queen Catherine. Through the jealousy of the Duke of York the Duke of Monmouth was divested that year of all his great offices and places, and forced to retire to Utrecht. He returned to England in November following, but remained publicly in disgrace with the King. In 1683 a proclamation was issued for apprehending him and others as being concerned in the Rye-house plot; he surrendered himself and was pardoned. Fresh disagreements with the Duke of York led to his banishment from Court; and he retired to the Hague till after the King's death, in February, 1684-5. On the 24th May, 1685, the Duke of Monmouth sailed from the Texel, with the intention of invading England, and landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire, on the 11th June. He was immediately attainted of high treason and degraded of the Order of the Garter. He marched from Lyme to Taunton, to Bridgewater, to Bath, to Philip's Norton, to near Bristol; on the 5th July he attacked the King's troops near Sedgemoor, and was utterly routed. He was taken prisoner on the 8th July, committed to the Tower on the 13th, and on the 15th was beheaded on Tower Hill. He left four sons and two daughters by his wife the Lady Anne Scott. His second son, created Earl of Dalkeith, succeeded his mother in her titles, and married the second daughter of Lawrence Earl of Rochester. He left four illegitimate children by Eleanor Needham.

" He had several good qualities in him, and some that were " as bad. He was soft and gentle even to excess, and too easy " to those who had credit with him; he was both sincere and

"goodnatured, and understood war well; but he was too much "given to pleasure and to favourites."—*Burnet's History of his Own Times.*

No. 66.—ARTIST UNKNOWN.

LADY BARBARA FITZROY, THE SIXTH CHILD OF CHARLES II. AND BARBARA DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND.

Oval portrait, in the habit of a nun. She wears a black veil and black gown; a white linen cloth covers the head; underneath the veil descends close to the sides of the face, and is continued down to the chest; hair and ears concealed.

Inscription on the back of the Picture.

Barbara Fitzroy, born the 16th July, 1672, the 6th youngest child of the Duchess of Cleveland, by Charles the Second; she became a nun at Pontoise, in France.

It is said that, though Lady Barbara bore the name of Fitzroy, the King never owned her as his child. She became a nun in the English nunnery at Pontoise, and was still living there in the year 1706. Whether she remained there till her death, or the age at which she died, does not seem to be known.

No. 67.—SIR PETER LELY.

HENRY LORD CORNBURY (ELDEST SON OF THE CHANCELLOR CLARENDON), AND THEODOSIA HIS WIFE (DAUGHTER OF ARTHUR LORD CAPELL).

(One of his best pictures.)

Three-quarters length; two sitting figures on a stone seat in a garden, with sculptured figure, vase, curtain, and trees, in the background. Lord Cornbury:—Curling brown hair parted in the middle of the forehead. He wears a loose plum-coloured silk gown or wrapper, showing a full white sleeve at the wrist; the hands, in rather an affected manner, drawing the gown round the body. Lady Corn-

bury:—Hair dressed in long corkscrew ringlets; large pearl necklace round her neck. She wears an amber-coloured loose satin gown, the sleeves looped up with a jewel; a blue scarf over her left shoulder. Her right hand rests upon her lap, whilst in her left she holds some white flowers.

Inscription on the Picture.

Picture of Lord Cornbvry and his Lady.

A small copy of this picture, by Russell, is at Hampton Court.

A picture, by Sir Peter Lely, of the same two persons, but a different composition, is in the collection of the Earl of Essex at Cassiobury.

Henry Lord Cornbury, eldest son of the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, born June 2, 1638; married, 1660, to Theodosia, third surviving daughter of Arthur Lord Capell; and afterwards to Flower, sole daughter and heir of William Backhouse, of Swallowfield, and widow of William Backhouse. In his father's lifetime he was made Lord Chamberlain to Queen Catherine. In the first year of King James II.'s reign, 1685, he was appointed Lord Privy Seal; and at the end of the same year was sent as Lord Lieutenant to Ireland. He withdrew from public life during the reign of William and Mary, and died October 31, 1709. He was the author of a work entitled 'History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church at Winchester;' also of a Diary kept during the years 1687, 8, 9, and 90 (since published, the originals having been in the possession of Richard Powney, Esq.). He was succeeded in his titles by his son Edward, third Earl of Clarendon.[1]

"The Earl of Clarendon is a man naturally sincere; . . . he is "a friendly and good-natured man. He keeps an exact journal "of all that passes, and is punctual to tediousness in all that "he relates. He was very early engaged in great secrets; for

[1] Edward, third Earl of Clarendon, married Catherine, daughter of Henry Lord O'Brien and of Catherine Baroness Clifton (sister and sole heir to Charles Duke of Lenox and Richmond). He had three children—Edward, who died in his lifetime; Catherine, who died unmarried; and Theodosia, who married John Bligh, Esq. He was succeeded in his titles by his cousin Henry, second Earl of Rochester.

" his father, apprehending of what fatal consequences it would " have been to the King's affairs if his correspondence had been " discovered by unfaithful secretaries, engaged him when very " young to write all his letters to England in cipher; . . . . and " was so discreet as well as faithful, that nothing was ever dis- " covered by him. He continued to be still the person whom " his father trusted most, and was the most beloved of all the " family, for he was humble and obliging, but was some- " times peevish and splenetic. . . . . He was much in the " Queen's (Catherine) favour, and was her Chamberlain long." —*Burnet's History of his Own Times*, vol. i.

No. 68.—Wissing.

LAWRENCE EARL OF ROCHESTER.

Three-quarters length; standing figure. Full-bottomed brown wig; dark moustachios on the upper lip. He wears the full-dress robes of the Order of the Garter, with the collar, and a long lace neck-cloth round the throat. His right arm rests on the hip; the left arm rests on a ledge, and in the hand is the white wand. Hat and plume on the ledge.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lawrence Earl of Rochester.

There is an indifferent copy of this picture at the Bodleian, Oxford. There is also a copy at Hampton Court (Herefordshire), with an inscription written on it—" Cousin-german " once removed to the Lord and Lady Coningsby." The relationship was through Lady Rochester (Henrietta Boyle).

No. 69.—Sir P. Lely.

LAWRENCE EARL OF ROCHESTER.

Oval portrait; full brown wig. He wears a brown coat with slashed sleeves; long lace neckcloth round the throat.

This picture was left unfinished by Sir Peter Lely at his death.

Lawrence Earl of Rochester was the second son of Edward first Earl of Clarendon and of Frances Ailesbury his wife. He was educated partly abroad, returned to England 1660. On the 14th of February, 1661, he was made Master of Arts at Oxford, and in the following April was elected Member of Parliament for the University of Oxford. On the 30th of October he was sent with Lord Crofts and Sir Charles Berkeley to Paris, to congratulate the King of France on the birth of the Dauphin. He was afterwards made Master of the Robes, and in 1667 he spoke in the House of Commons in vindication of his father. In 1676 he was sent ambassador to John Sobieski, King of Poland. He was accompanied in this expedition by the celebrated Dr. Robert South. He was made plenipotentiary at Nimeguen, and in 1677 sent ambassador to Holland; and in 1678 he was sent thither again. In 1679 he was elected Member of Parliament for Wotton Basset: on the 18th of November of the same year was made First Commissioner of the Treasury, and sworn of the Privy Council. On the 23rd of April, 1681, he was created Viscount Hyde, of Kenilworth, and Baron of Wotton Basset, in Wiltshire. On the 29th of November, 1682, he was created Earl of Rochester. On the 24th of April, 1684, he was made President of the Council. On the 6th of February, 1684-5, the Duke of York, having succeeded to the throne, declared Lord Rochester Lord High Treasurer, and on the 26th of June, 1686, he was elected Knight of the Garter. He was strongly pressed by King James to change his religion: he consented to a conference on the subject at Whitehall between eminent Protestants

and Catholic divines. The conference confirmed Lord Rochester the more strongly in his faith; and the King demanded of him the Lord High Treasurer's staff; and a pension upon the Post-office was assigned to him, in compensation for the loss of the Treasury. In 1700 he was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. In 1702 he was received into the confidence of Queen Anne; and in 1703, having declined to return to Ireland, he retired into private life. In 1710 he was again sworn of the Privy Council and declared Lord President. On the 2nd of May, 1711, he died suddenly at his house, near the Cockpit, Whitehall, and was interred in Westminster Abbey. He married Henrietta Boyle, fifth daughter of Richard Earl of Burlington and Cork, by whom he had two sons and four daughters. He was succeeded in his title by Henry Lord Hyde, his eldest son.

"He began early to distinguish himself in the public ser-
" vice, and passed through the highest employments of state in
" the most difficult times with greatest abilities and untainted
" honour. As he was of a good old age, his principles of
" religion and loyalty had received no mixture from late in-
" fusions, but were instilled into him by his illustrious father
" and other noble spirits, who had exposed their lives and for-
" tunes for the Royal Martyr—

Pulcherrima proles
Magnanimi herois, nati melioribus annis.

" His first great action, like Scipio, was to defend his father,
" when oppressed by numbers. No man preserved his dignity
" better when he was out of power, nor showed more affability
" when he was in."—*History of Europe for the Year* 1711.

" The Earl of Clarendon's brother, now Earl of Rochester,
" is a man of far greater parts. He has a very good pen,
" but speaks not gracefully. He was thought the smoothest
" man in the Court; and during all the dispute concerning
" his father he made his court so dexterously, that no resent-
" ments ever appeared on that head. When he came into
" business, and rose to high posts, he grew violent [and inso-

" lent], but was thought an incorrupt man. He has high " notions of government, and thinks it must be maintained " with great severity. He delivers up his own notions to his " party, that he may lead them [and on all occasions he is " wilful and imperious]. He passes for a sincere man, and " seems to have too much heat to be false."—*Bishop Burnet's History of his Own Times*, vol. i. pp. 447-8.

No. 70.—Sir P. Lely.

Countess of Rochester.

Small oval picture of head and throat. Head uncovered; hair dressed in small curls over the forehead. Pearl earrings, and necklace of single row of pearls.

Inscription on the Picture.

The C^{ss}. of Rochester, daughter to R^{d}. E. of Burlington.

Written at the back.

Henrietta, wife of Lawrence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, daughter of Richard Earl of Burlington.

A larger picture of the Countess of Rochester is at Hampton Court.

Henrietta Boyle, Countess of Rochester, was the fifth daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington and Cork. She married Lawrence Hyde, afterwards Earl of Rochester, by whom she had six children:—Henry, afterwards Earl of Clarendon and Rochester (born 1672); Lady Anne, married James Earl of Ossory, died 1684; Lady Henrietta, married, 1693-4, James Earl of Dalkeith, eldest son of the Duke of Monmouth; Lady Mary, married, 1703-4, to Francis Seymour, Lord Conway; Lady Catherine, one of the ladies of the bedchamber to Queen Anne, died 1737, buried in Westminster Abbey; Richard died, on his way to Barbadoes, February, 1692-3.

No. 71.—Sir P. Lely.

James Hyde, fourth Son of Edward Earl of Clarendon.

Oval picture. Long brown flowing hair; white neckcloth round the throat, with long ends; loose brown dress.

Inscription on the back of the frame.

James Hyde.

James Hyde, fourth son of Edward Earl of Clarendon, and of Frances his wife, was born in the year 1660. He was specially recommended, together with his sister Frances, by their father, to the care of their elder brothers. Lord Rochester speaks of him, when eighteen years old, with some anxiety in a letter to his elder brother, as being little disposed to study. Beyond this there is nothing known of him but the melancholy catastrophe which caused his death. On the 20th of April, 1681, the Duke of York dined with the Artillery Company at Merchant Tailors' Hall, and then went on board the Gloucester frigate, commanded by Sir John Berry, on his way to Scotland. On the 5th of May the Gloucester ran upon a sand called the Lemon Ore, about forty-eight miles from the mouth of the Humber, and was there lost. The Duke of York and many other persons on board, of high rank, were put off in a boat and reached the shore in safety; other boats were despatched to take out all who remained, but the ship sank so fast that they came too late to save several of the passengers and seamen. James Hyde, the Earl of Roxburgh, the Lord O'Brien, Sir Joseph Douglas, many of the Duke of York's servants, and above one hundred and thirty seamen, perished with the ship, the captain escaping with great difficulty.

No. 72.—Wissing.

Countess of Ossory.

Three-quarters length; sitting figure. Yellowish hair, much frizzed on each side of the head; the back hair falls over the left shoulder, and descends nearly to the waist. She wears a loose red robe, covering the figure all but the right shoulder and side above the waist, where the white underdress is disclosed; the sleeve is confined above the elbow by an armlet of precious stones. She sits on a blue scarf, the end of which falls over her lap. Her left hand rests on an Italian greyhound, which lies on the ground by her side; her right hand holds the end of her hair. Background of flowers and tree.

Inscription.

Anne Countess of Ossory, daughter of Lawrence Earl of Rochester, wife to James D. of Ormond.

Anne Hyde, Countess of Ossory, was daughter of Lawrence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, and of Henrietta his wife. In July 1682 she was married in Burlington House chapel to James Earl of Ossory, grandson of the Duke of Ormond. In 1684 the Duke of Ormond carried her and her husband over with him to Ireland, and in January 1684 she was prematurely brought to bed and died in Dublin. She believed in the danger of thirteen people sitting at table. A little before her death Dr. Hough, afterwards Bishop of Worcester, when on the point of taking his place at dinner, observed that he made the thirteenth, and accordingly hesitated to sit down. She guessed his reason, and said, "Sit down, Doctor; it is now too late; 'tis the same thing if you sit or go away." Dr. Hough himself believed that the impression made by this unfortunate superstition tended to produce the fatal effects which she dreaded.

"She was very pretty and agreeable in her person, had "abundance of vivacity, a great deal of ready wit, and an "excellent temper. She died to the great regret of all that "knew her and admired her wit and deportment in those tender "years."—*Carte's 'Life of Ormond.'*

No. 73.—Wissing.

Mr. Shaw, Private Secretary to the Chancellor Clarendon.

Three-quarters length; standing figure; full-bottomed brown wig. He wears a brown coat and white lace ruffles, with crimson drapery hanging over his arm; a long laced neckcloth round his throat. His right hand is raised and points towards the left, and his left hand holds a flower. The background consists of the end of a building and a portion of landscape.

Mr. William Shaw is thus spoken of by Lord Hyde in a MS. paper, dated August 30, 1748:—"He had attached himself to "the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, and followed him in his exile. "An able and faithful and friendly secretary; for which that "Earl earnestly recommended him to his sons, by whose dutiful "and grateful assistance (and by his own virtuous industry) "he acquired a small fortune which he left to his family, and "for which every one of them, to the last moment of their life, "expressed to every one of the family to which their father "had been obliged the utmost gratitude, even to us their de-"scendants, from whom they derived no benefit."

Mr. Shaw is frequently mentioned in the diaries and correspondence of Lord Cornbury and Lord Rochester. In 1676 he accompanied Lord Rochester, when sent on an embassy to Poland; and the solicitude felt by the brothers to provide for their father's faithful follower appears in a letter from the Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Rochester, dated March 14, 1685-6, in which he mentions Mr. Shaw's wish to be appointed collector to the port of Dublin. "I am very glad," says he, "you "design it for Mr. Shaw, who, I doubt, would have been found "not to have got much if he had died in his last sickness; and "indeed we should do what we can, and as soon as we can, "for those who were my father's servants."

No. 74.—Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Mrs. Shaw, wife of Mr. Shaw.

(A very pleasing portrait.)

Sitting figure; three-quarters length. The head uncovered; light-coloured hair turned back from the forehead; pearl earrings and necklace. She wears a full white satin gown, with white ruffles at the elbow, and a brooch at the waist; round her shoulders a dark scarf. On a table to her right is a blue cushion and tassel, with a blue cloth hanging loosely. Her right elbow rests on the cushion, and the hand leans against the face; the left hand holds the fore paw of a very small brown and white spaniel, which sits upon her lap.

No. 75.

Kipps, Pursebearer to the Chancellor Clarendon.

Head and shoulders. He wears a dark loose gown; full-bottomed dark brown wig; long white neckcloth.

No. 76.

Mrs. Hyde.

Oval picture; head and shoulders. The head is covered with black weepers, descending on each side and crossing under the chin. She wears a tight black gown, with a broad white band at the top, and white below the elbows. Widow's dress.

The following inscription is affixed to the frame of the picture:—

Mrs. Hyde, widow of Lawrence Hyde, of Hele, in Wilts, near Mr. Bowles's, anno 1651. She there concealed Charles the Second in

his escape from the battle of Worcester, and delivered him safe on Salisbury Plain to Dr. Henchman and Col. Phillips.

C. Jansen, Pinxt.

Presented by Chas. Ray, a branch of the family, to the Honble. J. C. Villiers, 1787.

This picture, according to the date, would appear to have been painted in the year 1651: in that case it could not have been painted by Cornelius Jansen, who quitted England in October 1648. It may, however, have been painted previous to that time, and the date may be intended to refer to the battle of Worcester, but the painting bears little resemblance to Cornelius Jansen's style.

No. 77.—Sir P. Lely.

BISHOP HENCHMAN.

(Fine portrait.)

Sitting figure; three-quarters length. On the head a black square cap; grey hair, with grey moustachios and beard. He wears bishop's robes. The right hand holds an open book; the left hand rests upon the arm of the chair. To the right is a table, on which are placed a book and an open paper. The background consists of a curtain and column.

Inscription on the Picture.

Bishop Hinchman.

Humphry Henchman was the son of Thomas Henchman, of London, skinner, and of —— Griffith his wife; he was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, of which he became fellow. In 1622 he was made Doctor of Divinity and Chaunter of Salisbury, and in 1628 Prebendary of South Grantham, in the same church. After the battle of Worcester he was concerned in the King's escape, and it was to his care that Mrs. Hyde of Heale delivered Charles on Salisbury Plain. On the Restoration he was made Bishop of Salisbury; in September 1663 he was translated to London, and on December 9th of that year sworn of His Majesty's Privy Council. About that time he was also made Bishop Almoner, and in October 1675 he died. He was much valued by Charles II. for his prudence and wisdom.

No. 78.—By Marchi, from Sir Godfrey Kneller.

George Villiers, second Duke of Buckingham.

Full length; standing figure; full-bottomed brown wig. He wears the full dress robes of the Order of the Garter, long lace neckcloth, white silk stockings, and white shoes with rosettes and high red heels. His right arm rests on the hip; his left hand holds his gloves. On the table by his side is placed a hat and feathers.

Inscription on the Picture.

George Villiers, 2nd Duke of Buckingham.

George Villiers, second Duke of Buckingham, second son of George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham, and Catherine Manners his wife, was born January, 1627. He was sent to travel with his brother Lord Francis Villiers in France and Italy, under the care of Mr. William Ailesbury (son of Sir Thomas Ailesbury), and returned to England whilst Charles I. was under restraint. He and his brother engaged in a rising with the Earl of Holland on the royalist side, and in a lane near Kingston, July 7th, 1648, they encountered the enemy. Lord Francis Villiers had his horse killed under him; then, turning his back to an elm-tree, he fought valiantly till one of the enemy, coming behind, stabbed him. The Duke of Buckingham escaped to London, where he lay concealed for a time, and then crossed over to Holland, where he joined the Prince of Wales. He accompanied Charles II. to Scotland in June, 1650. He fought on September 3rd, 1651, at the battle of Worcester, and afterwards accompanied the King to Boscobel, and, leaving the King there in safety, as it was thought, he proceeded with the Earl of Derby towards the north. They were attacked by the enemy in their progress, but the Duke escaped in various disguises to London, and again into Holland. He returned to England August 24th, 1658, was apprehended and committed to the Tower, where he continued till July, 1659. On August 13th he was again taken up on Sir George Booth's rising, with other Lords, who were all sent to the Tower, the Duke excepted.

On May 4th, 1660, the Commons agreed to an order of the Lords to restore to him his estate; and on May 29th the King made his triumphal entry into London, the Duke of Buckingham on one side and General Monk on the other. On April 15th, 1661, he was elected to the Order of the Garter. He was afterwards Master of the Horse, and in 1667, after the retirement of Clarendon (to which, with his cousin the Duchess of Cleveland, he greatly contributed), he became Principal Minister. In 1669 he was sent to France, nominally to return thanks for condolence on the death of the Duchess of Orleans, but really to conclude a treaty with the French, and declare war against the Dutch. On the declaration of war the Cabal Ministry was formed, of which his initial made the B. In 1676 he was committed to the Tower by the House of Lords, for questioning the legality of the Parliament after its long prorogation. On his submission he was discharged, and, he with Shaftesbury, Essex, and Halifax, were the leading men among the Lords. Towards the latter end he sank in power, in popularity, and in estate, and died at the house of a tenant at Kirkby Moorside. In September, 1657, he married, at Nunappleton, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Fairfax. Part of the estates of the Duke of Buckingham had been assigned by Parliament to Lord Fairfax; by the Duke's marriage with his only daughter he repossessed himself without difficulty of these estates. He paid his father-in-law the compliment of composing an epitaph to his memory, in which he bestowed the highest praises upon him. The Duke was distinguished by his wit and profligacy. He killed the Earl of Shrewsbury in a duel, whilst Lady Shrewsbury, on whose account the duel was fought, is said to have been present, and to have held the Duke's horse in the guise of a page. He was the author of 'The Rehearsal' (from which 'The Critic' was taken), 'The Chances,' a comedy (altered from Fletcher), and many other plays and poems. He was at enmity with Dryden, against whom he raised a laugh on the representation of one of his plays, on the occasion of the passage where the lover says—

"My wound is great because it is so small."

The Duke audibly rejoined—

"Then 'twould be greater were it none at all."

The celebrated lines by Pope lose much of their point by the fact that he did not die in an alehouse, but in the best house of Kirkby Moorside, and received both medical assistance and spiritual comfort. He left no issue, and the title was extinct.

In the worst inn's worst room, with mat half hung,
The floors of plaster, and the walls of dung;
On once a flock bed, but repair'd with straw,
With tape-tied curtains, never meant to draw;
The George and Garter dangling from that bed,
Where tawdry yellow strove with dirty red;
Great Villiers lies. Alas! how changed from him,
That life of pleasure and that soul of whim.
Gallant and gay, in Cliveden's proud alcove,
The bower of wanton Shrewsbury and love;
Or just as gay at council, in a ring
Of mimic statesmen, and their merry king.
No wit to flatter left of all his store;
No fool to laugh at, which he valued more;
There victor of his health, of fortune, friends,
And fame, this lord of useless thousands ends.

Pope's Moral Essays, 3rd Epis.

In the first rank of these did Zimri stand;
A man so various, that he seem'd to be
Not one, but all mankind's epitome.
Stiff in opinions, always in the wrong,
Was everything by starts, and nothing long;
But, in the course of one revolving moon,
Was chemist, fiddler, statesman, and buffoon;
Then all for women, painting, rhyming, drinking,
Besides ten thousand freaks that died in thinking.
Blest madman, who could every hour employ
With something new to wish or to enjoy!

Railing and praising were his usual themes,
And both to show his judgment in extremes;
So over violent, or over civil,
That every man with him was God or devil.
In squandering wealth was his peculiar art:
Nothing went unrewarded but desert.
Beggar'd by fools, whom still he found too late;
He had his jest, and they had his estate.
He laugh'd himself from Court, then sought relief
By forming parties, but could ne'er be chief;
For, spite of him, the weight of business fell
On Absalom and wise Achitophel.
Thus wicked but in will, of means bereft,
He left not faction, but of that was left.

Dryden's Absalom and Achitophel.

"The Duke of Buckingham now acted as Prime Minister. "The King consulted him chiefly in all concerns of moment; the "foreign Ministers were to apply to him before they could be "admitted to an audience. But he was such a foe to business, "such a friend to pleasure, and so apt to turn the day into night "and the night into day, that he could neither attend regularly "on the King, nor despatch business as it ought to be with those "who had anything to negotiate with him; so his ministry "proved of no long duration."—*Sir J. Reresby.*

No. 79.—Sir Peter Lely.

Duchess of Beaufort.

Standing figure; three-quarters length. Her hair dressed in small ringlets on the forehead, and falling behind; pearl earrings, and single row of pearls round the neck. She wears a loose yellowish brown gown, full sleeves looped up in front of the arms, and ruffles: her hands extended, holding a fruit, apparently an orange, which rests upon a ledge. The background consists of trees and landscape.

Inscription on the ledge.

Dvtches of Beavfort.

Mary Duchess of Beaufort, eldest daughter of Arthur, first Lord Capell, and of Elizabeth Morrison his wife, was born in 1630. She was twice married; first, in June 1648, to Henry Lord Beauchamp, eldest son of William Marquis of Hertford, by whom she had one son, William, and three daughters. In 1656 Lord Beauchamp died, and she married, circ. 1658, Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, afterwards Duke of Beaufort, by whom she had five sons and four daughters, and died in the eighty-fifth year of her age, 7th January 1714.

No. 80.—Sir Peter Lely.

Sir Henry Capell.

(A good portrait.)

Three-quarters length; standing figure; long flowing brown hair. He wears a loose brown gown, with full white shirt-sleeves below; round his throat a lace neckcloth. His right hand holds up a portion of the gown; his left hand rests on the hilt of the sword. The background consists of rocky scenery.

Henry Capell, afterwards Lord Capell, son of Arthur, first Lord Capell, and Elizabeth Morrison his wife, was born 1637. He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II., and was high in favour with James II. on his accession, but in 1688 he warmly embraced the cause of William. On the 11th of April, 1692, he was created Baron Capell of Tewkesbury. In 1693 he was appointed one of the Lords Justices for the government of Ireland, on the recall of Lord Sydney, and afterwards appointed Lord-Lieutenant. He died at Dublin Castle on the 30th of May, 1696, in the sixtieth year of his age, and was buried at Dublin. He married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Bennett, Esq., but, dying without children, the title became extinct.

Evelyn speaks of dining with Charles II. at Sir Henry Capell's house at Kew, and mentions the Orangerie and Myrtetum there as being the most beautiful and well kept that he had seen; that the garden contained the choicest fruit of any in England, and that the owner was remarkable for his knowledge and skill in horticulture. In the history of gardening, 'Ichnographia Rustica,' the following mention is made of Lord Capell's garden: —"The plantations of the Right Honourable Lord Capell are "still to be seen at Kew, over against Brentford. The greatest "advance made by him herein was the bringing over several "sorts of fruits from France; and this noble Lord we may "suppose to be one that held for many years a correspondence "with M. de la Quintinge (as has been before observed). The "earliness in which this Lord appeared in gardening merits "a very great place in this history, and a better pen than mine "to draw it."—p. 61.

No. 81.—Sir Peter Lely.

Sir Geoffrey Palmer.

(One of his very best portraits.)

Three-quarters length; standing figure; full-bottomed brown wig, chin-tuft. He wears a barrister's silk gown; white bands hanging from the neck. In his right hand he holds a roll of papers; his left hand holds a portion of the gown.

Inscription on the Picture.

Sir Geofry Palmer, Attorny-General.

A picture of Sir Geoffrey Palmer is said to be at Carleton Hall, Northamptonshire, the seat of Sir Henry Palmer, Bart.—*Vide Jones's Views.*

Geoffrey Palmer, son of Thomas Palmer, Esq, of Carleton, in Northamptonshire, and of Catherine Weston (sister to the first Lord Rockingham), was born 1598. He was bred up for the law; he was elected for the borough of Stamford for the

Long Parliament; he was one of the chief managers of the evidence against the Earl of Strafford. He afterwards resisted the violent measures of Parliament, and on the 22nd of November, 1641, having protested against the printing and publishing the "Remonstrance" without even sending it up to the House of Peers for their concurrence, he was committed two days after the debate to the Tower, from which he was again released in a few days. He was a constant friend to Sir Edward Hyde throughout the civil war, maintained a frequent correspondence with him, and rendered services to his wife and children during his absence in the isle of Jersey, and was named by Sir Edward Hyde in his will made there as guardian to his children. After the Restoration he became Attorney-General, and died May 5, 1670, aged seventy-two years.

Mr. Geoffrey Palmer is mentioned by Lord Clarendon, with other of his legal friends, as "men of eminent parts and great "learning out of their professions, and in their professions of "signal reputation."

No. 82.—Sir Peter Lely.

Judge Keeling.

(A fine portrait.)

Three-quarters length figure, sitting in an arm chair. On the head a loose black skull-cap, edged with white; long brown hair. He wears the red robe of a chief justice, with the collar.

Inscription on the Picture.

Jvdge Keeling.

The earliest notice preserved of Judge Keeling is in 1660. when he acted as junior counsel on the occasion of the trial of the Regicides, and, becoming a serjeant-at-law, he conducted the prosecution of Colonel Hacker. In 1662 he was promoted to be King's Serjeant, and took a prominent part in the trial

of Sir H. Vane. In 1663 he was made a Puisne Judge of the King's Bench. In 1665 he succeeded Hyde as Lord Chief Justice. In 1667 a petition was brought before the House of Commons, complaining of his having exercised arbitrary and illegal power in the administration of his office, and praying he should be brought to trial. Judge Keeling petitioned to be heard at the bar of the house in his own defence, and the proceedings against him were dropped. He died May 9, 1671. He compiled a volume of decisions in criminal cases.

No. 83.—ARTIST UNKNOWN.

MADAME DE CANTE CROIX.

Half-length. Brown hair, dressed with profusion of curls, in the fashion of Charles I.'s time; pearl earrings, and single row of pearls round her neck. She wears a pink bodice, with pink open sleeves, showing a darker pink lining and white sleeves beneath. Her left hand raised, and holds a brown scarf.

Inscription on the Picture.

Madᵉ· de Cante Croix.

A beautiful whole-length picture by Vandyck, of Beatrice de Cusance, Princesse de Cante Croix, is at Windsor Castle. She was the daughter of Claude François de Cusance, Baron de Beauvoir, and of Ernestine de Wittem de Bergues. She married first Thomas d'Oiselet, Comte de Cante Croix; after his death she was publicly married at Besançon, April 2, 1637, to Charles, fourth Duke of Lorraine, but the Duke of Lorraine's wife, though reported to be dead, was in fact still living. He made many efforts to establish the lawfulness of his union with Beatrice de Cante Croix, and endeavoured to invalidate his first marriage on the ground of the too near relationship of cousins-german; the Pope refused to declare the first marriage void, and in 1654 the tribunal at Rome pronounced the second marriage illegal, and the two children of the Duke of Lorraine

and Beatrice de Cante Croix were deemed illegitimate. The son, Henry, bore the title of Prince de Vaudemont, and the daughter Anne de Lorraine; the latter married in 1660 Monsieur de l'Islebonne d'Elbœuf. In 1651 Lord Clarendon states that "a marriage had been proposed between the Duke of York "and a natural daughter of the Duke of Lorraine (his marriage "with Madame de Cante Croix, the mother of the said lady "being declared void in the court of Rome), but that the Duke "of Lorraine was so wise as not to entertain the motion except "it should be made with the King's privity." The probability is that the picture in the Grove collection, inscribed with the name of Madame de Cante Croix, and which is not that of Beatrice, is that of her daughter Anne. The costume would agree with about the time of the Restoration; and as the Duke of Lorraine appears to have lived at Brussels, it is possible that either friendship with the Princess of Orange, or the proposed marriage with the Duke of York, may have been the means of her picture passing either into the Duke or Duchess of York's hands, and then into the Chancellor's collection, and that the inscription of Madame de Cante Croix, having been added later, has been erroneously put for Madame de Cante Croix's daughter. This however is only conjecture.

In Mrs. Jameson's 'Handbook to the Public Galleries' Beatrice de Cante Croix is entered as Beatrice *Constance* de Cante Croix, and an inscription is alluded to on a print by Peter de Jode as that of Beatrix Cosantia Cantecroyana. (p. 230.) Cosantia however does not mean Constance, but Cusance.

No. 84.

MADAME DE SÉVIGNÉ.

Oval picture; half-length. Hair lightly powdered, dressed in small ringlets over the forehead, with a large dark bow fastened at the back of the head; pearl earrings, and single row of pearls round the neck. She wears a grey satin dress, long waist, and brooches

down the centre; large loose sleeves, with ruffles to the elbow; the sleeve looped up with an ornament of pearls and jewel. A sevigné ornament fastened to a bow at the top of the bodice; a light grey scarf thrown loosely round the shoulders. The right hand, raised and extended, points to her left side.

Written on the back.

Douy.

This portrait was the gift of Madame de Sévigné's great-granddaughter (the Marquise de Vence) to Lord Hyde. The following account of the family he visited is contained in a letter addressed to his nieces, Lady Charlotte and Lady Mary Capell:—

"I must not leave Aix without telling you that I have "dined here with a daughter of Pauline,[1] surrounded by the "pictures of Madame de Sévigné, Madame de Grignan, "Madame de Simiane, the Cardinal de Retz, Monsieur de "Grignan, Monsieur de Pompoure, &c. The lady I dined "with is a Marquise de Vence, the last almost of that family, "daughter of Madame de Simiane, married to a great family "of this country. . . . She is a very sensible woman, and writes, "they say, as agreeably as her ancestor. She was so pleased with "the regard I could not help expressing for Madame de Sévigné "that she would give me a very good picture of Madame de Sé-"vigné, copied in her own lifetime, which you may believe I was "very sorry to *take*, though I am very glad to *have it*. I met "there with persons who had lived a great deal with Madame de "Simiane, and with others who had lived in the time of Madame

[1] Pauline Adhémar, Madame de Simiane, daughter of Madame de Grignan, born 1674, married 1695 to Louis de Simiane, Marquis d'Esperron: he succeeded M. de Grignan as Lieutenant-General for the King in Provence, and died in 1718. She was the author of some small poems, of which the most considerable was called 'Le Cœur de Loulou.' Her letters were published by La Harpe in 1773. She died at Paris 1737, leaving three daughters; the eldest entered a convent, the second married the Marquis de Vence, the youngest married the Marquis de Castellane-Esperron. Madame de Vence only left descendants—one son and three daughters.

" de Sévigné and Madame de Grignan. They told me that " Madame de Grignan was insupportable, that she made her " mother unhappy, and was detested in this province as much " as her husband was beloved. Her picture answers that " character; that of Madame de Simiane is more like Madame " de Sévigné, but more animated, more finesse, and less " douceur."

Dated "Jan. 26 N.S. 1752.
"Aix en Provence."

Marie de Rabutin Chantal, Marquise de Sévigné, was born February 5th, 1626-7. She was early bereaved of her parents, and was educated by her uncle the Abbé de Coulanges. In 1644 she married the Marquis de Sévigné; in 1651 he was killed in a duel, leaving her a widow at twenty-four years old with the charge of a son and a daughter. In 1654 she appeared as one of the ladies of wit and virtue, known by the name of "les Précieuses," who formed the society of the Hôtel de Rambouillet. In 1669 her daughter married the Comte de Grignan, and to her were addressed the greater part of the celebrated letters to which she owed her literary fame. She died at the town of Grignan on the 18th of April, 1696.

No. 85.

PRINCESSE DES URSINS.

Head and shoulders. Hair dressed in curls and powder, with a high lace cap, consisting of three rows of lace placed one over the other, with some jewels attached to it; pearl earrings; single row of pearls round the neck, and single row of pearls descending from the neck, looped up at the top of the gown. She wears a tight-fitting black jacket, open, and showing a figured amber-coloured bodice in the front; lace scarf over the shoulders.

Brought from Spain by the present Earl of Clarendon.

Anna Maria de la Tremouille (afterwards Princesse des Ursins) was the daughter of Louis de la Tremouille, Duc de

Noir Moutier; she was married in 1659 to Adrian Blaise de Talleyrand, Prince de Chalais. In 1663 he was exiled from France on account of a duel, and was accompanied by his wife, first into Spain and then into Italy, where he died. In 1679 she married the Duc de Bracciano, the head of the Orsini (or Ursin) family, and after his death resided at Rome till, on the marriage of Philip V. of Spain with the Princess of Savoy, she was placed, by the influence of Louis XIV., as "Camarera-Mayor" to the Queen. In this situation she obtained great ascendancy over both the King and Queen, and exercised a powerful influence on the policy of that Court. In 1704 she incurred the displeasure of Louis XIV.; he ordered her to quit the kingdom of Spain, and for a time she resided at Toulouse. In 1705 she obtained permission to proceed to Paris in order to justify her conduct; she was favoured by M. de Maintenon, was well received by the King, and, to the joy of the King and Queen of Spain, she was permitted to return to Madrid. Her power continued unabated and almost absolute till the death of the Queen of Spain in 1714. In less than a year the King's second marriage was arranged by her intervention with Elizabeth Princess of Parma. No sooner had the Princess arrived in Spain than, on a frivolous excuse, the Princesse des Ursins was rudely seized by her order, carried beyond the frontier, and never allowed to return to Spain; she proceeded to Versailles, was coldly received by Louis XIV., who declined to interfere in her behalf, and she returned to Italy—first to Genoa and then to Rome. At Rome she found James Stuart (the Pretender) established: the love of playing a part in political affairs never forsook her, and at eighty years she devoted her remaining energies to the interest of that exiled Prince. She died at Rome, December 5th, 1722. Her correspondence with M. de Maintenon, beginning in 1705, and with other remarkable people in France, affords the means of appreciating her character, her talents, and her policy.

WILLIAM III. AND QUEEN ANNE.

No. 86.—Wissing.

William III., when Prince of Orange.

Small full-length picture; standing figure. Head uncovered; long full-bottomed brown wig. He wears a full suit of steel armour; across his breast the blue ribbon, to which the George is suspended; long lace neckcloth round the throat. Left arm rests on the hip; the right hand is uncovered, and holds a truncheon. On a table is placed a steel helmet. Background consists of a curtain, fluted column, and a small portion of landscape.

Inscription on the Picture.

King William.

William Henry of Nassau, son of William of Nassau and of Mary Princess Royal of England, was born November 14th, 1650; his early education was at the University of Leyden, whither he was sent at eight years of age. On the 4th of November, 1677, he was married to Mary, eldest daughter of James Duke of York; in 1688 he landed at Torbay; on the 12th of February he and the Princess of Orange were declared King and Queen; and on the 9th of April their coronation took place. By the death of Mary (December 28th, 1694) William was left in sole possession of the throne. The state of the Continent gave frequent employment to his armies; in 1697 the peace of Ryswick was signed, and tranquillity for a time restored to Europe. On the 21st of February, 1702, he fell from his horse in riding from Kensington to Hampton Court, and broke his collar-bone; on the 8th of

March he died at Kensington, in the fifty-first year of his age, having reigned thirteen years; he was buried on the 12th of April in Westminster Abbey.

"Nature had largely endowed William with the qualities of "a great ruler, and education had developed those qualities in "no common degree. . . . The faculties which are necessary "for the conduct of great affairs ripened in him at a time of "life when they have scarcely begun to blossom in ordinary "men. Since Octavius the world had seen no such instance "of precocious statesmanship. Skilful diplomatists were sur- "prised to hear the weighty observations which at seventeen "the Prince made on public affairs, and still more surprised "to see the lad, in situations in which he might have been "expected to betray strong passion, preserve a composure as "imperturbable as their own. At eighteen he sate among the "fathers of the commonwealth, grave, discreet, and judicious "as the oldest among them. At twenty-one, in a day of gloom "and terror, he was placed at the head of the administration. "At twenty-three he was renowned throughout Europe as a "soldier and a politician. . . . His personal tastes were those "rather of a warrior than of a statesman. . . . Yet there is "reason to believe that he was by no means equal, as a general "in the field, to some who ranked far below him in intel- "lectual powers. . . . Courage, in the degree which is neces- "sary to carry a soldier without disgrace through a campaign, "is possessed, or might, under proper training, be acquired, "by the great majority of men; but courage like that of "William is rare indeed. He was proved by every test; by "war, by wounds, by painful and depressing maladies, by raging "seas, by the imminent and constant risk of assassination, a "risk which has shaken very strong nerves, a risk which severely "tried even the adamantine fortitude of Cromwell; yet none "could ever discover what that thing was which the Prince of "Orange feared. His advisers could with difficulty induce him "to take any precaution against the pistols and daggers of "conspirators."—*Macaulay's History of England*, vol. ii.

* * * *

Orange with youth experience has;
In action young, in council old:
Orange is what Augustus was,
Brave, wary, provident, and bold.

On that fair tree which bears his name
Blossoms and fruit at once are found:
In him we all admire the same,
His flowery youth with wisdom crown'd!

Waller.

No. 87.—Wissing.

Queen Mary.

Three-quarters length; sitting figure. Brown hair, curled thick and short at each side of the head; back hair flowing behind; pearl earrings; single row of pearls round the neck. She wears a loose blue satin gown, trimmed with lace round the top of the bodice; short sleeves fringed; full white sleeves trimmed at the elbows, and looped up with a jewel; row of pearls and jewels round the top of the gown, fastened in front with a brooch. She sits upon a red mantle, which is lined with ermine and thrown over a ledge; on the same ledge her left hand rests; her right hand is raised, and extended to the left side. Background, flowers, garden, and buildings.

A duplicate of this picture is at Hampton Court, another at Woburn Abbey; and indeed it has been so often repeated and copied that it is the portrait by which she is best known.

Mary, daughter of James Duke of York and Anne Hyde his wife, was born April 30th, 1662. She was married on the 4th of November, 1677, to her first-cousin, William Henry of Nassau, Prince of Orange. On the 28th of January, 1688-9, the throne was declared by Parliament to be vacant; on the 12th of February the Prince and Princess of Orange were declared King and Queen of England; on the 11th of May the

Scotch Commissioners offered the Crown of Scotland to William and Mary, which they accepted, taking the Coronation Oath tendered to them by the Earl of Argyll; on the 21st of December, 1694, the Queen died of the small-pox at Kensington Palace; her funeral did not take place till March 5, 1695.

"Her person was majestic and created respect; she had "great knowledge, with a true understanding and a noble "expression. There was a sweetness in her deportment that "charmed, and an exactness in piety and of virtue that made "her a pattern to all that saw her. . . . The good grace with "which she bestowed favours did always increase their value; "she had read much, both in history and divinity."—*Bishop Burnet's History of his Own Times.*

At her death the King told Bishop Burnet, "during the "whole course of their marriage he had never known one "single fault in her; there was a worth in her that nobody "knew besides himself; . . . . never was such a face of universal "sorrow seen in a court or in a town as at this time; all "people, men and women, young and old, could scarce refrain "from tears."—*Ibid.*

No. 88.—By Marchi, from Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Edward Villiers, first Earl of Jersey.

Full length; standing figure; on the head a full-bottomed powdered wig. He wears a red velvet tunic with peer's robes; long lace neckcloth; his right hand holds a white wand. The Lord Chamberlain's key hangs at his waist. His left hand holds up a portion of his robes, and rests on a ledge, where is placed an earl's coronet.

Inscription.

Edward Villiers, first Earl of Jersey.

No. 89.—Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Edward Villiers, first Earl of Jersey.

Oval picture; dark brown full wig. He wears a loose brown robe, with a brooch on the right shoulder; long lace neckcloth round the throat.

Inscription on the Picture.

Edward Villiers, E. of Jersey.

Edward Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers (son of the first Duke of Buckingham's second brother) and of Frances, daughter of Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, was born 1656. His father, who had served with distinction on the Royalist side during the civil wars, had a grant from Charles II. of the royal house and manor of Richmond, and his mother was appointed governess to the Princesses Mary and Anne. Edward Villiers attended the Princess Mary into Holland after her marriage with the Prince of Orange. In 1688 he returned with them to England, and in February, 1688-9, was made Master of the Horse to the Queen. His sister Elizabeth had been maid of honour to the Queen as Princess of Orange, and was the object of William's particular favour. His sister Anne Villiers married William Bentinck, the early and intimate friend of William. On May 27th, 1689, he was chosen to receive the Dutch ambassadors; and, his father dying soon afterwards, he succeeded him in his place of Knight Marshal. On March 28th, 1691, he was created Viscount Villiers of Dartford and Baron Villiers of Hoo. In September, 1695, he was sent envoy extraordinary to the Congress at the Hague. In April, 1697, he was made one of the Lords Justices of Ireland, and soon after appointed one of the plenipotentiaries for the treaty of Ryswick, and in October following made ambassador to the States General, and created Earl of Jersey. The next month he was sworn of the Privy Council. In 1698 he succeeded the Earl of Portland as ambassador to the Court of France, and made a public entry into Paris with great mag-

nificence on the 4th of January, 1698-9. A journal of the Earl and Countess of Jersey, kept during their residence at Paris, with notes by Prior (the poet), is now to be found in the British Museum.[1] He continued at Paris till the beginning of May, 1699, and on his arrival in England was made Secretary of State. In 1700 he was appointed one of the plenipotentiaries for the second treaty of partition, and on the 24th of June made Lord Chamberlain. On the accession of Queen Anne he was sworn of her Privy Council, and continued as Lord Chamberlain till April, 1704. In 1711 he was again to have taken part in public affairs, but on the very day (August 26th) on which he was to have been named Lord Privy Seal he died, in the 56th year of his age. He married Barbara, daughter to William Chiffinch, Closet-keeper to Charles II., by whom he had two sons and one daughter: William, second Earl of Jersey; Henry, who died without children; and Mary, married first to Thomas Thynne, Esq., and afterwards to George Granville, Lord Lansdowne.

> And if a god these lucky numbers guide,
> If sure Apollo o'er the verse preside,
> Jersey, beloved by all (for all must feel
> The influence of a form and mind
> Where comely grace and constant virtue dwell,
> Like mingled streams, more forcible when join'd)—
> Jersey shall at thy altars stand,
> Shall there receive the azure band,
> That fairest mark of favour and of fame,
> Familiar to the Villiers' name.
>
> *Prior's Carmen Sæculare.*

[1] It was purchased last year by the trustees of the British Museum.

No. 90.—Wissing.

Queen Anne.

Three-quarters length; sitting figure; short brown hair curled round the head. She wears a loose grey satin gown, loose sleeves covering the elbows, and looped up with a jewel brooch; a red mantle, with gold fringe, is thrown round the figure. The right hand rests on her lap; the left arm is supported by a stone ledge, and holds the end of the mantle. Background consists of building and landscape.

This portrait of Queen Anne was painted before her marriage, and given by her to Mrs. Shaw, wife of Mr. Shaw, private secretary to the Chancellor Clarendon; as appears by Mrs. Shaw's will.

Portraits of Queen Anne are frequently repeated both by Wissing and by Sir Godfrey Kneller, but the one above described does not appear to have any duplicate in the Royal collections.

No. 91.—Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Queen Anne.

Standing figure; full length. Head uncovered; hair drawn off the forehead. She wears a loose blue satin gown, covering the feet; plain ruffles at the elbows. Royal red robe lined with miniver, fastened round the shoulders by a large gold and red cord and heavy tassels. From her shoulders hangs the collar of the Garter, from which is suspended the George. Her right hand holds up the gown; the left hand rests on the ball, which, together with the crown and sceptre, lies on a red cushion upon a table to the left.

Queen Anne, daughter of James Duke of York and Anne Hyde, was born on the 4th of February, 1664-5. In 1669 she was sent to France for a short time, for the benefit of her health. On the 19th of July, 1683, she was married at St.

James's to Prince George of Denmark. On March 8th, 1701-2, she was proclaimed Queen. Her reign was distinguished by the political struggles between Whigs and Tories at home, and by the brilliant success of her armies, commanded by Marlborough, abroad. In April, 1713, the Treaty of Utrecht was signed. In July, 1706, the Act of Union with Scotland was completed. In 1708 Prince George of Denmark died. On the 1st of August, 1714, Queen Anne died, in the 50th year of her age and the 13th of her reign. She outlived all her children:—A daughter, stillborn, 1684; Mary, born June 1685, died February, 1686; Anne Sophia, born May, 1686, died February, 1687; William Duke of Gloucester, born July, 1689, and died in July, 1700; Mary, born October, 1690, died the same month; George, born April 17th, 1692, died next day; three others died young. Bishop Burnet says she had seventeen children.

"She was a very weak woman, full of prejudices, fond of "flattery, always governed blindly by some female favourite, "and, as Swift bitterly observes, 'had not a stock of amity to "serve above one object at a time.' Can it be necessary to waste "many words upon the mind of a woman who could give as a "reason—a lady's reason!—for dismissing a Cabinet Minister, "that he had appeared before her in a tie-wig instead of a full-"bottom? Is it not evident that in such a case we must study "the advisers and not the character of a sovereign—that we "must look to the setting rather than to the stone?"—*Lord Mahon's History of England*, vol. i. p. 30.

No. 92.—Sir Godfrey Kneller.

SARAH DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH.

Oval portrait. Head uncovered; hair turned back and uncurled, loosely flowing on the left shoulder. She wears a loose red silk dress opened in front, showing a white underdress trimmed at the top with a frill.

Inscription on the back of the frame.
Duchess of Marlborough.

A portrait similar to this is at Windsor Castle, with no other variation than the colour of the dress.

Sarah, second daughter of Richard Jennings, Esq., of Sandridge, Herts, and of ——— his wife, was born in 1660. At 12 years of age she was received, with her elder sister, into the household of Mary Duchess of York, became the attendant of the Princess Anne, and was distinguished for her remarkable beauty and intelligence. In 1678 she married John Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough. In 1683 her husband was created Lord Churchill, and she was appointed Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Denmark. The intimacy between the Princess and Lady Churchill, and their correspondence under the assumed names of Mrs. Morley and Mrs. Freeman, have become matters of history. Lady Churchill was a zealous Protestant and Whig, and supported her in her resistance to the proselyting spirit of James, and accompanied her in her flight from her father's Court on the landing of the Prince of Orange. William III. created Lord Churchill Earl of Marlborough; but a quarrel afterwards ensued, and the Princess was commanded to dismiss her lady; she refused, and quitted the palace with her friend. After the death of Queen Mary, in 1694, Marlborough and his wife were restored to favour. On the accession of Queen Anne she exercised considerable influence in the choice of her ministers; but was at length supplanted by a new favourite, her own cousin, Mrs. Masham. The Queen finally parted from the Duchess on the 6th April, 1710. She published a vindication of her own conduct, threatened the Queen with the publication of her letters, and tried every means to regain her power at Court, but in vain: her life was spent in party politics and in quarrels with her friends and family till the age of 84, when her existence terminated. She died October, 1744.

No. 93.—Artist unknown.

JAMES DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY.

Three-quarters length; standing figure; full-bottomed brown wig. He wears a complete coat of steel armour; round the throat a white neckcloth with hanging ends; round the waist a silk sash; over the left shoulder, under the right arm, is the blue ribbon, from which the George is suspended; a red mantle falls behind his back. The right arm rests upon his hip, the hand holding up the end of the blue ribbon; the left hand rests on a helmet, which is placed on a table by his side. Background consists of the part of a building.

Inscription on the Picture.

Duke of Queensbury.

James Douglas, Duke of Queensberry, son of William Duke of Queensberry, and Isabella Douglas, daughter of William Marquis of Douglas, was born December 18, 1662. He was educated at the University of Glasgow. In 1684 he was made, by Charles II., one of the Lords of the Privy Council of Scotland and lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of horse. Being dissatisfied with the conduct of the Court in 1688, he resigned these employments and declared for the Prince of Orange. On the accession of William he was made one of the Lords of the Privy Council and Exchequer in Scotland, Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the King, and was also colonel of the Scots Guards of horse. In 1690 he had a military command in Scotland; in 1692 he was made one of the Lords of the Treasury in Scotland; and in 1693 had a patent to sit and vote in the parliament of Scotland as Lord High Treasurer. In 1695 he succeeded his father as Duke of Queensberry, gave up military employment, and was made Lord Privy Seal of Scotland. In 1700 he was appointed to be Lord High Commissioner; and on his return to Court the following year, 1701, was elected Knight of the Garter. On Queen Anne's accession he was made Secretary of State for Scotland and Lord High Commissioner again in 1702 and 1703. In 1704 he was removed from

all his public employments; in 1705 he was restored to the same offices; and in 1708 he received a grant of 3000*l.* per annum out of the Post-office, and was created an English peer by the titles of Duke of Dover, Marquis of Beverley, and Baron of Ripon. In February following he was appointed one of the Principal Secretaries of State, which office he held for the remainder of his life, and died on the 6th of July, 1711. He married, December 1, 1685, Mary Boyle,[1] second daughter of Charles Lord Clifford, eldest son of Richard Earl of Burlington and Cork,[2] by Jane Seymour, daughter of William Duke of Somerset, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. The eldest son died an infant; the second, James, being of infirm body and mind, the honours of the family were settled by his father, with consent of the Crown, on the third son, Charles, who succeeded him as Duke of Queensberry and Dover.

No. 94.—Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Henry, fourth Earl of Clarendon and second Earl of Rochester (when a Boy).

(A pleasing picture.)

Oval picture; long flowing light-coloured hair. He wears a white coat, with slashed sleeves, a red scarf over the shoulders, and lace neck-cloth round the throat.

No. 95.

Henry, fourth Earl of Clarendon.

Half-length; full-bottomed brown wig. He wears a long brown velvet coat, without collar; white neckcloth, with long lace ends.

---

[1] Niece to Lawrence Earl of Rochester's wife.
[2] Husband to Lady Catherine Hyde.

Inscription on the Picture.

Henry Earl of Clarendon.

Henry, fourth Earl of Clarendon and second Earl of Rochester, son of Lawrence Earl of Rochester, and of Henrietta Boyle his wife, was born 1672. In March, 1691-2, he married Jane Leveson Gower, daughter of Sir William Leveson. In 1711, by the death of his father, Lawrence Earl of Rochester, he succeeded to his title; and in 1725, by the death of his first-cousin Edward, third Earl of Clarendon, he succeeded also to that of Clarendon. He had eight children,[1] all of whom, with the exception of the Duchess of Queensberry, he outlived. He died in November, 1753, and by his death the titles of Clarendon and Rochester were extinct.

No. 96.—DAHL.

JANE COUNTESS OF ROCHESTER.

Three-quarters length; sitting figure. Light hair turned back in rolls round the forehead, the back hair falling over her shoulders. She wears a loose maroon-coloured gown, open in front; blue mantle enveloping the figure, the string of which she holds in her hands.

Inscription on the Picture.

C^ss^. of Clarendon & Rochester,
daughter of Sir W^m^. Leveson, Bar^t^.

No. 97.—DAHL.

JANE COUNTESS OF ROCHESTER.

Small size. Head and shoulders; light powdered hair, drawn from the forehead, and falling over the shoulders; some pearls introduced in the hair. She wears a loose red gown, open in front, with blue cloak round the shoulder.

---

[1] See picture of Jane Countess of Rochester.

Inscription on the canvas at the back.

Countess of Rochester.

Jane, daughter of Sir William Leveson Gower, and of Jane, daughter of Granville Earl of Bath, his wife, was on the 3rd of March, 1691-2, married to Henry Lord Hyde, eldest son of Lawrence Hyde, first Earl of Rochester. She was celebrated for her beauty; was called by Swift "his principal "goddess," and considered to so far surpass even her daughter, that the Duchess of Queensberry was spoken of as a beautiful mother, but the daughter of a more beautiful one. She had eight children, four of whom died as infants and four reached maturity:—Jane, afterwards Countess of Essex, born 1696-7; Catherine, afterwards Duchess of Queensberry, born 1700; Charlotte, born 1708; Henry, born 1710. She died May 24th, 1725, two years after her husband succeeded to the title of Clarendon.

The following verses in praise of her virtue afford strong testimony against the truth of the scandalous allusions to be found in the letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu:—

Lady Hyde sitting at Sir Godfrey Kneller's for her picture.

While Kneller with inimitable art
Attempts that face whose print 's on every heart,
The poet, with a pencil less confin'd,
Shall paint her virtues and describe her mind,
Unlock the shrine, and to the sight unfold
The secret gems and all the inward gold.
Two only patterns do the Muses name,
Of perfect beauty, but of guilty fame;
A Venus and a Helen have been seen,
Both perjur'd wives, the goddess and the queen.
In this, the third, are reconcil'd at last
Those jarring attributes of *fair* and *chaste;*
With graces that attract but not ensnare,
Divinely good, as she 's divinely fair;

With beauty not affected, vain, nor proud,
With greatness easy, affable, and good:
Others by guilty artifice, and arts
Of promis'd kindness, practise on our hearts;
With expectation blow the passion up;—
She fans the fire without one gale of hope.
Like the chaste moon she shines to all mankind,
But to Endymion is her love confin'd.
What cruel destiny on beauty waits,
When on one face depend so many fates!
Oblig'd by honour to relieve but one,
Unhappy men by thousands are undone.

Lady Hyde having the smallpox soon after the recovery of Mrs. Mohun.

Scarce could the general joy for Mohun appear,
But new attempts show other dangers near;
Beauty's attack'd in her imperial fort,
Where all her loves and graces kept their court;
In her chief residence besieg'd at last,
Laments to see her fairest fields laid waste.
On things immortal all attempts are vain;
Tyrant disease! 'tis loss of time and pain;
Glut thy wild rage, and load thee with rich prize
Torn from her cheeks, her fragrant lips and eyes:
Let her but live, as much vermilion take
As might a Helen or a Venus make;
Like Thetis, she shall frustrate thy vain rape,
And in variety of charms escape.
The twinkling stars drop numberless each night,
Yet shines the radiant firmament as bright;
So, from the ocean should we rivers drain,
Still would enough to drown the world remain.

Lady Hyde (afterwards Countess of Clarendon and Rochester).

When fam'd Apelles sought to frame
Some image of th' Idalian dame,
To furnish graces for the piece
He summon'd all the nymphs of Greece;
So many mortals were combin'd
To show how one immortal shin'd.
Had Hyde thus sat by proxy too,
As Venus then was said to do,
Venus herself, and all the train
Of goddesses, had summon'd been;
The painter must have search'd the skies
To match the lustre of her eyes.
Comparing thus, while thus we view
The ancient Venus and the new,
In her we many mortals see,
As many goddesses in thee.

Poems by George Granville, Lord Lansdowne.

On Jane Lady Hyde, afterwards Countess of Rochester and Clarendon.

THE JUDGMENT OF VENUS.

When Kneller's works, of various grace,
Were to fair Venus shown,
The goddess spied in every face
Some features of her own.
"Just so" (and pointing with her hand),
"So shone" (says she) "my eyes,
"When from two goddesses I gain'd
"An apple for a prize.
"When in the glass and river too
"My face I lately view'd,
"Such was I, if the glass be true,
"If true the crystal flood.

" In colours of this glorious kind
" Apelles painted me;
" My hair, thus flowing with the wind,
" Sprung from my native sea.
" Like this disorder'd, wild, forlorn,
" Big with ten thousand fears,
" Thee, my Adonis, did I mourn,
" Even beautiful in tears."
But viewing Myra placed apart,
" I fear" (says she), " I fear,
" Apelles, that Sir Godfrey's art
" Has far surpass'd thine here:
" Or, I, a goddess of the skies,
" By Myra am undone;
" And must resign to her the prize,
" The apple, which I won."
But soon as she had Myra seen,
Majestically fair,
The sparkling eye, the look serene,
The gay and easy air,
With fiery emulation fill'd,
The wondering goddess cried,
" Apelles must to Kneller yield,
" Or Venus must to Hyde."

Prior.

GEORGE I., II., III.

No. 98.—Artist unknown.

LADY THEODOSIA BLIGH.

Small picture. Three-quarters length. She is represented in the character of Diana; long auburn hair, drawn from the forehead and turned up behind, with crescent on the head. She wears a close-fitting white dress, and row of pearls round the arm; blue mantle over her shoulder. In her right hand she holds an arrow, in the left a bow, at her back is a quiver. Dog following her. The background consists of forest scenery.

Inscription on the frame.

Lady Theodosia Blith, daughter to ye Earl of Clarendon.

Theodosia Hyde, daughter to Edward, third Earl of Clarendon, and his wife Catherine O'Brien, Baroness Clifton, married John Bligh, Esq. By the death of her brother Edward, Baron Clifton and Viscount Cornbury, the title of Clifton passed in the female line to her husband's family.

No. 99.—Artist unknown.

JANE COUNTESS OF ESSEX.

Three-quarters length figure, standing. Long brown hair falling over the shoulders. She wears a loose blue silk gown, open in front at the bodice; ruffles at the elbows; her left elbow rests on a marble

slab; her right hand hangs by her side. The background consists of a red curtain hanging on the slab, and an arch showing an alley in a formal garden, with parterre and fountain.

Inscription on the Picture.

Jane Countess of Essex.

No. 100.—Artist unknown.

COUNTESS OF ESSEX.

Octagon picture; three-quarters length; sitting figure. Long light hair, slightly powdered, flowing over the shoulders. She wears a plain white satin dress, fastened with a blue bow in front; tight-fitting sleeves, with ruffles at the elbow. Over the left shoulder hangs a loose pink mantle, which passes behind, and comes round to her right side. Her left arm rests upon a rock, the fingers touching the head of an Italian greyhound; her right hand crosses her lap, the fingers caressing the dog's head. The background consists of trees and a portion of sky.

Inscription on the Picture.

The Countess of Essex.

Jane Hyde, Countess of Essex, eldest daughter of Henry Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, and of Jane Leveson Gower, his wife, was born 15th of January, 1696. On the 27th of November, 1718, she was married to William, third Earl of Essex. She had four daughters, two of whom, Caroline and Jane, died in infancy, and two survived her, viz. Charlotte, born 2nd of October, 1721, and Mary, born 13th of October, 1722. Lady Essex died at Paris, January, 1723-4, at the age of twenty-seven.

After the death of Lady Essex's brother, Lord Hyde, her two surviving daughters became the representatives of their mother's family, and Lady Charlotte was selected by her uncle as his heir, being the eldest daughter of his eldest niece. On the 30th of March, 1752, Lady Charlotte married Thomas

Villiers, the second son of William, second Earl of Jersey, who in consequence of his marriage was created Baron Hyde, of Hindon, 1756, and Earl of Clarendon in 1776.

No. 101.—Hudson.

DUCHESS OF QUEENSBERRY.

Oval picture; half-length. She wears on the head a cap with lappets; on the shoulders a lace shawl; dark grey gown trimmed with lace; lace ruffles at the elbows. Her left elbow rests upon a book placed upon a table, and the hand is raised to the face; the right hand rests upon the same table.

Inscription on the Picture.

Katherine Duchess of Queensberry, 1745.

Catherine Hyde, Duchess of Queensberry, second daughter of Henry Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, and of Jane Leveson Gower, his wife, was born 10th of February, 1700. On the 10th of March, 1719-20, she was married to the Duke of Queensberry. In 1711 she was appointed Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Anne. In 1727 the poet Gay, a friend and dependent on the Duchess of Queensberry's family, brought out the 'Beggar's Opera;' its unbounded success was offensive to the Court, and the production of a second part was forbidden on the stage and published by subscription. The Duchess of Queensberry warmly embraced Gay's cause, wrote a most insolent letter to the Court, resigning her place, and Gay became the inmate of the Duke of Queensberry's house till his death in 1732, when a tomb was raised to his memory by the Duke and Duchess in Westminster Abbey. The Duchess was celebrated for her beauty, her wit, and her eccentricity. She enjoyed the friendship of Swift, and was the theme of verse to Pope, Prior, Gay, and Whitehead. On the accession of George III. she was restored to favour at Court, and, on the occasion of her walking in her place at his coronation, Horace

Walpole added the following verse to Prior's 'Female Phaëton,' the idea suggested by the extraordinary manner in which her beauty had been preserved—

" To many a Kitty Love his car
" Would for a *day* engage,
" But Prior's Kitty, ever young,
" Obtain'd it for an age."

She was the mother of two sons and one daughter, Lady Catherine Douglas, who died February, 1725. The eldest son, Henry Earl of Drumlanrig, born 1722, died soon after his marriage, from the discharge of his pistol; and Charles Douglas, born 1726, who, going to Lisbon for his health, narrowly escaped destruction in the earthquake of 1755, and died unmarried in 1756. The Duchess died July, 1777, at her house in Saville Row, aged seventy-seven. The Duke of Queensberry died the following year, aged eighty, having both outlived their children.

The Female Phaëton.

Thus Kitty, beautiful and young,
And wild as colt untamed,
Bespoke the fair from whence she sprung,
With little rage inflamed.

Inflamed with rage at sad restraint,
Which wise mamma ordain'd,
And sorely vex'd to play the saint
Whilst wit and beauty reign'd.

Shall I thumb holy books, confined
With Abigails forsaken?
Kitty's for other things design'd,
Or I am much mistaken.

Must Lady Jenny frisk about,
And visit with her cousins?
At balls must she make all the rout,
And bring home hearts by dozens?

What has she better, pray, than I?
What hidden charms to boast,
That all mankind for her should die,
Whilst I am scarce a toast?

Dearest mamma, for once let me
Unchain'd my fortune try:
I'll have my earl as well as she,
Or know the reason why.

I'll soon with Jenny's pride quit score,
Make all her lovers fall:
They'll grieve I was not loosed before—
She, I was loosed at all.

Fondness prevail'd, mamma gave way:
Kitty, at heart's desire,
Obtain'd the chariot for a day
And set the world on fire.

Venus attiring the Graces.

Addressed to her Grace the Duchess of Queensberry.

"In naked beauty more adorn'd,
"More lovely." Milton.

Say, shall a bard in these late times,
Dare to address his trivial rhymes
To her whom Prior, Pope, and Gay,
And every bard who breath'd a lay

[1] These verses were sent by Mr. Whitehead to Thomas, first Earl of Clarendon, with the accompanying note:—

"Mr. Whitehead presents his respects to Lord Clarendon, and sends "him enclosed some verses he has written in compliance with the obliging "hint the Duchess of Queensbury gave him. He has formed a kind of "fanciful story, and addressed it to her Grace. If his Lordship will be so "kind to show it her in this rough draft, and return it, he will do with it "just what her Grace pleases, print it or burn it.

"*Wednesday Morning.*"

Of happier vein, was fond to choose,
The patroness of every Muse?
Say, can he hope that you, the theme
Of partial Swift's severe esteem,
You, who have borne meridian rays,
And triumph'd in poetic blaze,
Even with indulgence should receive
The fainter gleams of ebbing eve?
He will: and boldly say in print
That 'twas your Grace who gave the hint,
Who told him that the present source
Of dress, and each preposterous fashion,
Flowed from supineness in the men,
And not from female inclination:
That women were obliged to try
All stratagems to catch the eye,
And many a wild vagary play
To gain attention any way:
'Twas merely cunning in the fair.
This *may* be true. But have a care;
Your Grace will contradict, in part,
Your own assertion and my song,
Whose beauty, undisguised by art,
Has charm'd so much, and charm'd so long.

No. 102.—VANLOO.

HENRY LORD HYDE.

Oval head and shoulders; brown hair, rather long. He wears a crimson coat without collar; round the throat is tied a white neckcloth.

No. 103.—Artist unknown.

Lord Hyde.

Half-length; hair powdered, and curled at the side. Blue velvet coat without collar, and blue waistcoat edged with white; white neck-cloth; ruffles at the wrist; left hand in waistcoat.

Henry Lord Hyde, Viscount Cornbury, afterwards Baron Hyde, son of Henry Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, and of Jane Leveson Gower, was born November, 1710. He was elected Member of Parliament for the University of Oxford, 1731, and again in 1747. In January, 1750, he was called up to the House of Peers by the title of Baron Hyde. He travelled frequently on the Continent, and was abroad in 1750, 51, and 1752; he was killed at Paris by a fall from his horse in 1753. He died unmarried, and was succeeded in his estates by his niece, Lady Charlotte Villiers.

He was a man of refined tastes, and of considerable literary acquirements, and enjoyed the friendship of many of the most distinguished men of his own time. He was the "young noble-"man" to whom Lord Bolingbroke addressed his 'Letters on History;' and Lord Orford states that in some of the editions of Pope's works there is a copy of verses prefixed to the 'Essay on Man,' signed C., which he believes to have been written by Lord Cornbury. Sir Charles Hanbury Williams designates him in his poems as "gentle Cornbury." Pope says, "Disdain "whatever Cornbury disdains." And Swift speaks of him as a young nobleman of learning and morals. He took a prominent part in opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, but his conduct in public life was moderate and upright. He went abroad for the benefit of his health, and was unfortunately thrown from his horse at Paris, and died a few days afterwards from the effects of the fall, 26th of April, 1753; he was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was the author of 'The Mistakes, or Happy Resentment,' a comedy written for Mrs. Porter, for her benefit, and printed in 1758 at the Strawberry Hill press. He was also the author of a few pamphlets published without

his name; 'Common Sense, or the Englishman's Journal,' 12th of February, 1737; and 'Letter to David Mallett, Esq., on the intended Publication of Lord Bolingbroke's Manuscripts.'

Lord Orford thus describes his character:—"He was "upright, calm, steady; his virtues were of the gentlest "complexion, yet of the firmest texture—vice could not bend "him nor party warp him; even his own talents could not "mislead him; though a master of eloquence, he preferred jus- "tice and the love of his country to all the applause which the "violence of the times in which he lived were so prodigal of "bestowing on orators who distinguish themselves in any fac- "tion; but the tinsel of popularity and the intrinsic of corrup- "tion were equally his contempt. He spoke nor wrote nor "acted for fame."

No. 104.—Artist unknown.

Lady Charlotte Hyde.

Head and neck; hair turned back from the forehead, with a large white lily over the right ear. She wears a light grey half-high gown, with lace frill inside. Painted on copper.

Inscription on the back of the Picture.

Lady Charlote Hyde.
Ob. March 17, 1739-40, æ. 32.

Quæ castitas illius! quæ sanctitas? quanta gravitas? quanta constantia? Eadem quam jucunda, quam comis, quam denique non minus amabilis quam veneranda.

No. 105.—Artist unknown.

Lady Charlotte Hyde.

Small-size cabinet picture; full length; sitting figure. Light hair flowing on the shoulders, with a long white veil on the back of the head. She wears a plain blue satin gown, close-fitting bodice, and tight sleeves with ruffles at the elbow. She is seated on a low bank of earth, the right hand laid on her lap; her left elbow rests upon a classical stone vase with figures, the hand being raised to the face; a Cupid in the clouds descends, holding a wreath towards her. The background consists of an alley of trees, with a pyramidal monument and winged figures.

No. 106.—Artist unknown.

Lady Charlotte Hyde.

Three-quarters length; standing figure. She wears a fancy dress, Mary Queen of Scots cap, and high standing-up ruff; black embroidered gown, long waist, the skirt open in front, showing a richly-figured damask petticoat; round the waist a thick cord of white pearl beads with tassels. Her right hand holds back the skirt of the gown; the left arm rests upon the end of a table with marble slab.

Inscription on the Picture.

L^{y}; Char^{e}. Hyde.

Charlotte Hyde, daughter of Henry Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, and Jane Leveson Gower, his wife, was born in the year 1707-8. She died of the scarlet fever at the age of thirty-two, March 17, 1739-40.

A MS. letter from her brother Lord Cornbury (afterwards Lord Hyde) contains a full account of her illness, and of the many perfections which had endeared his sister to her family and friends. Her beauty and acquirements appear to have been equally remarkable, joined to great tenderness of heart,

simplicity of character, and most sincere piety. "I have "lost," says he, "the oldest acquaintance and the best friend I "had in the world; I cannot remember a time before we knew "and loved each other; we passed our whole infancy together; "our amusements, our improvements, our little schemes, with "all the joys and cares that attended them, were all the same. . . "However our society might be, our friendship for each other was "not interrupted, nor our hearts' concern for each other's happi- "ness diminished. And when those causes wore away which had "kept us from that constant society in which we had used to live, "and when by the death of other friends Providence had seemed "to unite us again more closely than ever, it seemed to both as "though a limb or sense had been restored to us, of which for "some time the use had been imperfect."

No. 107.—Artist unknown.

William, third Earl of Essex.

Half-length. Head uncovered; hair powdered and frizzed, with silk bag at the back of the head. He wears a dark blue and gold uniform and red waistcoat, neckcloth round the throat, the blue ribbon and star of the Order of the Garter. Under his right arm is a three-cornered hat edged with gold lace.

Inscription on the Picture.

Wm, 3rd Earl of Essex.

William, third Earl of Essex, son of Algernon, second Earl of Essex, and of Lady Mary Bentinck, his wife, was born 1697. In November, 1718, he married Lady Jane, eldest daughter of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, by whom he had four daughters: two died infants; Lady Charlotte, who married Thomas Villiers, Earl of Clarendon; and Mary, who married the Honourable John Forbes. He married secondly, February 1725-6, Lady Elizabeth Russell, youngest daughter

of Wriothesly Duke of Bedford, by whom he had two sons—George, died young; William Anne, who succeeded him; and four daughters—Elizabeth, Diana, Ann, and Amelia.

No. 108.—Artist unknown.

Thomas, first Lord Clarendon (second Creation).

Half-length. On the head a fur cap. He wears a light brown coat, fitting close to the body and buttoning up to the throat; white neckcloth; blue cloak, lined with ermine, fastened with a silver clasp, thrown over the shoulders. Polish costume.

No. 109.—Artist unknown.

Thomas Villiers, first Lord Clarendon (second Creation).

Half-length. Long powdered wig. He wears a drab-coloured straight-cut coat, embroidered blue waistcoat, full white neckcloth; three-cornered hat under his left arm; right hand placed across the breast in the waistcoat.

Thomas Villiers, first Earl of Clarendon (second creation), was the son of William Villiers, second Earl of Jersey, and of Judith Hern, his wife; he was born in 1709. In 1745 he negotiated and signed the Treaty of Warsaw, and in the same year, under his mediation, was completed the Treaty of Dresden, by which the peace of Germany was restored. He was for some time ambassador at the Court of Prussia, and on his quitting it Frederick II., King of Prussia, granted to him and his descendants for ever to bear the Prussian Eagle in addition to the arms of his family. In 1748 he was appointed a Lord of the Admiralty. In 1756 he was created Baron Hyde of Hindon. In 1763 he was sworn Privy Councillor, and appointed joint Postmaster-General. In 1771 he became Chan-

cellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. In 1776 he was created Earl of Clarendon. In 1783 he resumed the office of Chancellor of the Duchy, which he had resigned the preceding year. In 1786 he was again appointed Postmaster-General; and on December 10th of the same year he died in the seventy-eighth year of his age, and was buried at Watford. On the 30th of March, 1752, he married Lady Charlotte Capell, daughter of William, third Earl of Essex, and of Jane Hyde, his wife, by whom he had three sons and one daughter:—1. Thomas Hyde; 2. John Charles; 3. George; 4. Charlotte Barbara.

No. 110.—Artist unknown.

Charlotte Countess of Clarendon.

Half-length. Brown hair turned back from the forehead. She wears a blue gown, with long pointed bodice opening in the front, showing a white stomacher beneath, blue straps and bows down the centre; white lace collar, and ruffles at the elbow.

Charlotte Capell, eldest daughter of William, third Earl of Essex, and Jane Hyde, his wife, was born October 2, 1721, and married, March 30, 1752, the Honourable Thomas Villiers (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), second son of the Earl of Jersey, She died on the 3rd of September 1790.

No. 111.—Artist unknown.

Lady Mary Forbes.

Half-length. Brown hair turned back in a roll; white cap on the back of the head, with ornament on the forehead and earrings. She wears a light blue gown, with a high chemisette of worked muslin above; a band of figured crimson velvet close round the throat, and lace shawl over the shoulders.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lady Mary Forbes, daughter of Wm. Capel, 3rd Earl of Essex, and Lady Jane Hyde, eldest daughter of Henry, 4th E. of Clarendon, and last male issue of the Great Chancellor. She married Sept. 2, 1758, Adml. Forbes, son of Geo., 3rd E. of Granard, and, dying April 9th, 1782, in her 60th year, left only twin daughters.

With all the soft virtues of humanity she united the most engaging and pleasing manners, a sweet temper, cheerful good nature, heavenly charity, and true piety.

Benevolence was the ruling passion of her breast, and sincerity the governing principle in her life. She always acted from the best motives.

"She had a tear for pity, and a hand
"Open as day for melting charity."

No. 112.—Romney.

ADMIRAL FORBES, SECOND SON OF GEORGE, THIRD EARL OF GRANARD.

Half-length. Hair powdered and frizzed; admiral's uniform.

Inscription on the Picture.

Romney pinxit, 1778.

No. 113.

LORD MANSFIELD.

Sitting figure. Three-quarters length. On the head a full brown velvet cap. He wears a loose brown velvet gown; round the neck a coloured handkerchief, loosely tied. His hands are crossed, his right hand holding a pen, and rest on a book supported by his knee.

William Murray, Earl of Mansfield, fourth son of the fifth Viscount Stormont, and of —— Scot, daughter of David Scot of Scotstarvet, his wife, was born at Scone Castle, March 2, 1705. He was educated at the Grammar-school at Perth till he was thirteen years old, when he was sent to Westminster School. In 1723 he was elected a scholar for Christchurch, and went to Oxford, where he remained four years. In 1725

he gained the Latin prize poem; in 1727 he commenced the study of the law, and in 1730 was called to the Bar. After many years of brilliant success as a lawyer Mr. Murray was elected Member of Parliament for Boroughbridge, and in 1742 was made Solicitor-General, and was equally successful in the House of Commons as he had been at the Bar. On the 8th of November, 1756, he was made Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and created Baron Mansfield; and having refused in the course of the ensuing four years both the Great Seal and political office, he was reappointed Lord Chief Justice on the accession of George III., in 1760; from that time he took an active part in the great political questions of the day, and became the object of furious and bitter attacks. In 1776 he was created Earl of Mansfield. In 1780 his house in Bloomsbury-square was sacked and burnt during the riot excited by Lord George Gordon, and his library utterly destroyed. In 1784 Lord Mansfield made his last speech in Parliament, and brought to a close his political career. In 1788 he resigned the office of Chief Justice. He lived for five years after his resignation in peaceful retirement, and died on the 10th of March, 1793, in the eighty-ninth year of his age. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, and was succeeded in his title by his nephew Lord Stormont. He married in 1738 Lady Elizabeth Finch, daughter of the Earl of Winchilsea. She died in April, 1784, leaving no issue. Lord Mansfield, in early life, cultivated the friendship of literary men, and lived in intimacy with Pope, Lord Bolingbroke, and others. He was the great personal friend of Lord Hyde, by whom he was appointed executor to his will, which accounts for his portrait being in this collection.

— — — —

No. 114.—Hogarth.

Mr. George Clark.

Half-length. Long full-bottomed wig. He wears a loose brown silk gown; long falling neckcloth round the throat.

George Clark, LL.D., fellow of All Souls College, Oxford, is often mentioned in the Oldmixon controversy respecting the Clarendon Manuscripts. He appears to have been a friend of the Hyde family; he sat for the University of Oxford in four successive Parliaments, and on his death, February 1737, the following speech was delivered by Henry Lord Cornbury, on the occasion of a new writ being moved in place of Dr. Clark:—

"Sir,—It is with true concern that I am now obliged to "inform you that, since the last Session of Parliament, the "University whom I have the honour to serve has lost an "ornament and a support—Dr. Clark is dead.

"He passed through youth without extravagance, through "party without violence, and through office without reproach. "In retreat respected and useful—in old age benevolent and "social—and through a long torturing illness, sustained with-"out weakness. He has ended a long life, acted without "blame. In his last moments beneficial to mankind—at his "latest gasp instructive to the society he lived in.

"Those whom by his example he had long taught to live "innocently and usefully, by his example he taught to die with "resignation and with fortitude.

"Pardon me, Sir, that I have taken up so much of your "time in speaking of this gentleman. I owed it to his friend-"ship; and in my sense it is a debt from every man to his "country, as well as to his friend, as far as in him lies to pre-"serve the memory of exemplary virtue. I conclude, Sir, with "moving," &c. &c.—*From Lord Cornbury's Papers.*

No. 115.

FREDERICK THE GREAT, KING OF PRUSSIA.

Half-length. On the head three-cornered cocked hat, edged with feathers. Short grey powdered hair, curled at the sides. He wears the Prussian uniform, plain blue with red collar and cuffs; on his left breast a star. A stick passes under his left arm, upon which his hands rest, the hands covered with gloves.

The gift of Frederick the Great to Thomas Villiers, Earl of Clarendon, Ambassador for some years to the Court of Berlin.

Frederick II., surnamed the Great, son of Frederick William I., and of Dorothea Sophia of Hanover, was born at Berlin, January 24, 1712. He was treated from his childhood with the utmost severity by his father, and in 1730 he endeavoured to escape from his dominions, but was seized in the attempt, confined as prisoner at Custrin, and even forced to witness the execution of his friend Kar, who had accompanied him in his flight. In 1733 he married Princess Elizabeth of Brunswick. In 1734 he retired to the château of Rheinsberg, where he devoted himself to literature and to music. In 1740 he succeeded his father to the throne of Prussia; and on the death of the Emperor of Germany laid claim to the province of Silesia. The Empress Maria Theresa in vain defended the province against the power of his arms. In 1755 commenced the Seven Years' War. In 1772 he joined with Austria and Russia in the league which dismembered the kingdom of Poland. In 1777 he was engaged in a war against Austria, which terminated by the Peace of Teschen, signed the 13th of May, 1779. On the 17th of August, 1786, he died in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

No. 116.—Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Mary Lady Lansdowne.

Half-length. Long, light brown hair, drawn back from the forehead, and hanging over the shoulders; veil over the back of the head, She wears a loose green gown, crossed in front. The right elbow rests on a ledge, the hand being raised to the face, the left hand crossed, touching the same ledge.

Inscription on the Picture.

Lady Lansdown.

Mary Villiers was daughter of Edward, first Earl of Jersey, and of Barbara Chiffinch, his wife. She married, first, Thomas Thynne, by whom she was the mother of Thomas, second Viscount Weymouth; she afterwards married George Granville, Lord Lansdowne, the poet, who was one of Queen Anne's twelve peers. She had three daughters: Mary, who married William Graham, Esq.; Grace, married Thomas Foley, of Stoke, in county Hereford; and Elizabeth. Lord Orford relates the following anecdote of Lord Lansdowne:—

"Being confined in the Tower, in the same room in which "Sir Robert Walpole had been prisoner, and had left his name "on the window, he wrote these lines under it:—

"Good unexpected, evil unforeseen,
"Appear by turns, as fortune shifts the scene:
"Some, raised aloft, come tumbling down amain,
"And fall so hard, they bound and rise again."

Lord Orford's 'Noble Authors.'

No. 117.—Artist unknown.

Judith Lady Jersey.

Small-size cabinet picture; full-length standing figure, dressed in deep mourning with weepers and black veil (widow's dress). Background, a red curtain and a column, on the base of which is placed an earl's coronet.

Inscription on the Canvas.

Judith L^dy Jersey.

Judith Hern, daughter of Frederick Hern, of the city of London, married William, second Earl of Jersey, by whom she had two sons and one daughter:—1. William, third Earl of Jersey; 2. Thomas, created Earl of Clarendon; 3. Barbara. Judith Lady Jersey outlived her husband fourteen years, and died in July, 1735.

No. 118.—GAINSBOROUGH.

WILLIAM, THIRD EARL OF JERSEY.

Half-length. Hair powdered and frizzed. He wears a crimson coat and waistcoat, lace ruffles at the wrist; full white neckcloth round the throat; three-cornered hat with gold lace under the left arm.

Inscription at the back of the Picture.

Wm, 3rd E. of Jersey.

William, third Earl of Jersey, was son of William, second Earl of Jersey, and Judith his wife. He was one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to Frederick Prince of Wales; and on May 12, 1740, was appointed Lord Chief Justice in Eyre, and was made Privy Councillor. On June 23, 1733, he married Lady Anne Egerton (Duchess of Bedford), by whom he had two sons. He died August 28, 1769, and was succeeded by his son, George Bussy, fourth Earl of Jersey.

No. 119.

ANNE DUCHESS OF BEDFORD.

Half-length. On the head a small white turban, with a feather aigrette; dark brown hair, turned back from the forehead. She wears a plain blue dress, edged with white fur, and fastened round the waist (which is very long) by a small leathern strap and buckle.

This picture is taken from a full-length portrait of the Duchess of Bedford, accompanied by a black page holding a large parasol over her head, in the possession of the Duke of Bedford.

Lady Anne Egerton, daughter of Scroop Duke of Bridgewater, and widow of Wriothesly Duke of Bedford, married, June 23, 1733, William, third Earl of Jersey, by whom she had two sons: 1. Frederick William, born March 25, 1734, died October, 1742; 2. George Bussy, born 1735, fourth Earl of Jersey. The Duchess of Bedford died June 16, 1762.

No. 120.—Artist unknown.

BARBARA LADY MANSEL.

Kitcat size. Waving brown hair, brown gown with open sleeves, looped with rows of pearls across the bodice and sleeves; on the left arm a blue scarf.

Inscription on the Picture.

Barbara Lady Mansel, daughter to Wm E. of Jersey.

Barbara Villiers, daughter of William, second Earl of Jersey, and Judith Hern, his wife, married in 1735 Sir William Blackett, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, who died August 27, 1728. On the 18th of March, 1728-9, she married Bussy Mansel, Esq., and on July 16, 1757, she married George Venables Vernon, Esq.

No. 121.—Herrera.

1. Buenaventura presented as an Infant, by his Parents, to St. Francis.
2. Buenaventura received into a Convent of the Order of St. Francis.
3. St. Buenaventura receiving the Sacrament.

St. Buenaventura, in the dress of the order of San Francis, being seized with feelings of his own unworthiness to receive the Sacrament, declines the wafer from the hands of the priests, when (according to the legend) an angel descended from heaven and put it in his mouth.

These three large pictures (figures size of life) were painted by Herrera for the convent of San Buenaventura, near Seville, and there they remained from the time they were originally painted, till the year 1835, when the convent was broken up, the monks were murdered, and the pictures were sold at Seville.

No. 122.—Hernandes.

SAMUEL ANOINTING DAVID.

One-third size of life. In the centre of the picture stands Samuel, in the garb of a high-priest, pouring oil from a horn upon the head of David, who kneels, with his hands in the attitude of prayer. David is dressed in skins, as a shepherd; behind him are sheep, with a dog. In the background stands Jesse with his family, assembled at the door of a rustic house. Two angels flying hold the crown above the head of David.

Inscription on the Picture.

F. FERDES F. 1632.

This picture was brought from Spain by the present Earl of Clarendon.

No. 123.—Zurbaran.

FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.

In the centre of the picture the young Christ sits on an ass. Joseph presents to him a fruit. The Virgin, attired for a journey, takes leave of her family, who are collected round the door of the house. In the foreground sits a large black cat.

Brought from Spain by the present Earl of Clarendon.



THE GROVE WATFORD.
(Seat of the Earl of Clarendon.)

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

Vol. i. p. 145, omit note 5. "See Appendix P."

Vol. i. p. 152, note 2, add "See Appendix P."

Vol. i. p. 260. Since this passage was printed, the following letter has been found in the State Paper Office. It confirms the view there taken that the Peerage conferred on Lord Capell was not as a mark of Royal favour, but as a means of raising money.

"*Edward Nicholas to Sir John Penington*, 1*st July*, 1641.

"Mr. Capell, of Hertfordshire, shall be made a Baron for certain; and "some say that there shall be two or three Barons more created shortly; "as Baronets are now become so cheap, as that honour is sold for only "400*l*."

Vol. i. p. 279. Lord Capell's rents in the West were to be collected and assigned to Lord Hertford for the purpose of assisting him when in command of the army there, as mentioned in the 'Life of the Marquis of Hertford,' vol. ii. p. 514, and not as a means of collecting them for Lord Capell's own use, as is here stated.

Vol. iii. p. 121. In Collins's 'Peerage,' and in the MS. quoted by him, Lord Beauchamp's death is stated to have occurred in the year 1656. But Sir Edward Hyde, in a letter to Sir Edward Nicholas (State Papers, vol. iii. p. 238), dated Paris, 8th of May, 1654, alludes to the death of Lord Beauchamp as to a recent event, saying, "I doubt the death of "my Lord Beauchamp hath left all the business of the West without "any order." As the date of Sir Edward Hyde's letter appears to be correct, it follows that the statement of Collins, adopted by other compilers, is erroneous.

LONDON: PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET.


00140795

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 26 March, 2016

